

Pali Text Society

THE
AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA)
(PART V)

EDITED BY
PROF E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D

DASAKA NIPĀTA, AND EKĀDASAKA NIPĀTA

3 1 1

LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.

1900

PREFACE.

In issuing this last volume of the *Anguttara Nikāya* I have to say a few words on the work now laid before the public in a complete edition.

It was in spring 1896 that I began transcribing and collating those parts of the *Anguttara* which were left unfinished by the lamented Dr Richard Morris and in autumn 1898 I had finished my transcript and collation of the eleventh *Nipāta*. For the whole work from Part III—7 I have had the same five MSS. which have been spoken of by me in the Preface to Part III *sub* 1—5. These MSS. are identical with those which Dr Morris made use of in Parts I and II of his edition respectively. Moreover I have gone fully into the Siamese edition and, for some parts of the sixth *Nipāta* and for the whole of the seventh and eighth *Nipātas* I had at my disposal another MS., mentioned *sub* 6 in the Preface noticed before. I am sorry I was not able to mention two further MSS. likewise consulted by my hon. predecessor but only for Part I because these MSS. belong to the Collection of Pali MSS. in the British Museum and it was impossible for me to make a longer stay in London to collate them.

If we are to judge from our MSS., we may fairly assume three different versions of the *Anguttara*, a Sinhalese, a Burmese, and a Siamese, the last being represented only by the edition of the present King of Siam this last

See besides, the Preliminary Remarks to Parts I and II by the Rev. Dr Morris.

however, representing in itself a whole set of MSS. Of these three versions the Siamese seems to hold an intermediate position between the two former, since it agrees with the Sinhalese MSS in about as many instances as with the Burmese.¹ It presents also some readings peculiar to itself. The Sinhalese group of MSS as well as the Burmese differ, at all events, more widely from each other than from the Siamese, as will be seen from the various readings given in the foot-notes. The former group, comprising three MSS, viz the Turnour MS and two Morris MSS have all essential readings in common, besides a great number of such as are of more or less accidental character. The same holds true of the group represented by the well-written Mandalay MS, by the Phayre MS and another MS of the Morris Collection.

Into both versions corruptions have crept, a large number of which are clerical errors, slips of the pen and similar mistakes, owing to the circumstance that the copyists have seen wrong or heard wrong. Again, words or sentences that were perplexing have given rise to many errors in sense and meaning. Sometimes, a remedy against such perplexities was employed (at least in the Burmese MSS) by borrowing an expression from the commentary, where it had been substituted for an obscure one occurring in the text. In a good many cases these corruptions are to be amended and eliminated, either by aid of the MSS themselves (unless the corruptions are common to them), or by the same words from other passages, or, finally, by the commentary, which is often apt to throw light upon textual difficulties. But there are other cases, where we are at a loss, partly because neither the MSS nor the commentary give us any help, partly because we have to decide between two or more readings of which no one is absolutely wrong. Thus the present edition will be, I am sure, to many mistakes, but since I have

¹ There is, in fact, a small *plus* in favour of the Burmese MSS.

given as it were a complete *apparatus criticus*, everyone who uses it will have the necessary means of finding out for himself which reading should be adopted.

In characterizing above our MSS. as different versions I must make one great reservation. The two or three versions differ no doubt even in essential readings. Nevertheless I am of opinion that they point to one and the same source from which all have sprung. There exists no fundamental discrepancy between them as regards the subject matter and they may be said to agree also in the form unless we ask more than we should demand. It is true that those MSS. which are called Sinhalese stand in closer connexion to each other than to the Burmese and *vice versa* still we always meet with the very same tradition and find reasons enough to refer the different versions to one single archetype. It may be open to dispute whether our Sinhalese MSS. of the Anguttara are the more reliable or our Burmese. The late Dr Morris seemed inclined to give the preference to the former and he was undoubtedly right in rejecting the Burmese readings when the Sinhalese were decidedly better but as a rule there is no MS nor any set of MSS. which can be relied upon indiscriminately. Dr Morris himself seems to have felt this, for in the new edition of the first two Nipātas he has given his sanction to a Burmese reading which he had condemned as nonsense in the Preliminary Remarks to the earlier edition. I do not like generalizations. As a

There appears to be a closer agreement between the Turnour MS. (T) and Morris 7 (M₇) than between T and Morris 6 (M₆) or between M₆ and M₇. It is also noteworthy that the Burmese MS. of the Morris Collection (M₈) agrees more conspicuously (see e. g. Part IV, p. 72 n. 2) with the Sinhalese MSS. than any other of our Burmese MSS. seems to do so.

The reading in question, i. e. *dammañku* is, of course at first sight rather perplexing. Its meaning however is not simply 'immoral' and the like but 'staggering' in a moral sense and with a certain connotation the latter

matter of fact, there are numerous passages where the Burmese MSS have preserved the correct reading while there are perhaps yet more numerous passages where we may safely follow the Sinhalese MSS. I think it best to pay due attention to both and am not willing to neglect the indications given to us by the commentary.

In order to render this edition of the Anguttara more accessible to all those who intend consulting it for purposes of literary research, specially for that of comparison of the Anguttara with other canonical books of both great schools of Buddhism, I have added, in an Appendix an analytical table extending over the whole work. Now we learn from a *versus memorialis*¹, that there are 955 Suttas in the Anguttara, and, although there are, in fact, at most about 2341 Suttas in the Anguttara, as was known

being clearly expressed by *dui-* in 'dummanku'. This prefix gives to the word 'manku', the original meaning of which is given by Bohtlingk as equivalent to 'staggering', 'weak on feet' (*schwankend, schwach auf den Füssen*), a sense modified by special disapprobation. 'Dummanku' signifies one who is staggering in a disagreeable, censurable and scandalous manner, because he is not ashamed at his behaviour, or the like. Other examples of a similar connotation in words beginning with *dui-* are 'duiabhī mānī', 'duiavalepa', 'duiāgraha'. Buddhaghosa, too, seems to be in favour of this explanation of the word. The first time when *dummanku* occurs, *Dukanipāṭa XVII, 1* (Part I p 98), he only says - *dummankūnaṃ ti dussilānaṃ*, but the second time, *Dasakanipāṭa XXXI, 3* (Part V p 70), he is a little more copious. His explanation runs as follows — *dummankūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggaḥāyā ti dummankū nāma dussilapuggalā, ye mankubhāvaṃ āpādamānā pi dukkheṇa āpajanti vitikkamaṃ karontā vā katvā vā m* *lajjanti, tesam niggaḥatthāya*, and so on. The words in italics seem to confirm our opinion. We find, besides, in the Anguttara (Part IV, p 97sq) the word *dummankuy* (n), for which Buddhaghosa substitutes *dummankubhāva*.

¹ See on p 361 of the present volume. The same verses with slight differences, occur in the Introduction to Buddhaghosa's *Manoratha-Pūṇī*, to the *Sumangala-Vilāsinī* (p 23), and elsewhere.

to Buddhaghosa in the fifth century A.D. I venture to hope the reader will make allowance for any mistake on my part.

A second Appendix presents a list where Suttas (or the greater part of any Sutta) occurring twice or more in the *Anguttara* are noted. In this list however I have not included those numerous Suttas which deal with the same subject once concisely and once more in detail. I have brought them together in a separate list which, I hope, will prove to be complete.

There is moreover another feature of our work, equally obvious with that already mentioned. The various matters are arranged according to a purely numerical system of grouping. In consequence of this principle of number subjects grouped under one of the higher numerals, as for instance in the *navāṅgas* are not unfrequently arranged in the way of addition (for the *navāṅgas* the scheme mostly being five *plus* four), but with a few exceptions, the component parts are by no means mere repetitions e. g. of the *pañcāṅgas* or the *catuṅgas* in the fifth and fourth *Nipātas*. Since this peculiarity is inherent in a great many Suttas, a brief statement would, in my opinion, afford some service to our knowledge of the work done by the makers and compilers of the *Anguttara*, and therefore I did not omit it.

I should be very glad if I could also add a list of

In the *Aṭṭhakampāṭa* I XII and I XXVIII (Part IV p. 296 sqq., p. 328 sqq.) the subjects are registered exceptionally under five heads from six *down* to two and in the *Dasakanipāṭa* XXVII and XXVIII (Part V p. 48 sqq.) they are registered under ten heads from one *up* to ten. The nearer we draw to the end of the work the more the creative power—*sit venia verbo*—shrinks and in the last *Nipāṭa* hardly anything original is to be found. How the five first chapters of this book are made up, may be gathered from the commentary which describes them as follows—*Ekādasanipāṭassa paṭhamādini beṭṭhā vutta nāyen' eva kevalaṃ c'ettha ādito pañcasu nibbidāvirāgaṃ dvividhā bhinditvā ekādasanigāmi katāni.*

those Suttas of the Anguttara which are identical or nearly identical, with those in other canonical books. A Synoptical Table like this would no doubt, prove to be very useful, but such a task, I regret to say, far exceeds my forces, at least at present. Besides nobody would be likely to look for it here. I shall only adduce in a footnote, a few parallel passages to other works and some quotations in, and from our work.¹ If however I make

¹ (1) Parallel passages, excepting verses —

M V VI, 31 (Vim I, 233sq) VIII, XII (A IV 179sq, cf I 62)

C V V, 3 1 (Vim II, 108) V CCIX (A III, 251)

C V X, 1 (Vim II, 253sq) — VIII, LI (A IV 274sq)

D II § 93sq (I, 81sq) — III, 58 § 3sq (A I, 164sq)

D XI § 85 (I, 222) VI, LIV § 5 (A III 368)

M P S I § 1 5 VII, XX (A IV 17sq)

M P S I § 6 VII XXI (A IV, 21sq)

M P S III § 1—20 VIII, LXX (A IV, 308sq), cf S V, 258sq

M P S III § 21—23 VIII, LXX (A IV, 307sq)

M P S III § 24—32 X, XXIX § 6 (A V, 61sq, cf IV, 305sq, I, 40)

M P S III § 33—42 VIII LXVI (A IV 306sq, cf I 41)

M P S VI § 5—9—IV, 76 (A II, 79sq)

M 6 (I, 33sq) — X, LXXI (V, 131sq) III, 100 § 5—10 (A I, 255sq)

S LV, v, 41 (V, 399sq) V, XLV (A III, 51sq)

[S VI, 1, 9 § 3—7 (I, 149), XI, 1, 6 (I, 224sq) X LXXXIX § 3, IX, XXXIX (A V 171, IV, 432sq, transformed and enlarged) Itiv, Duk I, 3 (p 24sq) — II, 1, 3 (A I, 49sq)]

(2) Parallel verses

Vim II, 156, cf S I, 212—A I, 138, M P S IV § 3

A II, 2 (silam), S I, 2, 55—A I, 155,—S I, 149 A V,

171, 174 (cf I, 3), S N v 657 660, S I, 167, 175 A

I, 167,—S V, 405—A II, 57,—S I, 208, cf Th II, v 31

A I, 141, Dh p v 54 A I, 226, v 85—89 A V, 232sq,

253sq (cf S V, 24)—Itiv p 82, 117 A II, 14, p 95sq

A II, 12, p 100sq A I, 165 (pubbe nivāsam cf Dh p

v 423), 167sq, p 102sq (prose incl) A II, 26sq, p

109sq (prose incl)—A I, 132, II, 70, p 112sq (prose

incl) A II, 26, p 115sq (prose incl) A II, 13sq,

p 118sq—A II, 14, p 121sq (prose incl) A II, 23sq

no reference to any Abhidhamma book, e. g. the Puggala Paññatti or the Dhamma-Saṅgani, my reason for doing so

(3) Quotations in the Aṅguttara —

S. N. v 1048 is quoted in A. I, 133 by the name of Punṇapañha, v 1106—7 in I, 134 by that of Udayapañha, and v 1042 in III, 399—401 by that of Metteyyapañha, their common head being called Pāraṇa.

From S. I, 48 the verses are quoted in A. IV 449 and introduced by the words —vuttam idam āvuso Pañcāla candena devaputtana. This chapter of the Aṅg (IX, XLII) expounds the moral meaning of the first Pāda. Further more a stanza which is pronounced by Taphā (Cupido), one of Māra's daughters, as we learn from the Mārasaṃyutta (3 5) in S. I, 126 is quoted in A. V 46—47sq under the name of Kumāripaṇhā but attributed there to the Buddha himself. I cannot identify a quotation made from the Mahāpañhā (pl.) in A. V 54—58. In the commentary we only read Mahāpañhesū ti mahanta atthapariggāhakesu pañhesu. There exists, moreover a number of sayings attributed to the Buddha e. g. in A. III, 98sq the source of which is unknown to me, but since a Dukkhaḥkhandha Sutta Pariyāya is mentioned in Jst. II, 314 and a sentence quoted therefrom is nearly identical with one of them it may be hoped that it will be traced ere long.

(4) Quotations from the Aṅguttara —

No explicit quotation in any other canonical book is known to me. In the non canonical Milinda Pañha the Aṅguttara is referred to several times, but not by name (see for details Professor T. W. Rhys Davids' list in the Introd. to vol. XXXV of the S. B. E. p. XXVII sq). Twice, however viz. p. 362 and 392 (of Trenckner's edition) the Aṅguttara is referred to by name or strictly speaking by the name of Ekuttara (Ekuttaraṇikāyavaralañcika, and 'nikāyavare'), i. e. the work which is based on the principle of adding one' in each subsequent Nipāta. The passages referred to are I, xiii, 7 (A. I, 23) and X, XLVIII § 2 (V 88), not X, v 8, as Mr. Trenckner had pointed out (Notes, p. 430) — Among those passages which, in the Milinda, are introduced by some or other formula, e. g. hhasitam Bhagavatā, and marked as 'not traced' by Professor Rhys Davids in the list given by him on p. XLX sqq of the Introd. above named, there is *inter alia* (Mil. p. 164) a quotation from the Aggikkhandhūpama Sutta (A. IV 135).

simply is, because I believe that all works of this *genre* deserve a special examination on account of their being entirely dependent upon the Anguttara (see Dr. Morris' and Professor Edward Müller's Introductions respectively) I have also omitted often recurring stock-phrases, similes and the like which, of course, would not be sought for in vain in a Concordance to the Tipitaka. Such a Concordance is still a great *desideratum* of Pāli scholarship.

I have to mention (see Preface to Part IV) a slight difference in counting the Suttas between the commentary and the present edition. In the Dasaka-Nipāta the commentary divides our No XXXI into two parts, from § 4 down to the end. Our No XXXII corresponds with No XXXIII of the commentary and our No XXXVIII with its No XXXIV. Then it counts our No XXXIV besides as XXXV and our No XXXVIII as XXXIX, but our No XL again corresponds with its No XL. The divisions of the commentary are apparently wrong. In the Ekādasaka-Nipāta the commentary unites our Nos VII and VIII, and thus it counts ten Suttas in the first Vagga, not eleven.

The Index of words which I have given for this part of the Anguttara, as for the two former parts does not pretend to be complete. I have only endeavoured not to omit any word, or any particular use of words, which may be either missing in Childers or given there without sufficient references.

No quotation from the A is given by Professor Fausboll in his List of Quotations (see Index to the Jātaka, p. 237 sqq.), although Jāt I, 148 refers to A I, 24 (Etadagam), Jāt I, 228 to A IV, 392 sqq. (Velāmakasutta), Jāt II, 262 silently to A IV, 187 sq (= Vm I, 237), and in Jāt II, 347 sqq. the Paccuppana-Vatthu is borrowed from A IV, 91 sqq. For quotations from the A and other works to be found in the Nettipakāṇaṇa, I may be permitted to refer to my edition of this book in preparation.

In conclusion, I wish to address a special acknowledgment to the Councils of the India Office and the Royal Asiatic Society for their liberality in consenting to find and prolonging the loan of the MSS needed for this edition.

Würzburg (Bavaria)

August 1899

THE EDITOR.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Pag
Preface	III XI
Dasaka-Nipāta	1—310
1 Ānīsamsa-Vagga	1
2 Nātha-Vagga	15
3 Mahā-Vagga	32
4 Upāh-Vagga	70
5 Akkosa-Vagga	77
6 Sacitta-Vagga	92
7 Yamaka-Vagga	113
8 Ākankha-Vagga	131
9 Theṛa-Vagga	151
10 Upāsaka-Vagga	176
11 Samanasaññā-Vagga	210
12 Paccosohani-Vagga	222
13 Parisuddha-Vagga	237
14 Sādhu-Vagga	240
15 Aṇiyamagga-Vagga	244
16 Puggala-Vagga	247
17 Jānussom-Vagga	249
18 Sādhu-Vagga	273
19 Aṇiyamagga-Vagga	278
20 Puggala-Vagga	281
21 Karajakāya-Vagga	283
22 [no title]	303
Ekādasaka-Nipāta	311 361
1 Nissaya-Vagga	311

	Page
2. Anuṣṣati Vagga	328
3. [no title]	359
Indices	362—368
I. Index of Words	362
II. Index of Proper Names	366
III. Index of Gāthās	368
Appendixes	369—422
I	371
II	417
III	420
IV	421
Corrections	423

ANGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

DASAKA NIPĀTA.

Jamo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

I.

1 Evam me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
am viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme Atha
ho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upa-
saṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisida.
Ekamantam manno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam
tad avoca kimatthuyāni bhante kusalāni sīlāni kammāni
amānāni ti? Avippaṭisāratthāni kho Ānanda kusalāni
sīlāni avippaṭisārānisamānāni ti. Avippaṭisāro pana bhante
amatthiyo kammānisamso ti? Avippaṭisāro kho Ānanda
āmuṃyattho pāmuṃyānisamso' ti.⁴ Pāmuṃyam pana⁵ bhante
amatthuyam kammānisamman' ti? Pāmuṃyam kho Ānanda
atattham pītānisamman ti.⁶ Pīti pana⁵ bhante kimatthuyā
amānisamman' ti? Pīti kho Ānanda passaddhatthā
passaddhānisamman' ti.⁶ Passaddhi pana bhante kimatthuyā
amānisamman' ti? Passaddhi kho Ānanda sukhatthā
nukhānisamman' ti.⁶ Sukham pana bhante kimatthuyam
amānisamman' ti? Sukham kho Ānanda samādhattam

omitted by M. Ph. T M₇ *atha kho*

M. Ph. S. *omit* ti. ³ T M₆ M₇ *omit* ti.

⁴ T M₆ M₇ S. *omit* ti. ⁵ T *adds* me.

⁶ T M₇ S. *omit* ti.

samādhānisamsan' tī¹ 'Samādhi pana² bhante kimatthiyo kimānisamsa' tī³? 'Samādhi kho Ānanda yathābhūtañānadassanatto yathābhūtañānadassanānisamsa' tī⁴. 'Yathābhūtañānadassanam pana⁴ bhante kimatthiyam kāmānisamsan' tī³? 'Yathābhūtañānadassanam kho Ānanda nibbidāvuāgattham nibbidāvuāgānisamsan' tī¹ Nibbidāvuāgo pana bhante kimatthiyo kimānisamsa' tī³? 'Nibbidāvuāgo kho Ānanda vimuttiñānadassanatto vimuttiñānadassanānisamsa' tī¹

2 Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni silāni avippatisāiatthāni avippatisāianisamsāni, avippatisāio pāmujjatto pāmujjānisamsa, pāmujjam pītattam pītānisamsam, pīti passaddhattā passaddhānisamsā, passaddhi sukhatthā sukhānisamsā, sukhāni samādhattam samādhānisamsam, samādhi yathābhūtañānadassanatto yathābhūtañānadassanānisamsa, yathābhūtañānadassanam nibbidāvuāgattham nibbidāvuāgānisamsam, nibbidāvuāgo vimuttiñānadassanatto vimuttiñānadassanānisamsa Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni silāni anupubbena aggāya⁵ paientī⁶ ti

II

1 Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa na⁷ cetanāya karaniyam 'avippatisāio me uppajjātū' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yam silavato silasampannassa⁸ avippatisāio uppajjati Avippatisāiissa⁹ bhikkhave na¹⁰ cetanāya karaniyam 'pāmujjam¹¹ me uppajjātū' ti Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yam avippatisāiissa¹² pāmujjam uppajjati¹³ Pamuditassa bhikkhave na⁷ cetanāya karaniyam 'pīti me uppajjātū' ti Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yam pamuditassa

¹ Ph T M₆ M₇ S *omit* ti ² T *adds* me

³ T M₆ M₇ *omit* ti ⁴ *omitted by* T M₆ M₇

⁵ Ph maggāya, S arahattāya. ⁶ Ph S *pūientī*

⁷ *omitted by* T

⁸ Ph *inserts* yo ⁹ M Ph T *°sāiassa*

¹⁰ *omitted by* M₆ ¹¹ T *pāmujjatim*

¹² M *°sāiassa*

¹³ M Ph *jāyati*.

pīti uppayati Pītimanassa bhikkhavo na cetanāya ka-
raṇīyaṃ kāyo me passambhati' ti Dhammatā esā bhik-
khavo 'yaṃ pītimanassa kāyo passambhati Passaddha-
kāyassa' bhikkhavo na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ sukhaṃ
vediyāmi' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhavo, yaṃ passaddha-
kāyo' sukhaṃ vediyati Sukhino bhikkhavo na cetanāya
karaṇīyaṃ 'cittaṃ me samādhīyati' ti. Dhammatā esā
bhikkhavo, yaṃ sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati Samāhuta-
bhikkhavo na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānāmi
passāmi' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhavo yaṃ samāhuto
yathābhūtaṃ jānāti⁶ passati. Yathābhūtaṃ bhikkhavo
jānato⁷ passato⁸ na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ nibbindāmi⁹
virajjāmi' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhavo, yaṃ⁹ yathābhūtaṃ
jānati passati nibbindati virajjati Nibbindassa¹⁰ bhik-
khavo virattassa na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ vimuttiṇāna-
dassanaṃ sacchikaromi' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhavo
yaṃ⁹ nibbindo viratto vimuttiṇānadassanaṃ sacchikaroti

2 Iti kho bhikkhavo nibbidāvirāgo³ vimuttiṇānadassa-
nattho⁴ vimuttiṇānadassanānisamsa yathābhūtanāpadassa-
naṃ nibbidāvirāgatthaṃ⁵ nibbidāvirāgānisamsa samādhī-
yathābhūtanāpadassanattho⁵ yathābhūtanāpadassanānisam-
so, sukhaṃ samādhātthaṃ samādhānisamsa passaddhī-
sukhatthā sukhānisamsa, pīti passaddhatthā¹⁰ passaddhā-
nisamsa pāmuṃyaṃ pītattthaṃ pītānisamsa avippaṭisāro
pāmuṃyattho pāmuṃyānisamsa kusalāni silāni avippaṭisār-
atthāni avippaṭisārānisamsa Iti kho bhikkhavo⁷ dhammā

omitted by T M₇. Ph. jāyati.

³ Ph. passaddhī⁹ ⁴ M. Ph. vedissāmi.

⁵ T M₆. M₇ passaddhī

⁶ T M₆. M₇ paṇa

⁷ Ph. T M₇ eti ⁸ T omi ti M. Ph. M₆ nibbidāmi

⁹ omitted by T M₆. M₇

¹⁰ S. nibbinassa, T M₆. M₇ nibbindantassa.
T M₆. M₇ virajjantassa.

S. nibbinno M₇ nibbindā M₆ nibbindena.

¹¹ M. M₇ nibbindā ¹² omitted by Ph.

¹³ omitted by M₇. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆.

¹⁵ T adds bhikkhu.

Handwritten notes and a circular stamp with the number 177.

'va¹ dhamme abhisandenti², dhammā 'va dhamme pari-
pūrenti apāiā³ pāṇam gamanīyā ti.

III

1 Dussilassa bhikkhave sīlavipannassa⁴ hatupanisō⁵ hoti
avippatisāro, avippatisāe asati avippatisāvipannassa hat-
upanisam hoti pāmuḍḍam, pāmuḍḍe asati pāmuḍḍavipannassa
hatupanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatupanisā
hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa hat-
upanisam hoti sukham, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa hatu-
panisō hoti sammāsamādhī sammāsamādhimhi asati sam-
māsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāna-
dassanam, yathābhūtañānadassane asati yathābhūtañāna-
dassanavipannassa hatupanisō hoti nibbidāvināgo, nibbidā-
vināge asati nibbidāvināgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti
vimuttiñānadassanam Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho
sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa pappatikā⁶ pi na pāpūṇam
gacchati teco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāpūṇam gacchati
evam eva kho bhikkhave⁷ dussilassa sīlavipannassa hatu-
panisō hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāe asati avippatisāvi-
pannassa⁸ hatupanisam hoti⁹ pe¹⁰ vimuttiñā-
nadassanam¹¹

2 Sīlavato bhikkhave sīlasampannassa upanīsasampanno
hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāe sati avippatisāisampannassa
upanīsasampannam hoti pāmuḍḍam, pāmuḍḍe sati pāmuḍḍa-
sampannassa upanīsasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pīti-
sampannassa upanīsasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā
sati passaddhisampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti sukham,
sukhe sati sukhasampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti sammā-

¹ omitted by M Ph S ² T °nandenti

³ T āp°, M₆ M₇ apaiā, M₆ also paṇam, Ph omits apāiā

⁴ M Ph M₇ °vippa° throughout

⁵ S hatū° always, Ph hatu° and hatū°

⁶ S pappatikā always ⁷ omitted by T

⁸ Ph continues pa || hatupanisam hoti vi°

⁹ S adds pāmuḍḍam ¹⁰ M la

¹¹ M Ph °nan ti

samādhā samādhāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannaassa
 upanissasampannam hoti yathābhūtaññāpadassanam yathā
 bhūtaññāpadassane sati yathābhūtaññāpadassanasampannas
 sa upanissampanno hoti nibbidāvirūgo nibbidāvirūge sati
 nibbidāvirūgasampannaassa upanissasampannam hoti vimutti
 ññāpadassanam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sakkāpalā
 sasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūrim gacchati, tato pi
 pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho
 bhikkhave silavato silasampannaassa upanissasampanno hoti
 avippaṭisāro avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannaassa
 upanissasampannam hoti pe vimuttiññāpadassa
 nan ti.

IV

1 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi —

Dussilassa āvuso silavipannassa hatupanisā hoti avippaṭi
 sāro avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatupanisā
 hoti pe¹ vimuttiññāpadassanam Seyyathā pi āvuso
 rukkho sakkāpalāsavipanno tassa papaṭikā pi na pāripūrim
 gacchati tato pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati
 evam eva kho āvuso dussilassa silavipannassa hatupanisā
 hoti avippaṭisāro avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa
 hatupanisā hoti pe² vimuttiññāpadassanam

2 Silavato āvuso silasampannaassa upanissasampanno hoti
 avippaṭisāro avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannaassa
 upanissasampannam hoti pe³ vimuttiññāpadassanam
 Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sakkāpalāsasampanno tassa
 papaṭikā pi pāripūrim gacchati tato pi pheggu pi sāro pi
 pāripūrim gacchati evam eva kho āvuso silavato silasam
 pannaassa upanissasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro avippaṭisāre
 sati avippaṭisārasampannaassa upanissasampannam hoti
 pe⁴ vimuttiññāpadassanan ti

S adds pāmuyam

M. la, Ph. pa.

¹ M. la Ph. pa S. gives it in full.

² M. Ph. la.

³ M. Ph. pa S. in full ⁴ M. Ph. pa.

V

1 Tattha kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi

Dussīlassa āvuso sīlavipannassa hatupamiso hoti avippaṭṭi-sāro, avippaṭṭisāre asati avippaṭṭisīlavipannassa hatupamiso hoti pāmujjam, pāmujje asati pāmujjavipannassa hatupamiso hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatupamiso hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa hatupamiso hoti sukham, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa hatupamiso hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupamiso hoti yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañānadassane asati yathābhūtañānadassanavipannassa hatupamiso hoti nibbidāvināgo, nibbidāvināge asati nibbidāvināgavipannassa hatupamiso hoti vimuttiñānadassanam Seyyathā pi āvuso ukkho sākāpalāsvipanno, tassa papaṭikā pi na pāṇipūrim gacchati teco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāṇipūrim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatupamiso hoti avippaṭṭi-sāro, avippaṭṭisāre asati avippaṭṭisīlavipannassa hatupamiso hoti¹ pe² vimuttiñānadassanam

2 Sīlavato āvuso sīlasampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti avippaṭṭisāro, avippaṭṭisāre sati avippaṭṭisīlasampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti pāmujjam, pāmujje sati³ pāmujjasampannassa upanīsasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pītisampannassa upanīsasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati passaddhisampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti sukham, sukhe sati sukhasampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti yathābhūtañānadassanam yathābhūtañānadassane sati yathābhūtañānadassanasampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti nibbidāvināgo, nibbidāvināge sati nibbidāvināgasampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam Seyyathā pi āvuso ukkho

¹ S adds pāmujjam ² M Ph pa

³ in T immediately after sati there follows No VIII, the portions left out here, however, are not wholly missing in our MS^c, they only stand at the end of No X

sukkhāpalāsasāṃpanno tassa papaṭikā pi pārīpūrīyaṃ gacchati
taṃ pi pheggu pi sāro pi pārīpūrīyaṃ gacchati evaṃ eva
kho āyuso silavato silasāṃpannassa upanīsasāṃpanno hoti
avippaṭisāro avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasāṃpannassa
upanīsasāṃpannaṃ hoti pe vimuttiññānadassa
naṃ ti.

VI

1 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
saṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkāmītvā³ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīuno kho āyasmā Ānando
Bhagavantam otaḍ avoca 'siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno
tathārūpo samādhupaṭilābho yathā nava paṭhavīyaṃ⁴
paṭhavisaṇhī aassa, na āpasmiṃ āposanhi aassa, na tejasmiṃ
tejosaṇhī aassa, na vāyasmīṃ vāyosanhi aassa na ākāsānāṃ
cāyatane⁵ ākāśānāṃcāyatanaṇaṇhi aassa na vimūṇaṇcāya-
tane vimūṇaṇcāyatanaṇaṇhi aassa na ākāśaṇṇāyatanane
ākāśaṇṇāyatananaṇhi aassa na nevaṇaṇṇāyatananaṇhi aassa
na idhaloke idhalokaṇaṇhi aassa na paraloke paralokaṇaṇhi aassa
saṃhi⁶ ca pana aasā' ti? Siyā' Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo sam-
ādhupaṭilābho yathā nava paṭhavīyaṃ paṭhavisaṇhi aassa,
na āpasmiṃ āposanhi aassa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaṇhi aassa, na
vāyasmīṃ vāyosaṇhi aassa na ākāśānāṃcāyatane ākāśānāṃ
cāyatanaṇaṇhi aassa na vimūṇaṇcāyatane⁷ vimūṇaṇcāya-
tanaṇaṇhi aassa, na ākāśaṇṇāyatanane ākāśaṇṇāyatananaṇhi
aassa na nevaṇaṇṇāyatananaṇhi aassa na idhaloke idhalokaṇaṇhi aassa,
na paraloke paralokaṇaṇhi aassa, saṇhi ca pana aasā' ti.

2 Yathākatham pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo
samādhupaṭilābho yathā nava paṭhavīyaṃ paṭhavisaṇhi
aassa, na⁸ āpasmiṃ āposanhi aassa, na⁸ tejasmiṃ tejosaṇhi

³ S adds pāmuṃjaṃ M. la, Ph. pa.

⁴ M. Ph. omit upasaṅkāmītvā nisīdi.

⁵ T M₆ 'vīyā. ⁶ M₆ inserts na.

⁷ T M₆ M₇ na saṃhi.

⁸ M₇ continues Yathākakatham as in § 2

⁹ omitted by M₆.

assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanaśāññī assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaśāññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññī assa, na nevasaññānāśāññāyatane nevasaññānāśāññāyatanaśāññī assa na¹ idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na² paraloke paralokasaññī assa, saññī³ ca pana assā ti⁴ 'Idh' Ānanda⁵ bhikkhu evamsaññī⁶ hoti etam santam etam panītam, yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpādhipaṭṭissaggo tanhakkhaya vūṭṭo modho nibbānan ti. Evam kho Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno yathāūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭhavisaññī assa, na āpasmm āposaññī assa, na tejasmm tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanaśāññī assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaśāññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññī assa, na nevasaññānāśāññāyatane nevasaññānāśāññāyatanaśāññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa saññī ca pana assā' ti

VII

1 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtēna saddhim sammodi⁵, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam⁶ vītisiyeva ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Sāriputtam etaḍ avoca 'siyā nu kho avuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno tathāūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭhavisaññī assa, na āpasmm āposaññī assa, na tejasmm tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatana-

¹ omitted by M₆

² M₇ na samñī, T na samkam, and it omits ca

³ M₇ Ph idha pan' Ān^o

⁴ M₇ has evam kho idh' Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathāūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva paṭhavisaññī hoti, and then etam santam and so on

⁵ omitted by M₆ M₇ ⁶ M Ph sārā^o

saññi assa, na vinūḍḍapañcāyatano vinūḍḍapañcāyatanaśāññi
 assa, na ākiñcaññāyatano ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññi assa na
 nevasaññānūsāññāyatane nevasaññānūsāññāyatanaśāññi as
 sa va idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa na paraloke para
 lokasaññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti? Siyā āvuso
 Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva
 paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa pe na paraloke
 paralokasaññi assa, saññi ca pana assā ti.

2 'Yathākatham pañāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno
 tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ pa
 ṭhavisaññi assa pe' na' paraloke paralokasaññi
 assa saññi ca pana assā' ti? Ekam idāhaṃ āvuso
 Ānanda samayaṃ idh' eva Sāvattṭhiyaṃ vihārāmi Andha
 vanasmim tatthāhaṃ¹ tathārūpaṃ² samādhim samāpajjam'³
 yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññi ahosim⁴ na āpasamim
 āposaññi ahosim na tejasamim tejosaññi ahosim na vāya
 smim vāyosaññi ahosim na ākāśānaucāyatane ākāśānaucā
 yatanasaññi ahosim na vinūḍḍapañcāyatane vinūḍḍapañcāya
 tanasaññi ahosim na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññi
 ahosim, na nevasaññānūsāññāyatane nevasaññānūsāññāya
 tanasaññi ahosim na idhaloke idhalokasaññi ahosim na
 paraloke paralokasaññi ahosim saññi ca pana ahosin' ti

3 Kimsaññi pañāyasma⁵ Sāriputta tasmim samaye
 ahosi' ti? Bhavanīrodho nibbānaṃ bhavanīrodho nibbā
 nan ti kho me⁶ āvuso annā⁷ 'va saññā uppañati, aññā
 'va⁸ saññā nirujjhati. Seyyathā pi āvuso sabbalīkaggissa
 jhāyamaññassa⁹ aññā¹⁰ 'va acci¹¹ uppañati aññā¹² 'va¹³
 acci¹⁴ nirujjhati evam eva kho me¹⁵ āvuso bhavanīrodho¹⁶
 nibbānaṃ¹⁷ bhavanīrodho nibbānan ti annā¹⁸ 'va saññā

M₆ na sammi M la Ph pa.

³ M. Ph. pa. ⁴ M. omits this phrase T omits na.

⁵ M. Ph. athāhaṃ. ⁶ M₆ pānaṃ.

⁷ T 'pajjamsu Ph. 'pajjāmi M. paṭilābhāmi.

⁸ Ph. ahosi throughout. ⁹ M. pañāvuso
 omitted by M₇ omitted by M₆ T M₇ ca.

M₆ M₇ ca. ¹⁰ M Ph. jalamānāya.

¹¹ Ph T acci. ¹² omitted by T M₆ M₇.

¹³ omitted by M Ph. ¹⁴ omitted by Ph.

aññā 'va¹ saññā nrujjhatī bhavaṃmodho nibbī-
upparatī² saññā ca pañāham āvuso tasmim samaye ahoṃ ti.
nam² —

VIII

idho ca³ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti no ca silavā

1 So ten' angena aparipūo hoti Tena tam angam
Evam s'tabbam 'kintāham saddho ca⁴ assam⁵ silavā cā ti
paripū⁶ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti⁷ silava
Yato ca so ten angena paripūo hoti

ca, evaididho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti⁷ silavā ca no⁸

2 Sausuto⁹ pe⁹ bahusuto ca no¹⁰ ca¹⁰ dhamma-
ca⁸ bal¹¹, dhammakathiko ca no¹¹ ca¹¹ paṇisāvacaio¹¹
kathikoacaio ca no ca visādo paṇisāya dhammam de-seti
paṇisāvo ca paṇisāya dhammam de-seti no ca vinayadharo
visāadharo¹⁰ ca¹¹ no ca āiññako¹² paṇtasenāsano¹³
vinayako ca paṇtasenāsano¹³ no¹¹ ca catunnam jhānānam
āiññatasikānam¹⁴ ditthadhammasukhavihāṇānam nikkāma-
abhiṇhoti akicchalābhī akasualābhī catunnañ¹⁵ ca¹⁶ jhā-
lābhī¹ abhiṇeta-sikānam ditthadhammasukhavihāṇānam ni-
nānamibhi hoti akicchalābhī akasualābhī no ca āsavanam
kāmaṇi anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditth' eva
khaṇe sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati
dham¹ so ten' angena aparipūo hoti Tena tam angam
Evamnetabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam⁷ silavā ca¹¹
paripūto ca dhammakathiko ca paṇisāvacaio ca visādo
bahusūsa¹⁷ dhammam de-seyyam vinayadharo ca āiññako
ca paṇtasenāsano¹⁸ catunnañ ca¹⁰ jhānānam abhiṇeta-si-
ca pa

1. M₇ ca² Ph M₇ 'na, S 'nan ti

¹ Omitted by S ⁴ M Ph c, omitted by S

³ O' assa ⁶ omitted by Ph ⁷ omitted by M Ph

⁵ Omitted by T M₇ ⁹ M Ph pa

⁸ Omitted by T M₆ M₇ ¹¹ omitted by M₆

¹⁰ M M₇ ai¹⁰ throughout, Ph ai¹⁰ and ai¹⁰

¹² P' 'sana ¹⁴ S ābhi¹⁰ throughout

¹³ T omits all from ca¹⁰ to akasualābhī

¹⁵ Omitted by M Ph M₆ ¹⁷ T M₆ 'sāyam

¹⁶ T pañthi¹⁰, Ph T M₆ M₇ add ca

¹⁸

kānam dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānam nikāmalābhi assam
 akicchalābhi akasiralābhi asavānañ ca khayā anāsavam
 cetovimuttam paññāvimuttam dīṭṭh eva dhamme sayam
 abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti Yato
 ca³ kho⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca boti silavā ca
 bahussuto ca⁵ dhammakathiko ca⁶ parisāvacaro ca visārado
 ca parisāya⁷ dhammam deseti vinayadharo ca āraṇnako
 ca pantasenāsano⁸ catunnañ ca⁹ jhānānam abhicetasikānam
 dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānam nikāmalābhi hoti akiccha
 lābhi akasiralābhi asavānañ ca¹⁰ khayā anāsavam¹¹ cetovimuttam
 paññāvimuttam dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā
 sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati evam so ten' atgena
 paripūro hoti.

Imeḥ kho bhikkhave dasaḥ dhammeḥ samannāgato
 bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca hoti sabbhākaraparipūro cā ti.

IX.

Saddho ca¹² bhikkhave bhikkhu boti no ca silavā
 pe¹³ silavā ca no ca bahussuto bahussuto ca
 no¹⁴ ca¹⁵ dhammakathiko¹⁶ dhammakathiko ca no ca pari
 sāvacaro parisāvacaro ca no ca visārado parisāya
 dhammam deseti visārado ca¹⁷ parisāya dhammam
 deseti no ca vinayadharo¹⁸ vinayadharo ca no ca āraṇnako
 pantasenāsano āraṇnako ca pantasenāsano¹⁹ no²⁰ ca
 ye te santā vimokkhā²¹ atikkamma rūpe ārūpā²² te kāyena
 ppassivā²³ viharati ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe

—

omitted by Ph. Ph. adds pa.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ T omits all from ca to akasiralābhi.

⁶ T M₆ sayam. ⁷ Ph. T M₆ M₇ add ca.

⁸ omitted by M. T M₆ M₇. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁰ omitted by S. omitted by M. Ph. S.

omitted by T. ¹¹ T adds ca.

¹² omitted by T M₆ M₇. ¹³ T M₆ M₇ add ca.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. vimokkhā always.

¹⁵ T M₆ are, Ph. arūpā.

¹⁶ M₆ phassivā, T M₇ passivā.

āruppā¹ te ca² kāyena phussitvā³ viharati no⁴ ca āsavānaṃ
 khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva
 dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati
 Evam so ten' angena aparipūro hoti Tena tam angam
 paripūretabbam kintāham saddho ca assaṃ silavā ca ba-
 hussuto ca dhammakathiko ca paṇisāvacaro ca⁵ viśārado
 ca paṇsāya dhammam deṣeyyaṃ vinayadharo ca āraññako
 ca pantasenāsano⁶ ye te santā vimokkha atikkamma iṃpe
 āruppā⁷ te ca⁸ kāyena phussitvā⁹ vihareyyaṃ āsavānaṃ ca¹⁰
 khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva
 dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viha-
 reyyan' ti Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca
 hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca paṇisāva-
 cāro ca viśārado ca paṇsāya dhammam de-eti vinayadharo
 ca āraññako ca pantasenāsano¹¹ ye te santā vimokkha atī-
 kamma iṃpe āruppā¹² te ca¹³ kāyena phussitvā¹⁴ viharati
 āsavānaṃ ca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim
 diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasam-
 pajja viharati evam so ten' angena aparipūro hoti

Imehi¹⁵ kho bhikkhave¹⁶ dasaṃ dhammehi samannāgato
 bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca¹⁷ hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā ti

X

1 Saddho ca¹⁸ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti no ca silavā
 Evam so ten' angena aparipūro hoti Tena tam angam
 paripūretabbam kintāham saddho ca assaṃ silavā cā ti

¹ Ph arūpā ² omitted by M Ph

³ T M₆ phassitvā, M₇ passitvā ⁴ omitted by T

⁵ Ph T M₆ M₇ add ca ⁶ T aī°, Ph aīupā

⁷ T M₇ passitvā ⁸ T M₆ M₇ add ca

⁹ T M₆ M₇ aī°, Ph aīupā ¹⁰ omitted by M Ph M₆

¹¹ M₆ phassitvā, T passitvā, M₇ pasitvā ¹² T M₆ ime

¹³ T M₇ continue bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca,
 evam so ten' angena paripūro hoti Saddho ca bhikkhu
 silavā ca (M₇ adds no ca) bahussuto ca no ca dhamma-
 kathiko and so on, as in No X

¹⁴ omitted by Ph ¹⁵ omitted by S

Yato ca kko bhikkhavo bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca
evam so teb' añgena paripūro huti.

2. Saddho ca bhikkhavo bhikkhu hoti¹ silavā ca no ca
bahussuto bahussuto ca nu ca dhammakathiko² dhamma
kathiko ca³ no ca⁴ parisāvacaro parisāvacaro ca no
ca visārado parisāya dhammam deseti visārado ca pari
sāya dhammam deseti no ca vinayadharo⁵ vinayadharo
ca no ca anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathī
dam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātisu pe⁶ iti sākāram
sa uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati⁷ ane
kavihitā⁸ ca pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathīdam ekam
pi jātim dve pi jātiso pe⁹ iti sākāram sa uddesam
anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, no ca dibbena
cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena¹⁰ pe¹¹
yathākammūpage satte pajānāti dibbena ca¹² cakkhunā
visuddhena atikkantamānussakena pe¹³ yathākam
mūpage satte pajānāti no ca āsavānam khavā pe

sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten añ
gena aparipuro hoti. Tena tam añgam paripūretabbam
kintūham saddho ca¹⁴ a sam silava ca bahussuto ca
dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya
dhammam deseyyam vinayadharo ca anekavihitam ca pub
benivāsam anussareyyam seyyathīdam ekam pi jātim dve
pi jātiso pe¹⁵ iti sākāram sa uddesam¹⁶ ane
kavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam dibbena ca¹⁷ cakkhunā

omitted by M₆. T adds ca.

¹ *omitted by T M₆.*

² *M. la, Ph. pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇.*

³ *T M₆ M₇ add pe Ph. omits all from aneka to anu
ssarati before no ca dibbena.*

⁴ *M. adds pa : pubhe^o anuss no ca dibbena.*

⁵ *only in S. T M₇ savudd*

⁶ *M. Ph. °mānussakena throughout.*

M. pa omitted by Ph T M₆ M₇.

omitted by M. Ph. T M₆ M₇.

M. la omitted by Ph. T M₆ M₇.

⁷ *omitted by Ph.*

⁸ *M₆ M₇ °sāyam, T °sayam (sic)*

⁹ *T savu M₆ sa udd and savu^o*

omitted by Ph T M₆ M₇.

visuddhena atikkantamānusakena pe¹ . . . yathā-
 kammūpage satte pajāneyyam āsavānañ ca² khayā .
 pe³ sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyam' ti⁴ . Yato ca
 kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca⁵ hoti silavā ca ba-
 hussuto ca dhammakathuko ca paṇṣāvacaṇo ca visārado
 ca paṇṣāya⁶ dhammam deseti vmaṇadharo ca anekavihi-
 tañ ca⁷ pubbenivāsam anussarati seyyathidam ekam pi
 jātim dve pi jātiyo pe⁸ . itī sikkhāṃ sa-uddesaṃ⁹
 anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, dībbena ca¹⁰ cak-
 khunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . pe¹¹
 yathākammūpage satte pajānāti āsavānañ ca khayā anā-
 savam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīthi¹² eva dhamme
 sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati evam so
 ten' angena paṇipūro hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasaṃ dhammehi samannāgato
 bhikkhu samantapāsādhiko ca hoti sabbākārapaṇipūro cā ti

Āṇisamsavaggo¹⁰ paṭhimo

Tati'¹¹ uddānam

Kimattthiyam cetanā silam upanissā Ānanda¹²-pañcamam
 Samādhī¹³ Sāriputto ca saddho santena¹⁴ vijjayā ti

¹ M. la, omitted by Ph T M₆ M₇

² omitted by M Ph . M Ph la

⁴ omitted by Ph . T M₆ M₇ 'sāyam

⁶ omitted by T M₆

⁷ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁸ T savu^o

⁹ omitted by Ph T M₆ M₇ ¹⁰ Ph T M₆ M₇ Vaggo

¹¹ S tass', in M₆ after tati' uddānam follows No XXVII

¹² T nanā, M₇ has upaninandi instead of upanissā Ānanda

¹³ T 'odhiṃ, Ph sammāsamādhī

¹⁴ M Ph pantena, T has sante, then satī pāmuṃjasam-
 pannassa upanissasampanno (sic) hoti, & it inserts here
 the portions of No V, § 2, also Nos VI and VII left
 out before, and at the end of No VII it has vijjayā ti

XI

1 Pañcaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhavo bhikkhu pañcaṅga samannāgatam senāsanaṃ sevamāno bhijyamāno na cirass eva āsavānaṃ khayaṃ anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭhi¹ eva dhammo sayam alhiṃnā sacclukavā upasam payya vihareyya.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhavo bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato hoti²

2 Idha bhikkhavo bhikkhu saddho hoti saddhabhūti Ta thāgatassa bodhim iti pi so Bhagavā arahiṇi samīma sambuddho viyyācarapasampanno sugato lokavidu anuttaro purisadammasārathī Satthā doraṃannāṇaṃ buddho Bhagavā ti appābūdhho hoti appa tanko samarepākiniyā ga hanīyā samannāgato nāti³itāya nāccunhāva⁴ magghuāya padhānakkhamaṇya asatho⁵ hoti amāyari yathābhūtam attānaṃ avikattā Satthari vā viṇuusu vā sabrahmacariṇu, āraddiviṇyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammanam pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammanam upasamjānāya thāmaṇā dāḥapa rakkamo anikkhattadharo ka alesi dhammesu paṇuavā hoti udayatthagāminīyā paññāya samannāgato uriyāya nibbedhukāya sammādukkhakkhayaḡāminīyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhavo bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhavo senāsanaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāga tam hoti?

3 Idha bhikkhavo senāsanaṃ nātidūraṃ hoti nāccā sannaṃ⁶ gamanāgamanasampaunaṃ divā appakīṇaṃ⁷ rattim appasaddaṃ appanigghosaṃ appaḡamsamukasaṇā tātapaṇṇasapasaṃphassaṃ⁸ tasmim kho pana senāsane viharantassa appakasīraṇ⁹ eva¹⁰ uppayanti cīvarapindapāta senāsanaḡilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, tasmim kho pana senāsane therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā

M. eva | pa | Bhagavā ti T. ¹ pākiniyā

² T. M, na acc³ M. Ph. asatho, T. M, asattho

³ Ph. abbo⁴, M, (Com.) anākiṇṇaṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. ⁵ sarisappa, Ph. T. M, add kho pana hoti.

⁶ Ph. T. ⁷ urena.

dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te¹ kāleṇa kalam upasankamitvā paṭipucchati paṭipañhati 'idaṃ² bhaṅte katham, imassa ko attho³ ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭṭhañ c'eva vivaṭṭanti anuttānikatañ⁴ ca uttānikaronti⁵ anekavihi-tesu ca kaṅkhātthānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivino-denti. Evam kho bhikkhave senāsanam pañcangasamannā-gatam hoti.

Pañcangasamannāgato kho⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcanga-samannāgatam senāsanam sevamāno bhajamāno na ciass⁷ eva āsavānam khayā . pe⁸ sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā⁹ ti.

XII

1 Pañcangavippahīno bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcangasam-annāgato imasmim dhammavinaye 'kevali⁶ vusitavā utta-mapuriso⁷ ti vuccati.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcangavippahīno hoti?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmaccchando pahīno hoti, vyāpādo pahīno hoti, thīnamiddham pahīnam hoti, uddhacca-kukkuccam⁷ pahīnam⁷ hoti⁷, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcangavippahīno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcangasamannāgato hoti?

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannā-gato hoti, asekhena paññākkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñānadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcangasamannāgato hoti.

Pañcangavippahīno kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcanga-samannāgato imasmim dhammavinaye 'kevali⁶ vusitavā uttamapuriso⁸ ti vuccati ti.

Kāmaccchando ca⁹ vyāpādo thīnamiddhaṃ ca bhikkhuno uddhaccam vicikicchā ca¹⁰ sabbaso 'va¹¹ na vijjati,

¹ T idha ² only S has °ni^o ³ omitted by M Ph

⁴ M la, Ph. pa, T M₇ in full ⁵ T M₇ °yyan

⁶ M T °li ⁷ omitted by T M₇ ⁸ T M₇ uttama-aṇṇyo

⁹ M₇ vā, omitted by T ¹⁰ M₇ 'va na ¹¹ M Ph T ca

asekkena ca silena asekkhena samādhina
 vimuttiyā³ ca sampanno nāpema ca tathāvidho
 sa ve pañcaṅgasaṃpanno pañca aṅge vivajjayam³
 imasmiṃ⁴ dhammavinaye kevali⁵ iti vuccati ti.

XIII

- 1 Dasa yimāni⁶ bhikkhave saṃyojanāni. Katamāni dāsa?
 2 Pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pañc' uddhambhā
 giyāni saṃyojanāni
 Katamāni pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni?
 3 Sakkaṃyaditthi vicikicchā silabbataparāmāso kama
 cchando vyāpādo.
 Imāni pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.
 Katamāni pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni?
 4. Rupaṅgo arūpaṅgo māno uddhaccam aviyyā.
 Imāni pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.
 Imāni kho bhikkhave dāsa saṃyojanāni ti.

XIV

- 1 Yassa kassaci⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhunīyā
 vā pañca cetōkhilā appahīnā pañca cetaso vimbandhā⁸
 asamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti⁹ vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni
 yeva paṭikāṅkha kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi¹⁰
 Katamassa pañca cetōkhilā appahīnā honti?
 2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati
 nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu
 Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati,
 tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya
 padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya

Ph. T M, ce.

S. pañc' aṅgāni.

³ M. Ph. vivajjiya.⁴ S. sa ve, T M, sa ce before imasmiṃ⁵ M. li T M, lo⁶ T 'māni.⁷ T kassa.⁸ T M, baddhā M, so throughout⁹ T rattiya.¹⁰ S vuddhi always

M. omits yo

sampsasīdati.

sātaccāya padhānāya evaṃ assāyam paṭhamo cetokhilo¹ appahīno hoti

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme² kankhati pe³ sanghe kankhati sikkhāya⁴ kankhati sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evaṃ assāyam pañcama cetokhilo appahīno hoti Imassa pañca cetokhila appahīnā honti

Katamassa pañca cetaso vimbandhā⁵ asamucchinnā honti?

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitaiāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigatapanilāho avigatatāno Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitaiāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigatapanilāho avigatatāno, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya evaṃ assāyam paṭhamo cetaso vimbandho asamucchinnō hoti

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avitaiāgo hoti pe⁶ rūpe avitaiāgo hoti, jāvadattham⁷ udaiāvadehakam bhūñjitvā seyyasukham passasukham⁸ middhasukham anuyutto viharati, aññataṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya⁹ brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhaviissāmi devaññataro vā' ti Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya¹⁰ brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhaviissāmi devaññataro vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati

¹ T M₇ khilo

² T M₇ Satthaṃ kankhati vicī^o nādhī^o (om M₇) dhamme

³ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T ⁴ omitted by T

⁵ T M₇ bandhāni. ⁶ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₇

⁷ M la, Ph pa || jāva^o ⁸ T M₇ phassa^o

⁹ T M₇ paṇidhāyam ¹⁰ T M₇ paṇi^o

atappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya Yassa cittaṃ na namati atappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya¹, evaṃ assāyaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandho asamucchinnō hoti. Imassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā samucchinnā honti.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhila appahinā ime pañca cetaso vinibandhā samucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, haṃ yeva paṭikakkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Seyyathā² pi bhikkhave kālapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati hāyat³ eva vappena hāyati maṇḍalena hāyati ābhāya hāyati ārohaparipāhena evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhila appahinā ime pañca cetaso vinibandhā samucchinnā tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati haṃ yeva paṭikakkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi.

6 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā pañca cetokhila pahinā pañca cetaso vinibandhā samucchinnā tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati vuddhi⁴ yeva paṭikakkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni.

Katamassa pañca cetokhila pahinā honti?

7 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasīdati⁵. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasīdati tassa cittaṃ namati⁶ atappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati⁶ atappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya evaṃ assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo pahino⁷ hoti.

8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme na kaṅkhati pe⁸ saṅghe na kaṅkhati sikkhāya na

omitted by T M., T adds ca.

¹ T omits all from Seyyathā pi to no vuddhi.

² M. Ph. buddhi.

³ T M., insert yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā pañca cetokhila pahinā pañca cetaso vinibandhā (M., baddhā) samucchinnā tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati adhimuccati sampasīdati.

⁴ T M., na namati ⁵ Ph. 'no ti (without hoti)

⁶ M. la Ph. pa omitted by T

kankhati sabrahmacārisu na kupito hoti attāmano na¹ āhatacitto na² khilapāto³. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu na kupito hoti⁴ pe⁵ evaṃ assāyam pañcama cetokhilo pahīno hoti. Imassa pañca cetokhila pahīnā honti.

Katamassa pañca cetaso vimbandhā susamucchinā honti?

9 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu vitarāgo hoti vigat-acchando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigataparilāho vigata-tanho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu vitarāgo hoti vigat-acchando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigataparilāho vigatatanho, tassa cittam namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa⁶ cittam namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evaṃ assāyam pathamo cetaso vimbandho susamucchinno hoti.

10 Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye⁷ vitarāgo hoti⁸ pe⁹ rūpe vitarāgo hoti¹⁰, na vāradattham udarāvadehakam bhūñjitvā seyyasukham passasukham¹¹ middhasukham anuyutto viharati. na aññataram devanikāyam pañdhāya¹² brahmacariyam carati ‘mināham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā’ ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu na aññataram devanikāyam pañdhāya¹³ brahmacariyam carati ‘mināham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā’ ti, tassa cittam namati¹⁴ ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittam namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evaṃ assāyam pañcama cetaso vimbandho susamucchinno hoti. Imassa pañca cetaso vimbandhā susamucchinā honti.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhunīyā vā ime pañca cetokhila pahīnā ime¹⁵ pañca cetaso vimbandhā

¹ omitted by T M₇ ² T adds hoti

³ M Ph S give it in full extent

⁴ T M₇ omit Yassa padhānāya

⁵ T M₇ kāmesu

⁶ M Ph pa, omitted by T M₇, M₇ omits also rūpe vitarāgo hoti

⁷ M Ph. add pa ⁸ T M₇ ph^o ⁹ T M₇ pañ^o

¹⁰ T. pañ^o, after pañ^o M la, Ph pa || devaññataro

¹¹ M₇ na namati ¹² T M₇ add ca

susamucchinnā tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkha kusalesu dhammesu no parihaṇi. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave juphapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati vadḍhat' eva vaṇṇena vadḍhati maṇḍalena vadḍhati ubbhāya vadḍhati ārohaparipāhena, evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhunīyā vā ime pañca cetokhila pahinā ime³ pañca cetaso vimibandhā susamucchinnā tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkha kusalesu dhammesu no parihaṇi ti.

XV

1 Yavatā bhikkhave satta apadā⁴ vā dīpadā⁵ vā catuṣpadā vā bahuppadā vā rūpino vā⁶ arūpino vā⁶ saṇṇino vā asannino vā nevasannināsaṇṇino vā Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te appamāda mūlakā appamādasamosarāṇā appamādo tesam dhammā nam⁷ aggam akkhāyati.

2 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yaṃ kāmici jaṅgalānam pāpā nam⁸ padajātani⁹ sabbāni tāni hatthipade¹⁰ samodhānam gacchanti hatthipadam tesam aggam akkhāyati yad⁶ idam⁶ mahantattena⁶ evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosarāṇā appamādo tesam dhammānam⁷ aggam akkhāyati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa yā kūci gopāna nyo sabbā tā kūṭāgamā kūṭaminnā kūṭasamosarāṇā kūṭam tāsam aggam akkhāyati evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosarāṇā, appamādo tesam dhammānam⁷ aggam akkhāyati.

M. Ph. buddhi. T. M., rattiya.

³ M., adds 'va. ⁴ Ph. apadā.

⁵ M., dr^o M. Ph. S. dr^o ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ T. ānam.

⁹ M., hattha ¹⁰ T. ānam.

T. hattham pade.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci mūlagandhā, kīlāṇṣāṇiyam¹
 tesam aggam akkhāvatī evam eva kho bhikkhave ye²
 keci² kusalā² pe³ Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci
 sāragandhā, lohitaṇḍanā tesam aggam akkhāvatī, evam
 eva kho bhikkhave pe³ Seyyathā pi bhikkhave
 ye keci pupphagandhā, vassikam tesam aggam akkhāvatī
 evam eva kho bhikkhave pe³ Seyyathā pi bhik-
 khave ye keci kuḍḍaṇḍāṇo⁴, sabbe te raṇṇo cakkavattissa
 anuṇṇā⁵ bhavanti⁶, rājā tesam cakkavattī aggam akkhā-
 vatī evam eva kho bhikkhave pe³ Seyyathā pi
 bhikkhave jā⁷ kāci⁷ tāraṇīpāṇam pabhā, sabbā tā
 candappabhāya⁸ kalam nāgghanti⁹ solasam¹⁰ candappabhā
 tāsam aggam akkhāvatī evam eva bhikkhave pe³
 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave saradasamaye viddhe¹¹ vīgatavalā-
 hake deve ādicco nabham abbhussukkamāno¹² sabbam
 ākāsagatam tamagatam¹³ abhivhacca bhāsate ca tapate
 ca virocanti¹⁴ ca¹⁵ evam eva kho bhikkhave pe³ .
 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave jā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidam
 Gangā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahī sabbā tā sam-
 uddangamā¹⁶ samuddaninnā samuddaponā samudda-
 pabbhāṇā, mahāsamuddo tāsam¹⁷ aggam akkhāvatī evam
 eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te appa-
 mādamūlakā appamādasamosaṇā, appamādo tesam dham-
 mānam¹⁸ aggam akkhāvatī ti

¹ T M₇ kālā^o ² omitted by M Ph S

³ M la, Ph pa

⁴ S rājā, M Ph kuḍḍaṇḍāṇo, M₉ (Com) kuḍḍaka^o

⁵ T yuttā, M₇ yutto

⁶ S vattanti

⁷ T yāci, M Ph yā

⁸ Ph candimapa^o, T M₇ candiyā pabhāya

⁹ M Ph n'aggh^o ¹⁰ M M₇ 'sī.

¹¹ Ph. visuddhe

¹² S abbhussa^o, Ph abhūsu^o, M abhūsa^o

¹³ Ph tamam ¹⁴ S 'te

¹⁵ omitted by T M₇

¹⁶ omitted by M₇

¹⁷ T M₇ tesam ¹⁸ omitted by S

XVI.

1 Dasa yīme bhikkhave puggalā ahuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhineyyā añjalikarāṇiṇi anuttaram punnakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamo dasa?

2. Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho paccelasam buddho ubhatobhāgavimutto paṇḍavimutto³ kāyasakkhu dīṭṭhippatto saddhāvimutto dhammānusāri⁴ saddhānusāri gotrabhū.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa puggalā ahuneyyā po⁵ anuttaram punnakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

XVII

1 Saṇāthā bhikkhave viharatha, mā anāthā Dukkham bhikkhave anātho viharati. Dasa yīme bhikkhave nātha karaṇā dhammā Katamo dasa?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃ varasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu vajesu bhayaḍassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti po⁶ samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu ayaṃ pi dhammo nāthakarano

3 Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo yo to dhammā adikalyāṇa majjho kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sūttāni saṃyājanāni kevala paripunnāṃ parisuddhāṃ brahmacariyaṃ ahlivadanti tathārūpāssa⁷ dhammā bahussuto honti dhātā⁸ vacasaṃ paricitaṃ manasānapekkhitaṃ dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti pe⁹ dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā ayaṃ pi dhammo nāthakarano

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti

T ime. M. Ph. paccelasambuddho.

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ M. Ph. put db after saddh

⁵ M. la Ph. pa, T in full.

⁶ S aṇu alwaya. ⁷ M. la Ph. pa.

⁸ T M. S. °passa Ph. °rūpā te.

⁹ M. Ph. dhā M. has only dhā

kalyānasahāyo kalyānasampavānko Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyānamitto hoti kalyānasahāyo kalyānasampavānko ayam pi dhammo nāthakariṇo

5 Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu suvacco¹ hetu sovacassakariṇehi² dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhinaggāhī³ anusāsanin⁴ Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu suvacco⁵ hoti⁶ sovacassakariṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhinaggāhī anusāsanin ayam pi dhammo nāthakariṇo

6. Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sabrahmacārinam⁷ uccāvacāni⁸ kimkariṇi⁹ tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyā⁹ vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alam kātum alam samvidhātum Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sabrahmacārinam¹⁰ pe¹¹ alam kātum alam samvidhātum ayam pi dhammo nāthakariṇo

7 Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro¹² abhidhamme abhinaye ulāpāmuḍḍo¹³ Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhinaye ulāpāmuḍḍo¹³ ayam pi dhammo nāthakariṇo

8 Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviṇṇyo viharatī akusalānam¹⁴ dhammānam¹⁴ pahānāya¹⁴, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmaṇā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuo kusalesu dhammesu Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviṇṇyo viharatī¹⁵ akusalānam dhammānam¹⁶ pahānāya¹⁷ kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmaṇā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuo kusalesu dhammesu ayam pi dhammo nāthakariṇo

¹ M subbaco, Ph subbato ² T M₇ °kariṇiye

³ T adds ca ⁴ Ph T °ni ⁵ M Ph subbaco

⁶ M has after hoti pa, Ph pa || anusāsanin

⁷ T brahma° ⁸ T vuccā° ⁹ T tatrūppā°

¹⁰ S adds uccāvacāni kimkariṇi

¹¹ M la, Ph pa, T M₇ give it in full (T vuccā°)

¹² T M₇ °samudācāro ¹³ M₇ °pāmojje

¹⁴ omitted by M₇ ¹⁵ T hoti

¹⁶ T omits the next three words ¹⁷ Ph adds pa

9 Puna ca param bhikkhavo bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaraciavarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanaḡilānapaccayaabhesajjapari-kkharēpa. Yam pi bhikkhavo bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaraciavarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanaḡilānapaccayaabhesajjapari-kkharēna ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo

10 Puna ca param bhikkhavo bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satiapakkhena samannāgato ciraḡatani pi ciraḡhā sitam pi saritā anussaritā. Yam pi bhikkhavo bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinopakkhena samannāgato¹ ciraḡatani pi ciraḡhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo

11 Puna ca param bhikkhavo bhikkhu paṇḡavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paṇḡavā samannāgato ariyāya nibhedhū kīya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Yam pi bhikkhavo bhikkhu paṇḡavā hoti ndayatthagāminiyā paṇḡavā saman nāgato ariyāya nibhedhūkīya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo

Sanāthū bhikkhavo viharattha mā anāthū. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhavo anātho viharatī

Ime kho bhikkhavo dasa nāthakaraṇā dhammā ti.

XVIII.

1 Sanāthū bhikkhavo viharattha mā anāthū. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhavo anātho viharatī. Dasa yime¹ bhikkhavo nātha karaṇā dhammā. Katame dasa²

2 Idha bhikkhavo bhikkhu silavā hoti pe³ samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu. Silavā⁶ vatthyaṃ⁶ bhikkhu hoti⁷ pātimokkhasampvarasampvato viharatī ācāra gocarasaṃpanno anumattesu vajesu bhayaḡassāvi samā dāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu⁸ ti⁹ tiberā pi nam⁹ bhikkhu

T adds hoti

in M. Ph. the words sanāthū and so on are preceded by the introductory formula Evam me sutam. Ekam s¹ Bh Savatthiyaṃ till otad avoca

³ omitted by M. ⁴ M, ime.

⁵ M. la, Ph. pa. ⁶ T M, silavāyaṃ M, adds pi.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S ⁸ M. Ph. omit ti ⁹ M, taṃ.

vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññanti majjhima pi bhikkhū
 navā pi bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññanti
 Tassa theiānukampitassa¹ majjhimānukampitassa navānu-
 kampitassa vuddhi² yeva pātīkankhā kusalesu dhammesu
 no parihañi ayam pi dhammo nāthakariyo

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti
 pe³ ditthuyā suppaṭividdha ‘Bahussuto⁴ vatāyanti
 bhikkhu sutadharo sutasamneyo ye te dhammā ādikalyānā
 majjhe⁵ kalyānā⁵ pariyośanākalāyāna⁵ sāttham savyaṇṇanam
 kevalapariṇaṇṇam pariṇaṇṇam brahmacariyam abhivadanti
 tathāupāssa⁶ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatū⁷ vacasā
 paricita manasānupekkhita ditthuyā suppaṭividdhā ti theiā
 pi nam⁸ bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññanti,
 majjhimā pi bhikkhū navā pi bhikkhū vattabbam
 anusāsitabbam maññanti Tassa theiānukampitassa majjhi-
 mānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhi yeva pātīkankhā
 kusalesu dhammesu no parihañi ayam pi dhammo nātha-
 kariyo

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyānamitto hoti
 kalyānasahāyo⁹ kalyānasampavanko ‘Kalyānamitto vatā-
 yam bhikkhu kalyānasahāyo⁹ kalyānasampavanko’ ti theiā
 pi nam⁸ bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññanti,
 majjhimā pi bhikkhū navā pi bhikkhū vattabbam
 anusāsitabbam maññanti Tassa theiānukampitassa majjhi-
 mānukampitassa¹⁰ navānukampitassa vuddhi² yeva pātī-
 kankhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihañi ayam pi dhammo
 nāthakariyo

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco hoti sova-
 cassakariyehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhi-
 naggāhī anusāsaniṃ ‘Suvaco¹¹ vatāyam bhikkhu sova-
 cassakariyehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhi-
 naggāhī anusāsaniṃ’ ti theiā pi nam⁸ bhikkhū vattabbam

¹ T M₇ add pe, T has °pissa thrice, M₇ twice

² M Ph buddhi ³ M la, omitted by Ph

⁴ T M₇ °to ’yam

⁵ T M₇ pe

⁶ Ph M₇ °passa

⁷ M Ph dhāo

⁸ M₇ tam

⁹ omitted by M₇

¹⁰ T M₇ majjhimā | pe | navāo

¹¹ M subbaco

anusāsatabbam maññanti majjhimā pi bhikkhū
navā pi bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsatabbam maññanti
Tassa therānukampitassa pe ayam pi dhammo
nāthakāraṇo

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sabrah-
macārināṃ uccāvacāni kimpkarāṇiyāni tattha dakkho hoti
analo tatrūpyāya vimapsāya samannāgato alāṃ kātum
alāṃ samvidhātum Yāni tāni sabrahmacārināṃ uccāva-
cāni kimpkarāṇiyāni tattha dakkho vatāyam bhikkhu ana-
lāso tatrūpyāya vimapsāya samannāgato alāṃ kātum
alāṃ samvidhātum¹ ti therā pi naṃ² bhikkhu vattabbam
anusāsatabbam maññanti majjhimā pi bhikkhū³ navā
pi bhikkhu vattabbam anusāsatabbam maññanti Tassa
therānukampitassa majjhimanukampitassa⁴ navānukampi-
tassa vuddhi⁵ yeva pātikanākhā kusalesu dhammesu no pa-
rihāni ayam pi dhammo nāthakāraṇo

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti
piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmujo⁶
Dhammakāmo vatāyam bhikkhu piyasamudāhāro abhi-
dhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmujo⁷ ti therā pi naṃ⁸
bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsatabbam maññanti majjhimā pi
bhikkhū⁹ navā¹⁰ pi¹¹ bhikkhū¹² vattabbam¹³ anusāsa-
tabbam maññanti Tassa therānukampitassa majhi-
manukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhi yeva pāti-
kanākhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni ayam pi dhammo
nāthakāraṇo

8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo
viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahāṇāya¹⁴ kusalānaṃ¹⁵
dhammānaṃ¹⁶ upasampadāya ihāmaṃ dāhapaṇakkamo
anikkhuttadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Āraddhavīriyo va-
tāyam bhikkhu viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahāṇāya

¹ M, pe. ² M. Ph. S. in full. ³ M, tam.

⁴ T. inserts pe. ⁵ T. M, majjhimā navā

⁶ M. Ph. buddhi. T. vaddhi. ⁷ M, 'pāmujo

⁸ T. M, vatt. anusā. maññanti. ⁹ omitted by M,

¹⁰ omitted by T. M, T. majjhimā

M. Ph. buddhi. ¹¹ omitted by T

kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya thāṃhavā ‘dallhapa-
iakkamo anikkhittadhūo kusalesu dhammesū’¹ ti theiā pi
nam² bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsittabbam maññanti majjhimā
pi bhikkhū navā pi bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsittabbam
maññanti Tassa theiānukampitassa majjhimānukampi-
tassa² navānukampitassa vuddhi³ yeva pātikanikhā kusalesu
dhammesu no pariḥāni ayam pi dhammo nāthakariāno

9 Puna ca paṃam bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti
itaiṭaiacivārapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparī-
kkhāena ‘Santuṭṭho vatāyam bhikkhu itaiṭaiacivāra-
pindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparīkkhāenā’⁴ ti
theiā pi nam² bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsittabbam maññanti
majjhimā pi bhikkhū navā pi bhikkhū vattabbam
anusāsittabbam maññanti Tassa theiānukampitassa majjhi-
mānukampitassa² navānukampitassa vuddhi yeva pātikanikhā
kusalesu dhammesu no pariḥāni ayam pi dhammo nātha-
kariāno

10 Puna ca paṃam bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti pa-
ramena satinepakkena samannāgato enakatam pi enabhā-
sitam pi saṃitā anussaritā ‘Satimā vatāyam bhikkhu pa-
ramena satinepakkena samannāgato enakatam pi ena-
bhāsitam pi saṃitā anussaritā’⁴ ti theiā pi nam² bhikkhū
vattabbam anusāsittabbam maññanti, majjhimā pi bhikkhū
navā pi bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsittabbam maññanti.
Tassa theiānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa² navānu-
kampitassa vuddhi yeva pātikanikhā kusalesu dhammesu
no pariḥāni ayam pi dhammo nāthakariāno

11 Puna ca paṃam bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti
udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhi-
kāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā ‘Paññavā vatāyam
bhikkhu udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya
nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā’⁴ ti theiā pi
nam² bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsittabbam maññanti, majjhi-
mā pi bhikkhū⁴ navā⁵ pi⁵ bhikkhū⁵ vattabbam⁵

¹ M₇ tam ² T M₇ majjhimā | pe

³ M Ph buddhi

⁴ T. vatt^o anusā^o maññanti

⁵ omitted by T

anusāsantabbhāṃ maññanti Tassa therānukampitassa¹
maññumānukampitassa² navānukampitassa vuddhi yeva
paṭikāṭṭhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihaṇi ayam pi
dhammo nāthakarapo.

Sanātha bhikkhave viharatha, mā anātha Dukkham
bhikkhave anātho viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa nāthakarapā dhammā ti³

XIX

1 Dasa yime⁴ bhikkhave ariyavāsā⁵ ye⁶ ariyā⁷ āvasim
su⁸ vā āvasanti⁹ vā āvasassanti⁹ vā. Katame dasa?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti,
chalaṅgasamannāgato ekarakkho caturāpasseno pa
nnapapaccokasacco samavayasatṭhesano³ anāvilasaṇ
kappo passaddhakāyusaṅkharo⁴ suvimuttacitto suvimutta
pañño

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa ariyavāsā⁵ ye⁶ ariyā⁷ āva
simsu⁸ vā āvasanti⁹ vā āvasassanti⁹ vā ti

▲

XX

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurusa viharati Kammāsa

omitted by T M. continues pa : no parihaṇi

³ T M, mayhuma | pe.

⁴ M. Ph. add Idam avoca Bh attamanā te bhikkhū
Bhagavato bhāsatam abhinandan ti.

⁵ T 'me, M, ime. ⁶ M. ariyā

⁷ Ph. ya ar°, T yam-d ar° M, yad ariyā.

⁸ Ph. ava T 'simsu. ⁹ M, av° Ph. vas

T caturārakkho M, caka T M, 'parassano

¹⁰ T M, panunna

¹¹ T M, samaye vissatṭhosano (M, vissatṭhesano)

¹² M, paddhakāya

¹³ T M, ariyā M, also in the next place.

¹⁴ T ya *omitted by* Ph. M, yad ariyo.

¹⁵ Ph. av° ¹⁶ M, av°, Ph. va

¹⁷ M, av° Ph va T āvasassanti.

dhammam¹ nāma Kuūnam mgamo Tattha kho Bhagavā
bhikkhū āmantesi ² Bhagavā³ etad³ avoca³,

2 Dasa yime⁴ bhikkhave ariyavāsā, ye⁵ ariyā āvāsumsu⁶
vā āvasanti⁷ vā āvasissanti⁸ vā Katame dasa⁹?

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcangavippahīno hoti,
chalangasamannāgato ekāiakkho, catuāpasseno⁸, panun-
napaccekasacco¹⁰, samavayasatthesano, anūvilasaukappo
passaddhakāyasaukhāro¹¹, suvimuttacitto suvimuttapañño

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcangavippahīno hoti²?

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmaccchando pahīno hoti
vyāpādo pahīno hoti, thīnamiddham pahīnam hoti, uddhacca-
kukkaccam pahīnam hoti, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti Evam
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcangavippahīno hoti

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu chalangasamannāgato
hoti²?

5 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam dhiyā neva
sumano hoti na dummano upekhako¹² viharati sato sampaj-
jāno, sotenā saddam sutvā pe¹³ ghānena gandham
ghāyitrā, jivhāya rasam sāyitrā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbam plu-
sitrā, manasā dhammam viññāya neva sumano hoti na
dummano upekhako viharati sato sampajjāno Evam kho
bhikkhave bhikkhu chalangasamannāgato hoti

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ekāiakkho hoti²?

6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satāiakkhena cetasā saman-
nāgato hoti Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ekāiakkho hoti

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu catuāpasseno hoti²?

7 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sankhāy' ekam paṭisevāti,
sankhāy' ekam adhiyāseti, sankhāy' ekam parivajjeti, sau-
khāy' ekam vinodeti Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ca-
tuāpasseno¹⁴ hoti

¹ Ph °dammam, T Kammāssadhammā, M₇ °ssadhammam

² S pe ³ omitted by M Ph ⁴ T M₇ ime

⁵ T ya, omitted by Ph, M₇ d-ariyā

⁶ T av°, Ph va° ⁷ M₇ av°, Ph va°

⁸ Ph va°, T omits av° vā ⁹ M₇ °passano

¹⁰ M₇ °sayo ¹¹ T passaddho k°

¹² M Ph S upekkh° throughout ¹³ M la, omitted by Ph

¹⁴ T °passeno con to °passano

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇṇapaccakasacco hoti?

8 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno yāni tāni pathasamāna brāhmaṇānaṃ pathapaccakasaccāni seyyathidaṃ sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā antavā loko ti vā anantavā loko ti vā, tam jivam tam sarīraṃ ti vā, annam jivam añnam sarīraṃ ti vā hoti Tathāgato parammarañā ti vā, na³ boti Tathāgato parammarañā ti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarañā ti vā ueva hoti na na boti Tathāgato parammarañā ti vā, sabbāni⁴ tāni nappāni⁵ honti paṇṇāni⁶ cattāni vantāni mnttāni pahīnāni paṭinissatthāni⁷ Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇṇapaccakasacco boti

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasaṭṭhesano boti?

9 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahīnā hoti⁸ bhavesanā pahīnā hoti⁹ brahmacariyesanā paṭippassaddhā. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasaṭṭhesano hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anāvilasaṅkappo hoti?

10 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmasaṅkappo pahīno hoti, vyāpādasāṅkappo pahīno hoti, vibhūṃsāsaṅkappo pahīno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anāvilasaṅkappo hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkharo hoti?

11 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhassa ca pahīnā dukkhasa ca pahīnā pabb'¹⁰ eva somanassadomanassūnaṃ atthaṅgamā¹¹ adukkhamasaṅkham upekkhāsatipārisuddham catuttham jhānam upasampajja vibarati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkharo hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttacitto boti?

12 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno rūgā cittaṃ vimattaṃ hoti dosā cittaṃ vimattaṃ hoti mohā cittaṃ vimattaṃ hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttacitto hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttapañño hoti?

T hoti. T omits as^o loko ti vā.
³ T omits na h^o T^o p ti vā. ⁴ T M, sabbāni 'ssa.
⁵ T M, pa ⁶ omitted by T M. ⁷ T honti.
⁸ T hoti corr to homti. ⁹ T M, atthag^o.
¹⁰ T M, catutthajh M. vr^o ¹¹ T labhā.

13 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'rāgo me pahīno 'ucclunna-mūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvam kato āyatini¹ anuppāda-dhammo' ti pajānāti, 'doso me pahīno . pe¹¹ , moho me pahīno ucchinna-mūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃ kato āyatim anuppādadhammo' ti pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu, suvimuttapañño hoti.

14 Ye hi keci bhikkhave² atitāma addhānam ariyā ariyavāse³ āvasimsu⁴, sabbe te im' eva dasa ariyavāse⁵ āvasimsu⁴. Ye hi keci bhikkhave² anāgatāma addhānam ariyā ariyavāse⁵ āvasissanti⁶, sabbe te im' eva⁷ dasa ariyavāse⁸ āvasissanti⁶. Ye hi keci bhikkhave⁹ etarāhi ariyā ariyavāse⁸ āvasanti⁶, sabbe te im' eva dasa ariyavāse³ āvasanti⁶.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa ariyavāsā, ye¹⁰ ariyā āvasimsu⁴ vā āvasanti⁶ vā āvasissanti⁶ vā ti¹¹.

Nāthavaggo¹² duttiyo

Tatī¹³ uddānam¹⁴

Senāsanā ca angāni¹⁵ samyojanakhilena¹⁶ ca

Appamādo āhuneyyo dve nāthā dve ariyavāsena¹⁷ cā ti

XXI

1 Siho bhikkhave migalājā sāyanhasamayam āsayā nikkhamati, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuviloketi, samantā¹⁸ catuddisā¹⁸

¹ M. Ph pa. ² T M₇ insert bhikkhū.

³ T °sena, M₇ °sena ⁴ Ph. av°

⁵ T °sena, M₇ ariyā° ⁶ Ph va°

⁷ T M₇ ime ⁸ T °sena ⁹ T inserts bhikkhū

¹⁰ Ph ya, omitted by T M₇, M₇ omits also ariyā

¹¹ T M₇ omitt ti

¹² S M₉(Com) Nāthakalana°, Ph T M₇ Vaggo ¹³ S tass'

¹⁴ T M₇ add bhavati ¹⁵ M₇ angādi, S angā ca

¹⁶ M₇ Ph °nākh°, T M₇ °navilena

¹⁷ M₇ ariyavāsā, S vasena ¹⁸ omitted by T M₇

nānādhātu¹-lokam yathābhūtam pajānāti Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato anekadhātu¹-nānādhātu¹-lokam yathābhūtam pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam² balam āgammā Tathāgato āsabhanthānam¹ patijānāti paṇisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato sattānam nānādhammuttikatam³ yathābhūtam pajānāti Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato sattānam nānādhammuttikatam⁴ yathābhūtam pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam² balam āgammā Tathāgato āsabhanthānam patijānāti paṇisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato paṇasattānam parapuggalānam indriyapaṇopariyattam yathābhūtam pajānāti Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato paṇasattānam parapuggalānam indriyapaṇopariyattam yathābhūtam pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam² balam āgammā Tathāgato āsabhanthānam patijānāti paṇisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti

8 Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato jhānavimokhasamādhīsamāpattīnam⁵ samkilesam vōdānam vuṭṭhānam yathābhūtam pajānāti Yam pi bhikkhave⁶ Tathāgato jhānavimokhasamādhīsamāpattīnam samkilesam vōdānam vuṭṭhānam yathābhūtam pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam² balam āgammā Tathāgato āsabhanthānam patijānāti paṇisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti

9 Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavahitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidam 'ekam pi jātīm dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca⁷ pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsam⁸ pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattārisam⁹

¹ S °dhātum ² M la, Ph pa || brahmacakkam pa°

³ M Ph nānāvi°, S °dhammuttikam, M. °katham

⁴ Ph nānāvi°, S °kam, M, °katham

⁵ M Ph S °vimokkha° *always*

⁶ M la, Ph pa || pajānāti

⁷ T pe || dasa, M, *puts pe after* pañca pi j°

⁸ T M, vīsatiṃ ⁹ M Ph °lisam, S °lisam

pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi
jātisatasahassam pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi
vattakappe aake pi samvattavivattakappe amutrāsup
evamūmo evamgotto evamvanṇo evamāhāro evamsakha
dukkhapaṭisamvedi evamāyupariyanto so tato cuto amatra
udapādīm tatrāpāsīm evamūmo evamgotto evamvanṇo
evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapaṭisamvedi evamāyupariyanto
so tato cuto idh' upapanno³ ti. Iti sikkhāram sa addesaṃ
aekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati Yam pi bhikkhave
Tathāgato aekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati seyya
thidam ekam pi jātū dvē pi jātiyo pe⁴ iti sā
kārāṃ sa uddesaṃ aekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati,
idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti,
yaṃ balaṃ āgamaṃ Tathāgato asabbaññānaṃ paṭijānāti
parissāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkāṃ pavatteti

10 Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cak-
khuṇā visuddhena atikkantamānusaheṇa⁵ satte passaṭi ca
vamaṇe upapajjamāne⁶ hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbhaṇṇe
sugate duggate yathākkammūpage satte pajānāti ime vata
bhonto satta kīyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccari-
tena⁷ samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyā
naṃ upavādaḥ micchādittthikā⁸ micchādittthikammāsamā-
dānā⁹ te kīyassa bhedaḥ parammarapaṇā apāyāṃ duggatūp-
vinipātāṃ nīrayāṃ upapannā¹⁰ ime vā pana bhonto satta
kīyasucaritena samannāgatā vacisucaritena⁷ samannāgatā
manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādaḥ sam-
māditthikā sammāditthikammāsamādānā te kīyassa bhedaḥ
parammarapaṇā sugatūp saggam lokam upapannā¹⁰ ti. Iti
dibbena cakkhuṇā visuddhena atikkantamānusaheṇa satte
passaṭi cavamaṇe upapajjamāne⁶ hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe
dubbhaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākkammūpage satte pajānāti.

omitted by Ph. T M₁ appādīm.

³ M. M₂ idh' uppanno ⁴ M. la Ph. pa.

⁵ AL Ph. °mānusaheṇa throughout. ⁶ T M₁ appajja

⁷ T M₁ vaci | pe | mano° ⁸ omitted by M₁

⁹ T °samānā T M₁ uppaanā

T sammāsamādānā.

Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . pe¹ yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam balam āgamma Tathāgato āsabhanthānam patijānāti paṇisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti

11 Puna ca paṇam bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim² dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti yam balam āgamma Tathāgato āsabhanthānam patijānāti paṇisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti

Imāni kho bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato³ āsabhanthānam patijānāti paṇisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti ti

XXII

1 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten upasankamī, upasankamtvā Bhagavantam abhinādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam usinnam kho āyasmantam Ānandam Bhagavā etad avoca

2 Ye te Ānanda dhammā tesam tesam adhimuttipadānam³ abhiññā sacchikuyāya samvattanti, visārado aham Ānanda tattha⁴ patijānāmi tesam tesam⁵ tathā tathā⁵ dhammam desetum, yathā yathā⁵ paṭipanno santam vā 'atthi' ti ñassati, asantam vā 'natthi' ti ñassati, hīnam vā 'hīnam' ti ñassati, paṇītam vā 'paṇītan' ti ñassati, sa-uttaram⁶ vā 'sa-uttaran'⁶ ti ñassati, anuttaram vā 'anuttaran' ti ñassati, yathā yathā vā⁵ pana tam ñāteyyam⁷ vā

¹ M pa, omitted by Ph ² omitted by T

³ T M, padhānam ⁴ T M, tattha

⁵ omitted by T M, ⁶ T savu°

⁷ T M, nātassayyam, S nātayyam

datṭhēyyam⁵ vā sacchikāṭayyam⁶ vā tathā⁷ tathā⁸ naṣṣati⁹
vā dakkhati¹⁰ vā¹¹ sacchikarissati¹² vā¹³ ti tñānam¹⁴ etam¹⁵
viyyati. Etad ānuttariyam¹⁶ Ānanda sñāṇanam¹⁷ yad¹⁸ idam¹⁹
tattha²⁰ tattha²¹ yathābhūtanānam²² Etasmi²³ vāham²⁴ Ānanda
ñāṇā²⁵ añnam²⁶ āṇam²⁷ ntaritarāma²⁸ vā paṇitatarāma²⁹ vā natthi³⁰
ti vadāmi. Dasa yimāni³¹ Ānanda³² Tathāgataṣṣa³³ Tathā
gatabhāni³⁴ yehi³⁵ balehi³⁶ samannāgato³⁷ Tathāgato³⁸ āsabbha³⁹
tñānam⁴⁰ paṭijñāti⁴¹ parisāsa⁴² sihanādam⁴³ nadati⁴⁴ brahmacakkam⁴⁵
pavatteti. Katamāni⁴⁶ dasa?

3. Idh⁴⁷ Ānanda⁴⁸ Tathāgato⁴⁹ tñāna⁵⁰ ca⁵¹ tñānato⁵² atṭhāna⁵³
ca⁵⁴ atṭhānato⁵⁵ yathābhūtam⁵⁶ pajānāti⁵⁷. Yam⁵⁸ p' Ānanda⁵⁹
Tathāgato⁶⁰ tñāna⁶¹ ca⁶² tñānato⁶³ atṭhāna⁶⁴ ca⁶⁵ atṭhānato⁶⁶ yathā
bhutam⁶⁷ pajānāti⁶⁸ idam⁶⁹ p' Ānanda⁷⁰ Tathāgataṣṣa⁷¹ Tathāga
tabalam⁷² hoti⁷³, yam⁷⁴ balam⁷⁵ āgama⁷⁶ Tathāgato⁷⁷ āsabbhan⁷⁸ tñā
nam⁷⁹ paṭijñāti⁸⁰ parisāsa⁸¹ sihanādam⁸² nadati⁸³ brahmacakkam⁸⁴
pavatteti.

4. Puna⁸⁵ ca⁸⁶ param⁸⁷ Ānanda⁸⁸ Tathāgato⁸⁹ alitānāgatapacca
ppannānam⁹⁰ kammaṣamādhāna⁹¹nam⁹² tñāna⁹³o⁹⁴ hetu⁹⁵ o⁹⁶ vipākam⁹⁷
yathābhūtam⁹⁸ pajānāti⁹⁹. Yam¹⁰⁰ p' Ānanda¹⁰¹ pe¹⁰²
idam¹⁰³ p' Ānanda¹⁰⁴ pe¹⁰⁵

5. Puna¹⁰⁶ ca¹⁰⁷ param¹⁰⁸ Ānanda¹⁰⁹ Tathāgato¹¹⁰ sabbatthagāmini¹¹¹
paṭipadam¹¹² yathābhūtam¹¹³ pajānāti¹¹⁴. Yam¹¹⁵ p' Ānanda¹¹⁶
pe¹¹⁷ idam¹¹⁸ p' Ānanda¹¹⁹ pe¹²⁰

6. Puna¹²¹ ca¹²² param¹²³ Ānanda¹²⁴ Tathāgato¹²⁵ anekadhatu¹²⁶
nānādhātu¹²⁷ lokam¹²⁸ yathābhūtam¹²⁹ pajānāti¹³⁰. Yam¹³¹ p' Ānanda¹³²
pe¹³³ idam¹³⁴ p' Ānanda¹³⁵ pe¹³⁶

Ph. datṭhēyyam¹³⁷ T. M₇. S. datṭhāyyam.

M₇. kattayyam¹³⁸ T. kattavyam¹³⁹ M. Ph. kareyyam¹⁴⁰

⁵ T. Tathāgataṃ M₇. adds tam¹⁴¹ ⁴ T. va.

¹² T. sacchiriyassati¹⁴² S. sacchi¹⁴³ vā karissati¹⁴⁴

⁶ omitted by T. M₇.

⁷ Ph. M₇. bhūtam¹⁴⁵ āṇam¹⁴⁶, T. bhūtanānānam¹⁴⁷

⁸ T. omits etasmi¹⁴⁸ vāham¹⁴⁹ Ā. nāṇā¹⁵⁰ M₇. has āṇānam¹⁵¹

⁹ S. cāham¹⁵². M. Ph. only idha.

T. M₇. pan' Ā. throughout¹⁵³ ¹² M. la. Ph. pa.

¹³ M. pa. omitted by Ph. M₇. ⁴ S. gāminim¹⁵⁴ paṭi

¹⁵ M. pa. omitted by Ph. ⁶ S. dhātum.

⁷ M. pa. omitted by Ph. T. M₇.

XXIII

1 Attthi bhikkhave dhammā kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya atthi bhikkhave dhammā vācāya pahātabbā no kāyena, atthi bhikkhave dhammā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paṇḍāya disvā disvā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akusalam āpanno hoti kañci d-eva desam kāyena. Tam enam anuvicca viññū sabrahmacārī evam āhamsu āyasmā kho akusalam āpanno kañci-d eva desam kāyena sādhu vatāyasmā kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāvetu ti. So anuvicca viññū sabrahmacārīhu vuccamāno kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā vācāya pahātabbā no kāyena?

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akusalam āpanno hoti kañci d eva desam vācāya. Tam enam anuvicca viññū sabrahmacārī evam āhamsu āyasmā kho akusalam āpanno kañci-d eva desam vācāya sādhu vatāyasmā vācīduccaritam pahāya vācīsuucaritam bhāvetu ti. So anuvicca viññū sabrahmacārīhu vuccamāno vācīduccaritam pahāya vācīsuucaritam bhāveti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā vācāya pahātabbā no kāyena.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paṇḍāya disvā disvā pahātabbā?

4. Lohho³ bhikkhave neva kāyena pahātabbo no vācāya, paṇḍāya disvā disvā pahātabbo. Doso bhikkhave pe⁴

Moho bhikkhave⁵ Kodho bhikkhave⁵ Upanāho bhikkhave⁵ Makkho bhikkhave⁵ Palāso

T M, la. M. Ph. kinca throughout
¹ T M, add kho. ⁴ M la omitted by Ph. S.
⁵ omitted by M. Pl.

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave pāpikā icchā

Pāpikā bhikkhave icchā neva kāyena pahātabbā no
vūcāya, paṇṇāya disvā disvā pahātabbhā.

8. Tañ ce bhikkhave bhikkhum³ lobho abhiḥbhuyya iri
yatī doso pe⁴ moho kodho upanāho
makkho paḷaso⁵ macchariyam pāpikā issā
pāpikā icchā abhiḥbhuyya iriyatī so evam assa vedī
tabbo Na⁶ ayam⁷ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato
lobho na hotī, tathā h'imam āyasmantam lobho abhiḥbhuyya
iriyatī. Na ayam⁷ āyasmā⁸ tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato
doso na botī moho kodho upanāho
makkho paḷaso macchariyam pāpikā issā
pāpikā icchā na botī tathā h'imam āyasmantam pāpikā
icchā abhiḥbhuyya iriyatī.

9. Tan ce bhikkhave bhikkhum³ lobho nābhiḥbhuyya iri
yatī, doso moho kodho upanāho makkho
paḷaso macchariyam pāpikā issā pāpikā
icchā nābhiḥbhuyya iriyatī, so evam assa veditabbo Tathā⁹
ayam⁷ āyasmā pajānāti vatthā pajānato lobho na botī
tathā h'imam āyasmantam lobho nābhiḥbhuyya iriyatī.
Tatthā ayam⁷ āyasmā pajānāti tathā pajānato doso na
hotī moho kodho upanāho makkho
paḷaso macchariyam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā
na botī tathā h'imam āyasmantam pāpikā icchā nābhi
bhuyya iriyatī ti.

XXIV

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahācundo Cetisū viharatī
Sahajātiyam. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhu
amantea — Āvuso bhikkhave ti Āvuso ti kho te

M. has *ime vuccanti bh dhammā instead of pāp bh*
icchā.

omitted by M. ³ T M, bhikkhu.

only in T M, ⁵ T M, paḷaṭṭha

⁶ T M, tam M. Ph. nāyam throughout.

⁷ omitted by T ⁸ T adds āyasmā

⁹ Ph. tathāyam throughout. ¹⁰ M °ve.

bhikkhū āyasmato Mahācundassa paccassósum¹ Āyasmā Mahācundo etad avoca —

2 Nānavādam³ āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno ‘jānāmi’⁴ mam dhammam passāmi⁵ mam dhammam⁶ ti Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum⁷ lobho abhūbhuyya tittḥati, doso⁸ pe⁹ moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso macchariyam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā abhūbhuyya tittḥati so evam assa veditabbo Na ayam¹⁰ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, vathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathā h’imam āyasmantam lobho abhūbhuyya tittḥati Na ayam¹¹ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, tathā pajānato doso na hoti moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso macchariyam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā na hoti, tathā h’imam āyasmantam pāpikā icchā abhūbhuyya tittḥati

3 Bhāvanāvādam¹² āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvitakāyo’¹³ mhu bhāvitasilo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño’¹⁴ ti Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum¹⁵ lobho abhūbhuyya tittḥati doso moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso macchariyam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā abhūbhuyya tittḥati, so evam assa veditabbo Na ayam¹⁶ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, vathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathā h’imam āyasmantam lobho abhūbhuyya tittḥati Na ayam¹⁷ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, vathā pajānato doso na hoti moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso macchariyam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā na hoti, tathā h’imam āyasmantam¹⁸ pāpikā icchā abhūbhuyya tittḥati

4. Nānavādañ ca āvuso¹⁹ bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādañ ca ‘jānāmi’²⁰ mam dhammam passāmi²¹ mam dhammam²² bhāvitakāyo ’²³ mhu bhāvitasilo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño’²⁴ ti Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum²⁵ lobho abhūbhuyya tittḥati, doso moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso macchariyam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā

¹ T bhikkhu

² only in T M₇

³ omitted by T

⁴ Ph °dī

⁵ T M₇ bhikkhu

⁶ T adds pāpikā issā

⁷ T panāvuso

abhihhuyya tiṭṭhati so evam assa veditabbo Na ayam³
 āyasmā tathā pajānāti yathā pajānato lobho na hoti
 tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho abhihhuyya tiṭṭhati. Na
 ayam āyasmā tathā pajānāti yathā pajānato doso na hoti
 moho kodho upanāho makkho paḷaso
 macchariyam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā na
 hoti tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā abhihhuyya
 tiṭṭhati.

5 Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso daliddo 'va samāno adḍha
 vādaṃ³ vadeyya, adhano 'va⁴ samāno dhanavādaṃ vadeyya
 abhogavā⁵ 'va⁶ samāno bhogavādaṃ vadeyya so kismiñci
 d eva dhanakaraṇiye samuppaṇno na sakkuṇeyya upani
 hātum⁷ dhanam vā dhanāṃ vā rajatam vā jātārūpam
 vā tam enaṃ evaṃ jāneyyum daliddo 'va⁸ ayam āyasmā
 samāno adḍhavādaṃ³ vadeti adhano 'va⁹ ayam āyasmā
 samāno dhanavādaṃ vadeti abhogavā⁵ 'va⁶ ayam āyasmā
 samāno bhogavādaṃ vadeti Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi
 ayam āyasmā kismiñci-d eva dhanakaraṇiye samuppanno
 na sakkoti upanihātum⁷ dhanam vā dhanāṃ vā rajatam
 vā jātārūpam vā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso sūpavādan ca
 bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādāṃ ca jānāmi maṃ dham
 maṃ passāmi maṃ dhammaṃ bhāvitakāyo mhi bhāvita
 sīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapaṇño' ti. Tati ce āvuso bhikkhum
 lobho abhihhuyya tiṭṭhati doso moho kodho
 upanāho makkho paḷaso macchariyam
 pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā abhihhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam
 assa veditabbo Na ayam āyasmā tathā pajānāti yathā
 pajānato lobho na hoti tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho
 abhihhuyya tiṭṭhati Na ayam āyasmā tathā pajānāti
 yathā pajānato doso na hoti moho kodho
 upanāho makkho paḷaso macchariyam

omitted by T Ph. S. dal throughout.

³ T M, assavādam ⁴ T M, ca.

⁵ M. Ph. abhogo ⁶ omitted by T M.

⁷ M. upanihātum Ph. T npanihantum M, upanibantum
 and upanihatum

⁸ T vā omitted by Ph ⁹ T M, vā.

pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā na hoti, tathā h'imam
āyasmantam pāpikā icchā nābhūbhuyya tiṭṭhati .

6 Nānavādam āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno 'jānām'imam
dhammam passām' imam dhammam ti Tañ ce āvuso
bhikkhum¹ lobho nābhūbhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso moho

kodho . upanāho makkho palāso
macchariyam pāpikā issā . pāpikā icchā nābhūbhuyya
tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo Tathā ayam āyasmā
pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathā h'imam
āyasmantam lobho nābhūbhuyya tiṭṭhati Tathā ayam
āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti moho

kodho upanāho makkho palāso
macchariyam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā na hoti,
tathā h'imam āyasmantam pāpikā icchā nābhūbhuyya
tiṭṭhati .

7 Bhāvanāvādam āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvitakāyo
'mhi bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño' ti Tañ ce
āvuso bhikkhum² lobho nābhūbhuyya tiṭṭhati doso

moho kodho . upanāho makkho . palāso

macchariyam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā nā-
bhūbhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo Tathā ayam
āyasmā pajānāti yathā pajānato lobho na hoti tathā
h'imam āyasmantam lobho nābhūbhuyya tiṭṭhati Tathā
ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti
moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso

macchariyam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā na
hoti, tathā h'imam āyasmantam pāpikā icchā nābhūbhuyya
tiṭṭhati

8 Nānavādañ ca āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvā-
dañ ca 'jānām'imam dhammam passām imam dhammam,
bhāvitakāyo 'mhi bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño' ti
Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum¹ lobho nābhūbhuyya tiṭṭhati,
doso moho kodho upanāho makkho
palāso macchariyam pāpikā issā pāpikā
icchā nābhūbhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo Tathā
ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti,

¹ T M₇ bhikkhu

² M₁ Ph T M₇ bhikkhu

tathā hīmaṃ āyasmantāṃ lobho nābhūbhūyya tiṭṭhati.
Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti yathā pajānato doso na hoti
moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso
maccharīyaṃ pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā na hoti
tathā hīmaṃ āyasmantam pāpikā icchā nābhūbhūyya
tiṭṭhati.

9 Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso aḍḍho 'va samāno aḍḍha
vādam³ vadeyya, dhanavā 'va⁴ samāno dhanavādam va-
deyya bhogavā va samāno bhogavādam vadeyya so
kismiñci d eva dhanakaraṇīye samuppanne sakkuṇeyya
upanihātum⁵ dhanam vā dhañnam vā rajatam vā jāta
rūpam vā tam enaṃ eyaṃ jāneyyum aḍḍho 'va ayam
āyasmā samāno aḍḍhavādam⁶ vadeti dhanavā 'va⁶ ayam
āyasmā samāno dhanavādam vadeti bhogavā 'va⁷ ayam
āyasmā samāno bhogavādam vadeti. Tam kissa hetu?
Tathā hi ayam āyasmā kismiñci d eva dhanakaraṇīye sam
uppanne sakkoti upanihātum⁵ dhanam vā dhañnam vā
rajatam vā jātarūpam vā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso nāpa
vādan ca bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādan ca jānāmi maṃ
dhammam passāmi maṃ dhammam bhāvitakāyo mhi bhā
vitasilo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño' ti. Tau ce āvuso
bhikkhum⁸ lobho nābhūbhūyya tiṭṭhati doso moho
kodho upanāho makkho palāso maccha
riyaṃ pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā nābhūbhūyya
tiṭṭhati so evam assa veditabbo Tathā ayam āyasmā
pajānāti yathā pajānato lobho na hoti tathā hīmaṃ
āyasmantam lobho nābhūbhūyya tiṭṭhati. Tathā ayam
āyasmā pajānāti yathā pajānato doso na hoti moho
kodho upanāho makkho palāso
maccharīyaṃ pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā na hoti
tathā hīmaṃ āyasmantam pāpikā icchā nābhūbhūyya ti
tiṭṭhati ti⁹

T inserts pāpikā issā. T ca.

³ M, asavādam ⁴ omitted by Ph. T

⁵ M. upanihātum Ph. T upanihantum (T also upan^o),
M, upanihātum and upanihantum.

⁶ Ph ca omitted by T ⁷ Ph. M, ca.

⁸ M, bhikkhu. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph.

XXV

1 Dasa yīmām¹ bhikkhave kasināyatanaṃ² Katamāṃ dasa³

2 Pathavīkasinaṃ eko sañjānāti uddham adho tūyama⁴ advayaṃ appamānaṃ, āpokasinaṃ eko sañjānāti⁵ tejakasinaṃ eko sañjānāti⁶ vāyokasinaṃ eko sañjānāti⁷ nilakasinaṃ eko sañjānāti⁸ pitakasinaṃ eko sañjānāti⁹ lohita¹⁰kasinaṃ eko sañjānāti¹¹ odatakasinaṃ eko sañjānāti¹² ākāśakasinaṃ eko sañjānāti¹³ viññānakasinaṃ eko sañjānāti¹⁴ uddham adho tūyama¹⁵ advayaṃ appamānaṃ

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa kasināyatanaṃ tī

XXVI

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahākaccāno Avantisa⁴ vha⁵ratī Kūma⁶ragha⁷re pavatte pabbate Atha kho Kālī upāsikā Kūma⁸ragha⁹rikā yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten upasaukaṃ, upasaukaṃtva āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ abhivādetva ekamantaṃ nissīdī Ekamantaṃ nissinnā kho Kālī upāsikā Kūma¹⁰ragha¹¹rikā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avoca

2 Vuttam⁶ idam bhante Bhagavatā Kumārupaṇhesu (Cf S I, p 126)

Atthassa pattim⁷ hadayassa santim⁸

jetvāna senam piyasātaiūpam⁹

eko ham¹⁰ jhāyī¹¹ sukham anubodhim¹²,

tasmā janena¹³ na¹⁴ karomi sakkhum¹⁵

sakkhī¹⁶ na sampajjati kenaci me ti

¹ T imāni ² T M₇ add ca ³ M la, Ph pa

⁴ M. Ph °disu ⁵ M Ph Kula° throughout ⁶ T uttam

⁷ S pattī ⁸ M. S °ti ⁹ Ph piyāūpam sātaiūpam

¹⁰ S eko 'ha, M ekāham, Ph ekāha, M₇ ekam ham

¹¹ T M₇ °yam, M °yam, Ph jhānam

¹² S ānu°, Ph °dham ¹³ T jā° ¹⁴ omitted by Ph T M₇.

¹⁵ T sakkhī, M sakkhum, omitted by Ph

¹⁶ M. sakkhī, Ph sikkhī

tas mā janena na¹ kaṇṇu sakkhū²
sakkhī³ na sampiyyatī kenaci me tī

imassa kho bhagvā Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsita⁴ssa evam
vitthārena attho datṭhabbo tī

XXVII

1 Ekam samavam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharatī Jeta-
vane Anāthapindikassa ānāme Atha kho saubhulā
bhikkhū pubbanhasamayam invāsetvā patta⁵civarāma ādāva
Sāvatthiyam⁶ pindāya pāvimsu⁷ Atha kho tesam bhik-
khūnaṃ etad aho⁸si ‘atippago kho tīva Sāvatthiyam
pindāya caritum, jan nūna mayam yena aññatitthiyānam
paribbājakānam ānāmo ten’ upasankamēyāma⁹ tī Atha
kho te bhikkhū yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam
ānāmo ten’ upasankamimsu, upasankamtvā tehi añña-
tittihyehi paribbājakehi saddhū sammodhūsa sammo-
danīyam katham sārāṇīyam¹⁰ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nusi-
dīmsu Ekamantaṃ nusiṇne kho te bhikkhū te añña-
tittihyā paribbājakā etad avocum

2 Samano āvuso Gotamo sāvakānam evam dhammam
desetī ‘etha tumhe bhikkhave sabbam dhammam abhiyā-
nātha sabbam dhammam abhiññāya abhiññāya¹¹ viharathā’
tī Mayam pi¹² kho āvuso sāvakānam evam dhammam
desema ‘etha tumhe āvuso sabbam dhammam abhiyānātha,
sabbam dhammam abhiññāya abhiññāya¹³ viharathā tī.
Idha no āvuso ko vīseso ko adhippāyoso¹⁴ kim nānākāra-
nam samanassa vā¹⁵ Gotamassa ambhākam vā yad idam¹⁶

¹ omitted by Ph T ² M sakkhū, omitted by Ph

³ M. sakkhī, T sakkhū, omitted by M₇ ⁴ T hotī

⁵ Ph otthim ⁶ Ph S pa°

⁷ T M₇ omimsu (M₇ omi) and so on as two lines further

⁸ M Ph sāra° ⁹ omitted by M Ph T M₆ ¹⁰ T M₇ hi

¹¹ omitted by M Ph M₆ ¹² S ojaso, T adhippāyo

¹³ T puts vā after Go°, M₆ M₇ repeat vā after Go°, Ph omits it

¹⁴ T M₇ add vā

dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanam anusāsaniyā vā
anusāsanim ti?

3 Atha kho te bhikkhū tesam annatitthiyānam paribbā-
jakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimān na ppaṭikkosimāsu,
anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthūyūsanā pakkamimāsu.
Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ attbam ajānissāmā⁴
ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā
pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapūtapapaṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten
n-pasaṅkamimāsu n-pasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādeta
ekamantaṃ nisidimāsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū
Bhagavantam etad avocum —

4. Idha mayam bhante pabbapbasamayam nivāsetvā
pattacivaram ādāya Sāvatthiyaṃ⁵ piṇḍāya pāvissimha⁶
Tesam no bhanto amhākaṃ etad ahoṃ atippago kho tāva
Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritum yaṃ nūna mayam yena
annatitthiyānam paribbājakaṃ āramo ten upasaṅka-
meyyāmā⁷ ti. Atha kho mayam bhante yena annatitthi-
yānam paribbājakaṃ āramo ten upasaṅkamimha upa-
saṅkamitvā tehi annatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhū-
sammodimha, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārūpiyaṃ⁸ vītisāretvā
ekamantaṃ nisidimha. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho bhante
annatitthiyā paribbājakaṃ amhe etad avocum. Samāno āvuso
Gotamo sāvakaṇaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti etha tumhe
bhikkhave sabbam dhammaṃ abhijānātha sabbam dham-
maṃ abhinūyāya abhinūyā⁹ viharatha¹⁰ ti. Mayam pi kho
āvuso sāvakaṇaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desema etha tumhe
āvuso sabbam dhammaṃ abhijānātha sabbam dhammaṃ
abhinūyāya abhinūyā⁹ viharatha¹⁰ ti. Idha no āvuso ko
viseṣo ko adhippāyoso¹¹ kaṃ nānākaranaṃ samanassa vā
Gotamassa amhākaṃ vā, yad idaṃ dhammadesanāya vā
dhammadesanam anusāsaniyā vā anusāsanim ti? Atha

T M, 'yam. Ph. M, 'nan. S. pakkimāsu.

⁴ T M, a. ⁵ M. Ph. 'tthim.

⁶ M. Ph. S. pa. M. Ph. S. 'hā and the same ending
throughout. ⁷ M. Ph. sara. ⁸ omitted by M. Ph. T M.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T. S. 'yaso.

T M, add vā. ¹¹ T M, M, 'yam.

¹² Ph. 'nan, M, 'sati.

kho mayam bhante tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimha na ppaṭikkosimha, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkosivā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkammimha¹ ‘Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ uttham ājānissāhā’² ti

5 Evam vādinō bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyā Eko āvuso pañho eko³ uddeso⁴ ekam veyyākāraṇam, dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākāraṇāni tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīni veyyākāraṇāni cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāni veyyākāraṇāni, pañca pañhā pañce⁵ uddesā pañca veyyākāraṇāni, cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākāraṇāni, satta pañhā satt⁶ uddesā satta veyyākāraṇāni, attha pañhā atth⁷ uddesā attha veyyākāraṇāni, nava pañhā nav⁸ uddesā nava veyyākāraṇāni, dasa pañhā das⁹ uddesā dasa veyyākāraṇāni ti? Evam putthā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā na c’eva¹⁰ sampāyissanti¹¹ uttaraṇ¹² ca¹³ vighātāṃ āpajissanti Tam kassa hetu¹⁴ Yathā tam bhikkhave avisaṃsāsaṃ Nāhaṃ tam bhikkhave pasāmi sadevake loke samāriake sabrahmaṇe sassamaṇa-brahmaṇyā pajāya sadevamanussāya jo¹⁵ imesam pañhānaṃ veyyākāraṇena cittaṃ ānādhēya aññatīna Tathāgatenā vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā

6 Eko pañho eko³ uddeso⁴ ekam veyyākāraṇam ti iti kho pan’ etam vuttam, kiṃ c’etam paticca vuttam¹³?

Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno¹⁴ sammā viññamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇta-dassāvī sammatthābhīsamecca¹⁵ diṭṭh’ eva dhamme dukkhass’ antakaro hoti Katamasmiṃ ekadhamme?

Sabbe sattā āhāraṭṭhītikā

¹ T pakkammimha ² T M₆ M₇ aj^o

³ Ph ek’ udd^o ⁴ S pañca

⁵ T M₇ S satta ⁶ S attha

⁷ T M₆ M₇ S nava ⁸ S dasa

⁹ T na ’va, M₇ tañ ca, S neva, omitted by M₆

¹⁰ S sampādayissanti

¹¹ M Ph uttaraṇ ca, S ’im pi

¹² T so ¹³ T uttam ¹⁴ T M₇ niccamāno

¹⁵ M₆ Ph samma-d-attham abhi^o *thoroughout*, T M₇ sammatthātamabhisamecca (*sic*)

Imasmiñ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhikkhu sammā nibbandamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Eko pañho eko³ uddeso³ ekam veyyākaraṇaṇi ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ

7 Dve pañhā dve uddeśā dve veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ⁴ kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Dvīsu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbandamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu dvīsu?

Nāme ca rūpe ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbandamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Dve pañhā dve uddeśā dve veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

8. Tayo pañhā tayo uddeśā tīṇi veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tīsu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbandamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu tīsu?

Tīsu vedanāsu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave tīsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbandamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Tayo pañhā tayo uddeśā tīṇi veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9 Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddeśā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

T niccināmaṇo

T sammā Tathāgato 'bhisamecca M, sammā tathā tamabhisamecca (sic)

³ Ph. ek' udd ⁴ T uttam.

Oha pañhā 'tha uddeśā cha veyyākaraṇāni ti itī yan
taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

12. Satta pañhā satt' uddeśā satta veyyākaraṇāni ti
itī kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Sattasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbinda
māno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā
pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme
dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu sattasu?

Sattasu viññāṇaṭṭhitisu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave sattasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā
nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno
sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva
dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Satta pañhā satt' uddeśā satta veyyākaraṇāni ti itī yan
taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

13. Aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭha uddeśā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇāni ti itī
kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Aṭṭhasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbinda
māno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā
pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme
dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu aṭṭhasu?

Aṭṭhasu lokadhammesu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave aṭṭhasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā
nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno
sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva
dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭh' uddeśā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇāni ti itī
yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

14. Nava pañhā nav' uddeśā nava veyyākaraṇāni ti itī
kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Navasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbinda
māno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā
pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme
dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu navasu?

Navasu sattāvāsesu.

T M_c M_r S. satta. M. T M_c M_r S. satta.
S. aṭṭha. T M_c M_r S. nava

Imesu kho bhikkhave navasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā viññamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaññadassāvī sammattābhīsamēcca dīṭṭhi eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti

Nava pañhā nav¹ uddesā nava veyyākaranāni ti iti yam tam vuttam idam etam paticca vuttam

15 Dasa pañhā das² uddesā dasa veyyākaranāni ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiñ cetam paticca vuttam³

Dasasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā viññamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaññadassāvī sammattābhīsamēcca dīṭṭhi eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Kāṭamesu dasasu⁴

Dasasu akusalesu⁵ kammapathesu⁶

Imesu kho bhikkhave dasasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā viññamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaññadassāvī sammattābhīsamēcca dīṭṭhi eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti

Dasa pañhā das² uddesā dasa veyyākaranāni ti iti yam tam vuttam idam etam paticca vuttam ti

XXVIII

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kajangalāyam¹ viharati Veluvane. Atha kho sambahulā Kajangalā⁵ upāsakā yena Kajangalā⁶ bhikkhunī ten' upasankamimsu upasankamitvā Kajangalam⁷ bhikkhunim abhivādetvā ekamantam nīsīdīmsu. Ekamantam nīsinnā kho Kajangalā⁵ upāsakā Kajangalam⁷ bhikkhunim etad avocum

2 Vuttam idam ayye⁸ Bhagavatā Mahāpañhesu eko pañho eko uddeso ekam veyyākaranam, dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaranāni, tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīni veyyākaranāni

¹ T M₆ M₇ S nava ² S dasa, M₆ dasa and das

³ M S 'lakamma^o

⁴ T Kamjang^o, Ph Jang^o

⁵ M 'lakā, Ph Jangalā

⁶ Ph Jang^o, M Kajangalikā

⁷ Ph Jang^o, M Kajangalikam ⁸ M₆ ayyo

cattāro pañhā¹ cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni, pañca pañhā pañc'² uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni, oha pañhā cha uddesā cha³ veyyākaraṇāni satta pañhā satt'⁴ uddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni attha pañhā atth⁵ uddesā attha veyyākaraṇāni, nava pañhā nav'⁶ uddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni dasa pañhā das'⁷ uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇāni ti. Imassa nu kho ayye Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsitassa katham vitthārena attho dātthabbo ti⁸?

3 Na⁶ kho⁶ pan' etam⁶ avuso Bhagavato⁷ sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam na pi manobhāvanīyānam bhikkhūnam sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam api⁸ ca yathā⁹ m ettha khāyati¹⁰ tam supātha sādhuṇam manasikarotha, bhāssāmi ti. Evaṃ ayye⁷ ti kho Kajaṅgalā upāsaka Kajaṅgalāya¹¹ bhikkhunīya paccassosum. Kajaṅgalā¹² bhikkhunī etad avoca —

4. Eko pañho eko¹³ uddeso ekam veyyākaraṇam ti iti kho pan etam vuttam Bhagavatā¹⁴ ku cetam paṭicca vuttam?

Ekadhamme avuso bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca ditth'¹⁵ eva dhamme dukkhasa anta karo hoti. Katamasmim ekadhamme?

Sabbe satta aharatthitika.

Imasmim kho avuso ekadhamme bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca ditth eva dhamme dukkhasa¹⁶ antakaro hoti.

Eko¹³ pañho eko¹⁴ uddeso ekam veyyākaraṇam ti iti yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

S. pañca. M. S. satta.

¹ S. attha. ⁴ T M. M. S nava

² M. S dasa. ⁶ omitted by T

⁷ T 'ta. ⁸ T na apl

⁹ Ph. kho T M. M. mam' ettha for m' ettha

T M. M. yati. " M. lakā Ph. Jaṅgalā.

¹¹ T 'ta M. lakā Ph. Jaṅgalā.

¹² Ph. Jaṅg° M. Kajaṅgalikā

¹⁴ Ph. ek' ¹⁵ T M. add avuso.

5 Dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaranānī¹ ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā kiñ c'etam paṭicca vuttam?

Dvīsu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇta-dassāvī sammatthābhīsamecca dīṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti Katamesu dvīsu?

Nāme ca iūpe ca . pe¹ .

Katamesu tīsu?

Tīsu vedanāsu

Imesu kho āvuso tīsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇta-dassāvī sammatthābhīsamecca dīṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti

Tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīni veyyākaranānī ti iti yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā, idam etam paṭicca vuttam

6 Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāni veyyākaranānī ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā, kiñ c'etam paṭicca vuttam?

Catūsu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyaṇta-dassāvī sammatthābhīsamecca dīṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti Katamesu catūsu?

Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu

Imesu kho āvuso catūsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyaṇta-dassāvī sammatthābhīsamecca dīṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāni veyyākaranānī ti iti yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā, idam etam paṭicca vuttam

7 Pañca pañhā pañc'² uddesā pañca veyyākaranānī ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā, kiñ c'etam paṭicca vuttam?

Pañcasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyaṇta-dassāvī sammatthābhīsamecca dīṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti Katamesu pañcasu?

Pañcasu indriyesu . pe³ .

Katamesu chasu?

¹ M. la, Ph pa, S in full.

² S pañca

³ M. la, Ph pa, omitted by S

Ohasu nissaranīyāsu dhātūsu

Katamesu sattaasu?

Sattaasu³ veyyāhaṅgesu

Katamesu aṭṭhasu?

Ariye aṭṭhaṅgike⁴ magge⁵

Imesu kho āvuso aṭṭhasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭh'⁶ uddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttam Bhagavatā, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam

8. Nava pañhā nav'⁶ uddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā kiṃ o'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Navasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyanta dassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu navasu?

Navasu sattiāvāsesu

Imesu kho āvuso navasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Nava' pañhā nav'⁸ uddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttam Bhagavatā, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam

9 Dasa pañhā das'⁹ uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā kiṃ o'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Dasaasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu dasasu?

Dasaasu kusalasu¹⁰ kammāpathesu¹⁰

M. la, Ph. pa.

S. aṭṭhasu ariyesu M. Ph. aṭṭhasu ariya.

³ S. kesu M. Ph. ka.

⁴ M. Ph. 8 maggesu M. has ariyo ko maggo.

⁵ S. aṭṭha. ⁶ M. S. nava.

⁷ M. omits all from Nava to Katamesu dasasu.

⁸ T. M. S. nava. ⁹ S. dasa. ¹⁰ S. kusala.

Imesu kho āvuso dasasu dhammesu bhikkhu samma
sambhāvitacitto sammā pariyaññadassavī sammattābhissam-
ecca dīṭṭhi' eva dhamme dukkhass' antalāro hoti'.

Dasa pañhā das'¹ uddesi dasa veyyakatanāni ti tu van-
tam vuttam Bhagavatā, idam etam paticeva vuttam

10 Iti kho āvuso yaṃ tam vuttam Bhagavata Mahā-
pañhesu² Eko pañho eko³ uddeso ekam veyyakatanam
pe⁴ dasa veyyakatanāni ti⁵ massa kho aham⁶
āvuso Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsītassa evam vitthārena
attham ājānāmi⁷ Ākankhamānā ca pana tumhe āvuso
Bhagavantam veva upasankamitva etam attham paṭi-
puccheyyātha⁸ Yathā no⁹ Bhagavā vākaroti¹⁰, tathā
nam dhāreyyāthā¹¹ ti 'Evam ayye' ti kho Kajangalā¹²
upāsakā¹³ Kajangalāya¹⁴ bhikkhumvā bhāsitaṃ abhinu-
ditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsana Kajangalam bhikkhum
abhinādetvā padakkhumam katva yena Bhagavā ten upa-
sankamsu, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhinādetvā
ekamantam nisidimsu Ekamantam nisinnā kho Kajangalā
upāsakā, yāvatako ahosi Kajangalāya bhikkhumya saddham
kathāsallāpo, tam sabbam Bhagavato āroccuṃ

11 Sādhū sādhū gahapatayo Panditī gahapatayo
Kajangalā bhikkhuni, mahāpaññā gahapatayo Kajangala
bhikkhuni Sace¹⁵ pi tumhe gahapatayo maṃ¹⁶ upasa-
kamitvā etam attham puccheyyātha¹⁷, aham pi c'etam¹⁸

¹ S dasa

² M Ph samkhittena bhāsītāsu Mahāpañhāsu

³ Ph ek'

⁴ M la, Ph pa, M Ph S add dasa pañhā das' (S
dasa) uddesā

⁵ S adds iti ⁶ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁷ T M₆ M₇ aj°

⁸ S pari°, M₇ pu°, T M₆ puccheyyatha (sic)

⁹ M kho nam ¹⁰ T vya°

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ °yyathā ¹² M °lakā, Ph Jangalā

¹³ T °sikā

¹⁴ M °hikāya, Ph Jangalāya, and so in every similar case

¹⁵ M Ph mañ ce ¹⁶ omitted by M Ph T M₆

¹⁷ M paṭipu°, T M₇ °yyatha

¹⁸ T M₆ M₇ ca tam

evam eva¹ vyākareyyam yathā tam² Kajaṅgalāya bhikkhu³ vyākata⁴

Eso⁵ ~~assa~~⁶ tassa⁶ att⁷ho eva⁷ ca⁷ na⁷ dhāreyyathā⁸ ti

XXIX

1 Yāvata bhikkhave Kāsi Kosala, yāvata raṇuo Pasenadi⁹ Kosalassa vijitam⁹ rājā tattha Pasenadi Kosalo aggam akkhāyati. Raṇo pi kho bhikkhave Pasenadi⁹ Kosalassa att⁷ho eva an⁷nathattam³ 1 att⁷hu viparipāmo Eva¹ passam bhikkhave sutava¹ ariyasāvako tasmim¹ pi nibbim¹ dat¹ tasmim¹ nibbindanto²⁴ agge virajjati pakeva hinasmim¹

2 Yāvata bhikkhave candimasuriyā pari¹haranti, disā¹ bhanti virocamaṇā³ 3 tūva saha¹ssad¹h¹loko tasmim¹ saha¹ssad¹h¹loke saha¹ssam candānam, saha¹ssam suriyānam saha¹ssam Smerupabbatarājānam saha¹ssam Jambudīpānam saha¹ssam Aparagoyānānam¹⁶ saha¹ssam Uttarakurūnam saha¹ssam Pub¹bavidehānam⁷ cattāri mahāsamuddasaha¹ssāni¹³, cattāri mahārājasa¹ha¹ssāni, saha¹ssam O¹ṭṭimma¹hārājā¹ k¹nam⁹ saha¹ssam Tāvatisānam saha¹ssam Yūmānam, saha¹ssam Tusitānam²⁰ saha¹ssam Nimmānarat¹nam saha¹ssam Paranimmitavasa¹vatt¹nam saha¹ssam Brahma¹ lokānam yāvata bhikkhave saha¹ssaloka¹dhatu²² Mahābrahmā

M₆ evam T M₇ etam T M₇ vya T oyya

3 M. Ph. hi M₇ katam 4 T M₇ vya M₆ katam.

5 T eva so 6 T c'ev' assa M₇ o'ev' etassa.

7 omitted by T M₇. 8 T M₇ oyyathā.

9 M. oḍi in M. Ph. often written with double-s.

10 M. Ph. T M₆ M₇ ote. 11 M. Ph. oḍi

omitted by S.

12 T othatattham M. Ph. othattham M₆ attham for an⁷na att⁷hi. 13 T M₇ onde 14 T M₆ M₇ virocamaṇā

15 M. Ph. oyyānam T ogodānam M₇ godhānānam.

16 T continues kho bh att⁷ho eva and so on omitting all the rest.

17 S onam 18 M. Oṭṭuma Ph. Catuma

19 M. Ph. Tusitā

omitted by S. M. Ph. continue Dasa yimāni¹³ bh¹o ka¹ sa¹ṇḍiyatanāni 22 M₆ M₇ saha¹ssā

tattha aggam akkhāyati Mahābrahmuno pi kho bhikkhave atth' eva aññathattam¹, atthi viparināmo Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto² agge vihajjati pageva hīnasmim

3 Hoti so bhikkhave samayo³, yam ayam loko samvaṭṭati samvaṭṭamāne bhikkhave loke yebhuyyena sattā ābhassara-vattanikā⁴ bhavanti Te tattha honti manomayā pīti-bhakkhā⁵ sayampabbhā antakkhe caṇṇā subhatthāyino⁶ cuṇṇam dīgham addhānam tittanti Samvaṭṭamāne bhikkhave loke Ābhassarā devā aggam akkhāyanti⁷ Ābhassarānam pi kho bhikkhave devānam atth' eva aññathattam⁸, atthi viparināmo Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim⁹ nibbindanto⁹ agge vihajjati, pageva hīnasmim¹⁰

4 Dasa yimāni¹¹ bhikkhave kasināyatanāni Katamāni dasa?

Pathavikasinam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tīriyam advayam appamānam Āpokasinam eko sañjānāti¹² Tejokasinam eko sañjānāti Vāyokasinam eko sañjānāti Nīlakasinam eko sañjānāti Pitakasinam eko sañjānāti Lolūtakasinam eko sañjānāti Odātakasinam eko sañjānāti Ākāsakasinam eko sañjānāti Viññānakasinam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tīriyam advayam appamānam

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa kasināyatanāni

5 Etad aggam bhikkhave imesaṃ dasannaṃ kasināyatanānaṃ, yad idam viññānakasinam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tīriyam advayam appamānam Evamsaññino pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā Evamsaññīnaṃ pi kho bhikkhave sattānam atth' eva aññathattam¹³, atthi viparināmo Evam

¹ T °tattam ² M₇ °ndo, T has a blunder

³ M₇ pathamasa° ⁴ T. M₇ ābhassaravasava°

⁵ T pītimayā bhakkhā ⁶ M₇ subhanthāyino

⁷ S °yati ⁸ T aññattam.

⁹ T tasmim pi nibbinde, M₇ °ndati

¹⁰ S °mim ti ¹¹ T imāni ¹² M la, Ph pa

¹³ M Ph °tattham

passam bhikkhave sutarā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbinda
dañ tasmim nibbindanto² agge virajjati pakeva hinasmim

6 ~~Atth~~ imāni bhikkhave abbibbhāyatanaṃ Katamaṃ
attha?

Ajjhattam rūpasammi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pa
rittāni savaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni Tāni abhibbhūya jñāmi
passāmi ti evamsaññi hoti Idam pañcamam abhibbhūya
tanam.

Ajjhattam rūpasammi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appa
māṇāni savaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni, tāni abhibbhūya jñāmi pas
sāmi ti evamsaññi hoti Idam dutiyam abhibbhūyatanaṃ

Ajjhattam arūpasammi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati
parittāni savaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni tāni abhibbhūya jñāmi
passāmi ti evamsaññi hoti Idam tatiyam abhibbhūyatanaṃ

Ajjhattam arūpasammi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati
appamāṇāni savaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni tāni abhibbhūya jñāmi
passāmi ti evamsaññi hoti Idam catuttham abhibbhūya
tanam

Ajjhattam arūpasammi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni
nilavaṇṇāni nilanidassanāni nilanibbhāsāni Seyyathā pi
nāma ummāpuppham³ nilam nilavannaṃ nilanidassanaṃ
nilanibbhāsaṃ seyyathā⁴ vā⁵ pana tam vattham bārāṇa
seyyakam ubhatohhāgavimattāham nilam nilavaṇṇam nilani
dassanaṃ nilanibbhāsaṃ evam evam⁶ ajjhattam arūpasammi
eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni nilavaṇṇāni nilanidas
sanāni nilanibbhāsāni tāni abhibbhūya jñāmi passāmi ti
evamsaññi hoti Idam pañcamam abhibbhūyatanaṃ.

Ajjhattam arūpasammi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pi
tāni pitavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibbhāsāni Seyyathā
pi nāma kanṇikārapuppham pītam pītavaṇṇam pītanidassa
naṃ pītanibbhāsaṃ, seyyathā vā⁷ pana tam vattham

T tasmim pi nibbindo M₇ ando

omitted by T³ T M₆ M₇ arūpa⁴ T M₆ rūpa

³ Ph. S. ummārapa T dammāpupphāni M₇ ummāta
pupphā, both omitting nilam.

⁶ T M₆ M₇ S. add pi M₆ omits vā T M₇ put it
after vattham.

⁷ T M₇ eva. ⁸ T pl.

bhāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimattṭham pītam pītavannam
pītanidassanam pītanibhāsam¹ evam evam² ajjhattam³ aī-
pasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passatī pīta⁴ evannāni
pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni, tāni abhūbhūya jānāmi
passāmi ti evamsaññī hotī Idam chaṭṭham abhūbhāyatanam

Ajjhattam aīpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passatī lohita-
takāni lohita⁵ kavannāni lohita⁶ kanidassanāni lohita⁷ kanibhā-
sāni Seyyathā⁸ pi nāma bandhū⁹ vakapuppham¹⁰ lohita¹¹ kam
lohita¹² kavannam lohita¹³ kanidassanam lohita¹⁴ kanibhāsam, sey-
yathā¹⁵ vā pana tam¹⁶ vattham bhāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhā-
gavimattṭham lohita¹⁷ kam lohita¹⁸ kavannam lohita¹⁹ kanidassanam
lohita²⁰ kanibhāsam evam evam²¹ ajjhattam aīpasaññī eko
bahiddhā rūpāni passatī lohita²² kāni lohita²³ kavannāni lohita²⁴-
kanidassanāni lohita²⁵ kanibhāsāni, tāni abhūbhūya jānāmi
passāmi ti evamsaññī hotī Idam sattamam abhūbhāyatanam

Ajjhattam aīpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passatī odā-
tāni odā²⁶ tavannāni odā²⁷ tanidassanāni odā²⁸ tanibhāsāni²⁹ Sey-
yathā³⁰ pi nāma osadhū³¹ tū³² akā odātā odā³³ tavannā odā³⁴ tanidassanā odā³⁵ tanibhāsā, seyyathā³⁶ vā pana tam³⁷ vattham
bhāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimattṭham odā³⁸ tam odā³⁹ ta-
vannam odā⁴⁰ tanidassanam odā⁴¹ tanibhāsam evam evam⁴² ajjh-
attam aīpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passatī odātāni
odā⁴³ tavannāni odā⁴⁴ tanidassanāni odā⁴⁵ tanibhāsāni, tāni abhū-
bhūya jānāmi passāmi ti evamsaññī hotī Idam atthamam
abhūbhāyatanam

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha abhūbhāyatanāni

7 Etad aggam bhikkhave imesam atṭhannam abhūbhā-
yatanānam, yad idam ajjhattam aīpasaññī⁷ eko bahiddhā
rūpāni passatī odātāni odā⁸ tavannāni odā⁹ tanidassanāni
odā¹⁰ tanibhāsāni, tāni abhūbhūya jānāmi passāmi ti evam-
saññī hotī Evamsaññīno⁸ pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā
Evamsaññīnam pi kho bhikkhave sattānam atth' eva

¹ M Ph S bandha^o ² M₆ adds pi

³ T pi ⁴ M eva

⁵ M₆ continues tāni abhū^o and so on

⁶ omitted by T ⁷ Ph adds jam

⁸ Ph. 'saññī, M₆ has no ca evamsaññī bh^o santi sattā

aññathattam¹ attlu viparināmo Evam passam bhikkhavo
sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati tasmim nibbin-
danto agge² virajjati, pageva hinasmim

8 Catasso imā bhikkhavo paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkha paṭipadā dandhabhūṇā dukkha paṭipadā kh-
ppābhūṇā sukhā paṭipadā dandhabhūṇā, sukhā paṭipadā
khppābhūṇā.

Imā kho bhikkhavo catasso paṭipadā.

9 Etad aggam bhikkhavo imāsam catonnam paṭipadā
nam yad idam sukhā paṭipadā khppābhūṇā. Evampatī-
pannā pi kho bhikkhavo santi sattā. Evampatīpannānam
pi kho⁴ bhikkhavo sattānam atth' eva aññathattam⁵ attlu
viparināmo. Evam passam bhikkhavo sutavā ariyasāvako
tasmim pi nibbindati tasmim nibbindanto⁶ agge virajjati
pageva hinasmim.

10 Catasso imā bhikkhavo saṇṇā. Katamā catasso?

Parittam eko saṇjānāti mahaggatam eko saṇjānāti
appamānam eko saṇjānāti, 'natthi kiñci ti ākūcannūyanta-
nam eko saṇjānāti

Imā kho bhikkhavo catasso saṇṇā.

11 Etad aggam bhikkhavo imāsam catonnam saṇṇānam,
yad idam 'natthi kiñci' ti ākūcannūyantanam oho saṇjānāti
Evamsaṇṇino⁷ pi kho bhikkhavo santi sattā. Evamsaṇṇi-
nam pi kho bhikkhavo sattānam atth' eva aññathattam⁸
attlu viparināmo. Evam passam bhikkhavo sutavā ariya-
sāvako tasmim pi nibbindati tasmim nibbindanto agge
virajjati pageva hinasmim.

12. Etad aggam bhikkhavo bahurakkānam dīṭṭhigatānam
yad idam no c'assam⁹ no ca me siyā, na bhavissāmi na
me bhavissati¹⁰ ti. Evamdīṭṭhino bhikkhavo etam¹¹ pāti
kaṅkham yā oḷḷam bhavo appatīkulyatā sū¹² cassa

M. *tattham Ph. *tattam. T M₁ nde.

¹ M₆ has only khppābhūṇā, omitting all the rest.

⁴ omitted by M₆. ⁵ M. *tattam, Ph. *tattham

⁶ T pi 'nde M₁ pi 'ndo ⁷ T 'samāhi.

⁸ Ph. *tattham ⁹ T M₁ cassa. T evam.

T M₆ M₁ kha. T M₆ M₁ 'va 'yam S. addā tassa.

¹¹ omitted by T M₆ M₁ yā v'assa.

na bhavissatī¹, yā cāyam² bhavannodhe patikulyatī³, sā cassa na bhavissatī⁴ ti⁵ Evamdittthino pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā Evamdittthīnam pi kho bhikkhave suttānam atth eva aññathattam⁶, atthi viparināmo Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati tasmim nibbindanto agge vīvajjati, pageva hinasmim

13 Santi bhikkhave eke samanabrahmanā paramatthavisuddhim⁷ paññāpentī⁸

14 Etad aggam bhikkhave paramatthavisuddhim⁷ paññāpentānam⁸, yad idam sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati Te tad abhiññāya tassa sacchikuvāya dhammam desenti Evamvādino pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā Evamvādīnam pi kho bhikkhave suttānam atth eva aññathattam⁹, atthi viparināmo Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto¹⁰ agge vīvajjati, pageva hinasmim

15 Santi bhikkhave eke samanabrahmanā¹¹ paramatthadhammanibbānam paññāpentī¹²

16 Etad aggam bhikkhave paramatthadhammanibbānam paññāpentānam¹², yad idam channam phassāyatanaṃ samudayañ ca atthangamañ¹³ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaranañ ca yathābhūtam viditvā anupādā - vimokho Evamvādī¹⁴ kho mam bhikkhave evamakkhāyīm¹⁵ eke samanabrahmanā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena¹⁶ abbhācikkhanti 'na¹⁷ samano Gotamo kāmānam parinñham paññāpetī¹², na rūpānam parinñham paññāpetī¹², na vedanānam parinñham paññāpetī¹² ti¹⁸

¹ Ph bhavissa ² M₇ vāham, S adds tassa

³ T M₆ M₇ 'tāya, S paṭi° ⁴ M Ph bhavissa

⁵ omitted by M Ph T M₆ M₇ ⁶ M 'tattam, Ph 'tattham

⁷ T M₆ M₇ S paramayakkhavi° ⁸ M M₆ S pañña°

⁹ Ph 'tattam ¹⁰ T M₇ 'ndo

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ dīṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā te

¹² M S pañña°, Ph pañña° and pañña°

¹³ T M₆ M₇ atthag° ¹⁴ Ph T M₆ M₇ 'dā

¹⁵ M° M₆ 'yi ¹⁶ M Ph 'tā

¹⁷ Ph puts na before kāmānam ¹⁸ omitted by Ph

17 Kāmaṇaṇ cāhaṃ bhikkhave parināṇaṃ paṇḍapemi¹
rūpānaṃ² ca parināṇaṃ paṇḍapemi, vedanānaṇ ca parināṇaṃ
paṇḍapemi³ diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sitibhūto
anupāḍā parimibbānaṃ paṇḍapemi ti

XXX

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ viharatī Jeta
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena
rājā Pasenadi⁴ Kosalo uyyodhikāya⁵ nivatto hoti vijita
saṅgāmo⁶ laddhādhippāyo. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo
yenārāmo tena pūyāsī. Yāvatikā yāna⁷ssa bhūmi yāna⁸
gantvā⁹ yānaṃ paccorohitvā pattiko¹⁰ 'va ārāmaṃ pavisi.

2 Tena kho pana samayena sambhulā bhikkhū abbhokāse
cāhāmantī. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena
te bhikkhū tena¹¹ upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū
etaḍ avoca kahaṃ¹² na kho bhante Bhagavā etarahi viha
ratī araham sammasambuddho dassanākūṇā hi mayam
bhante tam¹³ Bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddhan
ti. Eso mahārājā vihāro samvutadvāro. Tena appa
saddo upasaṅkamitvā ataramāno ālindam pavisitvā ukkā
sitvā aggaḷam ākoṭehi Vivarissati to Bhagavā dvāraṇ ti.

3 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi¹⁴ Kosalo yena so vihāro sam
vutadvāro tena appasaddo upasaṅkamitvā ataramāno ālin
dam pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷam ākoṭesi¹⁵ Vivari Bha
gavā dvāraṃ. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo vihāraṃ¹⁶
pavitvā Bhagavato pādesu siraṇā nipatitvā Bhagavato
pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇi ca parisambūhati
nāmaṇ ca sāveṭi rājāham bhante Pasenadi Kosalo rājāham

T M₆ M₇ kho 'ham

M S. paṇḍa Ph. paṇḍa and paṇḍa

¹ M₆ omits all from rūpānaṇ to diṭṭh' eva.

⁴ M. Ph. 'di throughout. ⁵ M. bh. ⁶ S. jita

⁷ Ph. yānenāgo ⁸ T. kathan.

⁹ T M₇ te omitted by M Ph. S. T M₆ M₇ anto-
vihāro. M S. n] Ph. āl and āl

T M₆ M₇ aggaḷam always. ¹³ T Pasenadi repeatedly.

¹⁴ M. 'ti ¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

bhante Pasenadi Kosalo' ti 'Kam pana tvaṃ amahitāya atthavasam sampassamāno¹ imasmiṃ sante evarūpam paramapaccākāram² karosi, mettupahāram upadamsemi ti³?

4 Katūññutam kho aham bhante kataveditam sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpam paramapaccākāram karomi mettupahāram upadamsemi Bhagava hi bhante bahujanahitāya patipanno bahujanasukhāya bahuno⁵ janassa⁵ ariye⁶ nāye⁷ patitthāpita, yad idam kalyāṇadhammatāya kusaladhammatāya Yam pi bhante Bhagavā bahujanahitāya patipanno bahujanasukhāya bahuno⁵ janassa⁵ ariye⁶ nāye⁸ patitthāpita, yad idam kalyāṇadhammatāya kusaladhammatāya imam¹⁰ pi kho aham bhante atthavasam sampassamāno¹¹ Bhagavati evarūpam paramapaccākāram karomi, mettupahāram upadamsemi

5 Puna ca param bhante Bhagavā sīlavā buddhasīlo ariyasīlo kusalasīlo¹² kusalasīlena¹³ samannagato¹⁴ Yam pi bhante Bhagavā sīlavā buddhasīlo ariyasīlo kusalasīlo¹² kusalasīlena¹³ samannagato¹⁴ imam¹⁴ pi kho aham bhante atthavasam sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpam paramapaccākāram karomi, mettupahāram upadamsemi

6 Puna ca param bhante Bhagavā dīgharattam ārañña-ko¹⁵ āraññavanapatthām¹⁶ pantām senāsanaṃ patisevati Yam pi bhante Bhagavā dīgharattam āraññako¹⁷ ārañña-

¹ T samph° *always*, M₆ M₇ *nearly always*

² M Ph S °paccākāram *always*

³ Ph mittu° *throughout* ⁴ T M₆ M₇ *add me*

⁵ S bahujanahitāya, T bahujanano janatā (sic), M₆ bahujano janatā, M₇ bahuno janatā

⁶ S ariya° ⁷ T M₇ kāye

⁸ S bahujanahitāya, T bahujanatā, M₆ bahujano janatā, M₇ bahujanatā

⁹ T M₇ kāye, *omitted by M*

¹⁰ M Ph M₆ S idam, T yam ¹¹ M samph°

¹² Ph °sīlī, *omitted by M* ¹³ *omitted by Ph*

¹⁴ M M₇ S idam ¹⁵ M. Ph T aī°, M₆ *adds* 'va

¹⁶ M Ph °pattāni, T M₆ M₇ āraññaake (M₆ āraññe) vanapatthām

¹⁷ M Ph M₆ ar°

vanapattāni pantāni sonāsānāni paṭisevati imam pi kho ahaṃ bhanto atthavasam sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi mettupahāraṃ upadamsemi.

7 Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā santuṭṭho itaritarā civarapiṇḍapātāsenāsānagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena Yam pi bhante Bhagavā santuṭṭho itaritarācivarapiṇḍapātāsenāsānagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena imam pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi mettupahāraṃ upadamsemi.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā abhineyyo pāhineyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puṇakkhattaṃ lokaṣṣa. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā abhineyyo pāhineyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puṇakkhattaṃ lokaṣṣa imam pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi mettupahāraṃ upadamsemi.

9 Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā yāyaṃ katvā abhi sallokkhikā¹ cetovivaranasappāyā seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā² santuṭṭhikathā pavirekakathā asamsaggakathā vīriyāram bhakathā silakathā samādlukathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiāpāḍassanakathā, evarūpiyā³ katvāya nikāmalābhi akicchalābhi akasīralābhi. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā, yā yaṃ katvā abhisallokikā⁴ cetovivaranasappāyā seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā⁵ pe⁶ vimuttiāpāḍassanakathā, evarūpiyā⁷ katvāya nikāmalābhi akasīralābhi imam pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno⁸ Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi mettupahāraṃ upadamsemi.

10 Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ⁹ diṭṭhadhammasukkhavīhārānaṃ nikāma

M. Ph. °pattāni T M, āraṇiḥ (M, āraṇiḥ) vanapattāni (M, M, °patthāni)

M. S. idam. M T S. idam.

¹ Ph. abhisamle² M S. °rūpāya.

³ M. la, Ph. pa. T samph S. abhi

lābhī akicchalābhī akasīnalābhī Yam pi bhante¹ Bhagavā catunnam jhānānam abhīcetasikānam² dīṭṭhadhammasulhavīhārānam nīkāmālābhī akicchalābhī akasīnalābhī imam³ pi kho aham bhante atthavasam sampassamāno³ Bhāgavatī evaiūpam paīamanipaccākāīam kaīomī, mettupahāīam upadamsemi

11 Puna ca paīam bhante Bhagavā anekavīhītam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathīdam ‘ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsam⁴ pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattālīsam⁵ pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātīsatam pi jātīsabassam pi jātīsatasahassam pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutīāsīm evam-nāmo evamgotto evamvanno evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapaṭīsamvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra⁶ udapādīm⁶, tatīpāsīm evamnāmo evamgotto evamvanno evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapaṭīsamvedī evamāyupariyanto so tato cuto idh’ upapanno’ ti itī sākāīam sa-uddesam⁷ anekavīhītam pubbenivāsam anussarati Yam pi bhante Bhagavā anekavīhītam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathīdam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo pe⁸ itī sākāīam sa-uddesam⁷ anekavīhītam pubbenivāsam anussarati imam⁹ pi kho aham bhante atthavasam sampassamāno³ Bhagavatī evaiūpam paīamanipaccākāīam kaīomī, mettupahāīam upadamsemi

12 Puna ca paīam bhante Bhagavā dībbena cakkhunū vīsuddhena atikkantamānusakena¹⁰ satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne¹¹ hīne paṇīte suvanne dubbanne duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti ‘ime vata¹² bhonto sattā kāyaduccarītena samannāgatā vacīduccarītena¹³ samannāgatā manoduccarītena samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā

¹ S ābhī^o ² M S idam, Ph idam cori to imam

³ T samph^o ⁴ T M₆ M₇ vīsatīm

⁵ T M₆ M₇ vīsam ⁶ T amutīāsīm uppādīm

⁷ T vu^o ⁸ M la Ph pa ⁹ M M₇ S idam

¹⁰ M Ph ‘mānussakena ¹¹ T M₆ M₇ uppajj^o

¹² T ‘vā pana.

¹³ T M₆ M₇ vacī || pe || ariyānam

micchādittihikā micchādittihikammansamādānā te kāyassa
bheda parammaranā apāyaṃ daggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nīrayaṃ
npapaṇṇā¹, ime vā pana bbonto sattā kāya²ncaritena sam
annāgatā vacisucaritena³ samannāgatā manosucaritena
samannāgatā ariyānaṃ annapaṇḍakā sammādittihikā sammā
dittihikammāsammādānā te kāyassa bheda parammaranā
sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ npapaṇṇā⁴ ti itī dibbena cakkhunā
visuddhena atikkantamānnsakena⁵ satte passatī⁶ cavaṃāne
npapayjamaṇe⁷ hīne paṇḍite suraṇne dubbhaṇne sugato dug
gato yathākammupage satte pajānāti. Yam pi bhante
Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānnsa
kena⁸ ⁹ yathākammupage satte pajānāti imam¹⁰ pi kko
aham bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno¹¹ Bhagavatī eva
rūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upa
dāṃseṃ.

13 Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā āsavānaṃ khaya
anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭhī eva dhamme
sayam abhūvunā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī Yam pi
bhante Bhagavā āsavānaṃ khaya¹² po sacchi
katvā upasampajja viharatī imam¹³ pi kko aham bhante
atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno Bhagavatī evarūpaṃ paramaṃ
paccākāraṃ karomi mettupahāraṃ npadaṃseṃ.

14. Handa dāni mayam bhante gacchāma bahukiccā
mayam bahukaraṇīyā ti Yassa dāni tvaṃ mahārāja kā
laṃ maṇasi¹⁴ ti.

Attha kko rūjā Pisenadī Kosala nītibhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavan
taṃ abhivādetvā padakkhipaṃ katvā pakkāmi ti

Mahāvaggo tatiyo

Tatr¹⁵ addānaṃ

T M₆ M₇ uppannā.

T M₆ M₇ vaci | pe | man | pe | ariyānaṃ.

³ M. Ph. 'mānusaakena. ⁴ M. *continues* pa | yathā

⁵ T M₆ M₇ appay ⁶ M. pa S. pe.

⁷ M. S. idam ⁸ T samph

⁹ M. Ph. S. *add* anāsavaṃ ceto, S. *adds also* pañña

¹⁰ M. la Ph. pa. M T samph

¹¹ M₆ M₇ *add* ca ¹² S. tass¹

Sihādhimuttikāyena¹ Cundena² kasmena³ ca,
Kālī⁴ dve⁵ mahāpañhā⁶ Kosalehi⁷ pare⁸ duve⁹ tī,

6

XXVI

1 Atha kho āyasmā Upālī yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Upālī Bhagavantam etad avoca

2 Katī nu kho bhante atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatassa sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññattam, pātimokkham¹⁰ uddiṭṭhan tī? Dasa kho Upālī atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññattam pātimokkham uddiṭṭham Katame dasa?

3 Saṅghasutthutāya saṅghaphāsutāya¹¹ dummānānā¹² puggalānam niggalāya pesalānam bhikkhūnam phāsuvihā-
iāya dīṭṭhadhammānānam āsavānam samvāiāya sampaiāyī-
kānam āsavānam paṭighātāya appasannānam pasādāya
pasannānam bhīyobhāvāya saddhammaṭṭhitiyā vimayānugga-
hāya

Ime kho Upālī dasa atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññattam pātimokkham uddiṭṭhan tī

4 Katī nu kho bhante pātimokkhaṭṭhapanā¹³ tī¹⁴? Dasa kho Upālī pātimokkhaṭṭhapanā¹⁵ Katame dasa?

5 Pārājiko tassam paiśāyam nisinno hotī Pārājika-
kathā vipakatā hotī Anupasampanno tassam paiśāyam

¹ M₆ M₇ Sihāvī°, T Sihāvī°

² S Cundo, T M₆ Puno (*sic*), M₆ Punne ca

³ T na, M₆ na satte, M₇ na ca ta satte

⁴ T M₆ Kāla, M₇ Kālam ⁵ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁶ T M₇ °pamāne, M₆ °pamāna ⁷ T M₆ M₇ °lena

⁸ S apare, T M₆ M₇ te ⁹ S dve, T M₆ M₇ dasā

¹⁰ Ph pāti° throughout ¹¹ omitted by M₆

¹² T M₆ M₇ dummānānānam ¹³ T. M₆ M₇ °panānī

¹⁴ omitted by T ¹⁵ T M₆ °panānī

nisinno hoti. Anupasampannakathā vippakata hoti. Sikkham paṇḍakkhātako tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti. Sikkham paṇḍakkhātakathā vippakata hoti. Paṇḍako tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti. Paṇḍakakathā vippakata hoti. Bhikkhunīdūsako tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti. Bhikkhunīdūsakakathā vippakata hoti.

Ime kho Upāli dasa pātimokkhaṭṭhapanaṁ ti

XXXII

1 Katīhi nu kho bhaṭṭe dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbhāhikāya¹ sammannitabbo ti²? Dasahi kho Upāli dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbhāhikāya sammannitabbo. Katamehi dasahi?

2 Idh' Upāli bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasampvāsa³ samvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumātesu⁴ vāgesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipūṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivaḍanti tathārūpāssa⁵ dhammā bahussuta⁶ honti dhātā⁷ va cāsā paricita⁸ manasānupekkhita⁹ dīṭṭhaya¹⁰ suppaṭividdha. Ubhayāni¹¹ kho pan assa pātimokkhaṇi vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattinī¹² suvinnicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso. Vinaye kho pana (hito hoti asaṃhiro Paṭihalo hoti ubho atthapaccatthike saṃnāpetum¹³ nuyhā petum¹⁴ pekkhetum¹⁵ pasādetum¹⁶ Adhikāraṇasamuppāda

T sikkhā. M₆ °panāni

¹ M₇ ubbohi. M₆ niddhaggikāya. ⁴ T M₆ M₇ hoti

² M S ānu³ ⁶ Ph. M₇ °passa.

⁷ M. Ph. dhātā throughout. ⁸ T adds manasā paricita

⁹ T °ya. ¹⁰ M. °ttani S °ttani. T M₆ hiro

T attham pacc M₆ atthike pacc¹¹ M₇ atthakam pacc

¹² T M₇ aññāpetum, M adds paññāpetum

¹³ T nicchā M₆ nuyhā

¹⁴ S. pekkhatum T pekkhatum, omitted by M₆

¹⁵ T M₇ pasādetum pasādetum M₆ pasāditum pasā

vūpasamakusalo¹ hoti, adhikāraṇam jānāti,² adhikāraṇasa-
mudayaṃ jānāti, adhikāraṇannodham³ jānāti², adhikāraṇa-
nnodhagāṇṇi³ paṭipadam jānāti⁴ 6

Imeṃ kho Upāhi dasaṃ dhammeṃ samannāgato bhikkhu
ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo ti

XXXIII

1 Katīhi nu kho bhante dhammeṃ samannāgatenā
bhikkhunā upasampādetabbā ti² Dasā kho Upāhi
dhammeṃ samannāgatenā bhikkhunā upasampādetabbā⁶
Katameṃ dasaṃ?

2 Idhi¹ Upāhi bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasamvara-
samyuto viharati ācariyagocarasampanno, ammatteṣu⁷ vāge-
su bhayaḍassāvī samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu Bahussuto
hoti sutadharo sutasammayo ve te dhammā ābhikalyānā
majjhe kalyānā pariyoṣānakalyānā sāttham⁸ sayajājanam⁹
kevalapariyuppannam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhinvaḍanti,
tathā rūpāssa¹⁰ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā pa-
ricitā manasānupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā Pāti-
mokkham kho paṇ' assa¹¹ vitthārena svāgatam¹² hoti
suviḍhattam suppvattam suvinicchitā suttaṃ anuyajā-
janaso Paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ upatthātum vā upatthāpetum
vā Paṭibalo hoti anabhinatim vūpakāsetum vā vūpakāśa-
petum vā Paṭibalo hoti uppannam kukkucam dhammato
vinodetum Paṭibalo hoti uppannam dīṭṭhigatam dhammato
vivecetum Paṭibalo hoti adhiṣṭhe samādapetum Paṭibalo
hoti adhiṣṭhe samādapetum Paṭibalo hoti adhiṣṭhe samādapetum

Imeṃ kho Upāhi dasaṃ dhammeṃ samannāgatenā bhik-
khuṇā upasampādetabbā ti¹³

¹ T M₆ °samuppāda-upasama° ² omitted by M₆.

³ M Ph °ni, S °nī ⁴ T M₆ pajānāti

⁵ M Ph omit ti ⁶ M Ph °tabbā ti

⁷ M Ph S anu° ⁸ T M₆ M₇ sātthā

⁹ T M₆ °nā, M₇ °na ¹⁰ M Ph M₇ °passa

¹¹ M Ph pana ¹² T M₆ M₇ su-āg°

¹³ omitted by Ph

XXXIV

1 Katu¹ nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nissayo dātabbo ti? pe² sāmaṇero³ upaṭṭhāpetabbo⁴ ti? Dasahi kho Upāli dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero⁵ upaṭṭhāpetabbo⁷ Kā tamehi dasahi?

2 Idh Upāli bhikkhu silava⁸ hoti pe⁹ samādaya sikkhati sikkhapadesu. Bahussuto⁹ hoti⁹ pe ditṭhaya suppaṭividdhā. Paṭimokkham kho pan assa vitthārena svāgatam hoti suvibhattam suppaṭattam suvinicchitam suttaso anuvyanjanaso. Paṭihalo hoti glānam upaṭṭhātum vā upaṭṭhāpetum vā. Paṭibalo hoti anabhuratam vūpakāsetum vā vūpakāśpetum vā. Paṭibalo hoti uppannam kukkucam dhammato vinodetum. Paṭihalo hoti uppannam ditṭhugatam dhammato vivecetum. Paṭibalo hoti adhūṇe samādapetum. Paṭihalo hoti adhucitte samādapetum. Paṭihalo hoti adhipaṇṇāya samādapetum.

Imehi kho Upāli dasahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero¹¹ upaṭṭhāpetabbo ti.

XXXV

1. Saṅghabhedo saṅghabhedo' ti bhante vuccati. Kitta vatā nu kho bhante saṅgho hhinno hoti ti?

2 Idh' Upāli bhikkhū adhammam dhammo ti dipenti, dhammam³ adhammo³ ti³ dipenti³ avinayam¹⁴ vinayo

omitted by Ph. *omitted by Ph. S*

³ *omitted by M. Ph.* ⁴ *omitted by M.*

⁵ *omitted by M. Ph. T* ⁶ *M. nissayo*

⁷ *M. dātabbo* ⁸ *M. pa* *omitted by Ph.*

⁹ *omitted by M.*

M. pa *omitted by Ph. T*

M. continues *pa* *adhicitte adhipaṇṇāya.*

M. has *nissayo dātabbo ti* *then the same Sutta is repeated for* *sāmaṇero upaṭṭhā* *and so on*

¹¹ *omitted by T*

¹⁴ *T M, transpose this passage.*

ti dīpentī, vinayaṃ¹ avinayo ti dīpentī, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpentī², bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpentī, anācinnam Tathāgatenā cinnam Tathāgatenā ti dīpentī, ācinnam Tathāgatenā anācinnam Tathāgatenā ti dīpentī, appaṇṇattam Tathāgatenā paṇṇattam Tathāgatenā ti dīpentī, paṇṇattam Tathāgatenā appaṇṇattam Tathāgatenā ti dīpentī.

Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi avakassanti³, vavakassanti⁴ āvenikammāni⁴ karonti āvenipātiniokkham⁴ uddisanti⁵ Ettāvata kho Upāhi sangho bhunno hoti ti.

XXXVI

1 'Saṅghasāmaggi saṅghasāmaggi ti bhante vuccati Kittāvata nu kho bhante sangho samaggo hoti ti'²

2 Idh' Upāhi bhikkhū adhammam adhammo ti dīpentī dhammam dhammo ti dīpentī avinayaṃ vinayo ti dīpentī, vinayaṃ vinayo ti dīpentī, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpentī, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpentī, anācinnam Tathāgatenā cinnam Tathāgatenā ti dīpentī, ācinnam Tathāgatenā cinnam Tathāgatenā ti dīpentī, appaṇṇattam Tathāgatenā paṇṇattam Tathāgatenā ti dīpentī, paṇṇattam Tathāgatenā paṇṇattam Tathāgatenā ti dīpentī.

Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi na avakassanti na vavakassanti⁶, na āvenikammāni⁴ karonti, na āvenipātiniokkham⁴ uddisanti⁷ Ettāvata kho Upāhi sangho samaggo hoti ti.

¹ T M₇ transpose this passage

² Ph °kasanti

³ M. ava°, S pava°, Ph pavakasanti, omitted by T M₆ M₇, only the Commentary has the right reading

⁴ S āvenika°

⁵ S uddissanti, M₇ uddiṭṭhassanti

⁶ Ph S pava°, M apa°, T M₆ M₇ omit na vava°

⁷ Ph T M₆ M₇ S uddissanti

XXV VII.

1 Attha kko āyasmā ānando yena Bhagavā ten upa saṅkanū upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca —

2. Saṅghabhedo saṅghabhedo ti bhante uccati Kittāvatā no kho bhanto saṅgo bhūnao hoti ti?

3. Idh' ānanda bhikkhū adhammam dhammo ti dipenti dhammam adhammo ti dipenti avinayam vinayo ti dipenti¹ vinayam avinayo ti dipenti abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti, bhāsitaṃ² lapitaṃ Tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti anāciṇṇam³ Tathāgatena āciṇṇam⁴ Tathāgatena ti dipenti āciṇṇam Tathāgatena anāciṇṇam Tathāgatena ti dipenti appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti.

Te imehi dasaḥ vatthūhi avakāssanti vavakāssanti⁵ āvenikamāṇinī⁶ karoṇti āvenipātīmokkham⁷ uddissanti⁸ Ettāvata kho ānanda saṅgo bhūnao hoti ti.

XXV VIII.

1 Samaggaṃ pana bhante saṅgham bhettvā⁹ kam so pasavati ti?

2. Kappaṭṭhiyam ānanda kibbisam pasavati ti.

3. Kam pana bhanto kappaṭṭhiyam¹⁰ kibbisam ti?

4 Kappam ānanda nirayamhi paccati ti.

T uccati omitted by T. M.

¹ M. continues pa | paṇṇattaṃ and so on.

² T omits this passage M. only has abh al T^o abh al T^o dr^o

³ M. anā

⁴ Ph. S para, M. apa T M. M. omī na vava

⁵ S. āvenika ⁶ Ph. T M. M. S uddissanti.

⁷ T M. chetvā M. Ph. bhūditvā M. Ph. kam

Ph. kipp^o

Āpāyiko neīyiko kappatṭho sanghabhedako
 vaggarato adhammatṭho yogakkhemato¹ dhamsati²
 sangham³ samaggam bhettvāna⁴ kappam nu yaṃhi paṇṇati ti.

XXXIX

1 'Sanghasāmaggi sanghasāmaggi' ti bhante vuccati⁵.
 Kittavatā nu kho bhante sangho samaggo hoti ti⁶?

2 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhū adhammam adhammo ti dīpenti,
 dhammam dhammo ti dīpenti, avinayam avinayo ti dīpenti,
 vinayam vinayo ti dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāga-
 tena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ
 lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dī-
 penti, anācinnam Tathāgatenā anācinnam Tathāgatenā ti
 dīpenti, ācinnam Tathāgatenā ācinnam Tathāgatenā ti dī-
 penti, appaṇṇattam Tathāgatenā appaṇṇattam Tathāgatenā
 ti dīpenti, paṇṇattam Tathāgatenā paṇṇattam Tathāgatenā
 ti dīpenti

Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi na avakassanti, na vavakas-
 santi⁷, na āvenikammāni⁸ kaṇṇanti, na āvenipātīmokkham⁸
 uddisanti⁹ Ettavatā kho Ānanda sangho samaggo hoti ti

XL

1 Bhinnam pana bhante sangham samaggam katvā kim
 so pasavati ti?

2 Bhihammā Ānanda puṇṇam pasavati ti¹⁰

3 Kim pana bhante bhihammā puṇṇam ti?

4 Kappam Ānanda saggaṃhi modati ti

¹ M Ph °mā ² M Ph padh°

³ M samgha°, T samaggam, M₇ samghamaggam for
 s° samaggam

⁴ M bhi°, T M₇ che° ⁵ M °ti ti

⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ Ph S pava°, M ava°, M₇ vakassanti, omitted by T M₆

⁸ S °āvenika° ⁹ T M₆ M₇ S uddisanti

¹⁰ omitted by S

Sakka saṅghassa sāmaggī samaggānaṃ ca' anuggabo
 samaggarato dhammatṭha yogakkhemā na dhiṃsati
 saṅghaṃ samaggaṃ katvāna kappam saggaṃhi modati ti.

Upālīvagga' catuttbo

Tatr' uddānam'

Upālī' tṭhapana' abbāho upasampadanissayena' ca'
 Sāmanero' ca dve bheda ānaadehi apare dve" ti

XLL

1 Atha kho āyasmā Upālī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅ
 kam apasaṅkhamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ
 nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Upālī Bhaga
 vantam etad avoca —

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena saṅghe
 bhaddanakkalavaggihaṃvādā uppayanti bhikkhū ca' na
 phūsa viharanti ti?

3 Idh Upālī bhikkhū adhammam dhammo ti dipenti
 dhammam adhammo ti dipenti, aṇaṇayam vanaṇayo ti dipenti,
 vanaṇayam aṇaṇayo ti dipenti abbāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāga
 tenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgateaṃ ti dipenti bhāsitaṃ
 lapitaṃ Tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti
 dipenti anācariyaṃ Tathāgateaṃ acariyaṃ Tathāgatena ti
 dipenti acariyaṃ Tathāgatena anācariyaṃ Tathāgatena ti
 dipenti, appaṇṇattam Tathāgateaṃ paṇṇattam Tathāgatena

M₆ S c'

T saṅgha M, saṅghamaggaṃ for s^o samaggaṃ.

1 T M, Vaggo ' S. tass' ' Ph. adds bhavati

6 T M₆ Upālī vana, M, Upālī na S Upālī pana.

7 M 'yo T M₆ M, upavadaanta sa yena.

8 omitted by M T M₆ M, ' T M₆ M, saṅgho.

T M₆ M, aparena, M. Ph pare. M. Pā. dva.

omitted by Ph. S. M, pl. ' omitted by S.

tī dīpenti, paññattam Tathāgatena appaṇṇattam Tathāgatenā tī dīpenti

Ayam kho Upāhi hetu ayam paccayo,¹ yena saughe bhandanakalahaviggahavivādā uppajjanti. bhikkhū ca² na phāsu viharanti ti³

XLII.

1 Katu nu kho bhante vivādamūlāni ti?

2 Dasa kho Upāhi vivādamūlāni Katamāni dasa?

3 Idh' Upāhi bhikkhū adhammam dhammo ti dīpenti, dhammam adhammo ti dīpenti, avinayam vinayo ti dīpenti, vinayam avinayo ti dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapaṭitaṃ Tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapaṭitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ lapaṭitaṃ Tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapaṭitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, anācinnam Tathāgatena ācinnam Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, ācinnam Tathāgatena anācinnam Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, appaṇṇattam Tathāgatena paññattam Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, paññattam Tathāgatena appaṇṇattam Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti

Imāni kho Upāhi dasa vivādamūlāni ti

XLIII

1 Katu nu kho bhante vivādamūlāni ti?

2 Dasa kho Upāhi vivādamūlāni Katamāni dasa?

3 Idh' Upāhi bhikkhū anāpattim³ āpatti ti dīpenti, āpattim³ anāpatti ti dīpenti, lahukam āpattim garukāpatti⁴ ti dīpenti, garukam āpattim lahukāpatti ti dīpenti, duṭṭhullam āpattim aduṭṭhullāpatti ti dīpenti, aduṭṭhullam āpattim duṭṭhullāpatti ti dīpenti, sāvasesam āpattim anavasesāpatti ti dīpenti, anavasesam āpattim sāvasesāpatti ti

¹ omitted by S

² omitted by M Ph

³ T M₇ transpose these two passages

⁴ T M₆ M, separate the two words, but the first one always terminates in 'am

dipenti sappatīkammam apattim appatīkammāpatti ti di-
penti appatīkammam apattim sappatīkammāpatti ti dipenti.
Imāni kho Upāhi dasa vivādamāṇāni ti

XLIV

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārīyam viharatī balī-
harane vanasaṇḍe Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āman-
tesā — Bhikkhave ti. Bhaddante ti to bhikkhū Bhaga-
vato paccassosum Bhagava etad avoca —

2 Codakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā param codetukāmena
paṇa dhammo aṇṇattam paccavekkhuvā paṇa dhammo
aṇṇattam upatṭhapetvā¹ paro codetabbo Katame paṇa
dhammā aṇṇattam paccavekkhitabbā?

3 Codakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā param codetukāmena
evaṃ paccavekkhitabbam parisuddhakāyasamācāro nu kho
'mhi parisuddhen' amhi kāyasamācārena samannāgato
acchuddena appatimamsena samvīyati nu kho me² eso
dhammo ndāhu no ti? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu pari-
suddhakāyasamācāro hoti³ parisuddhena kāyasamācārena
samannāgato acchuddena appatimamsena tassa bhavanti
vattāro iṅgha tva āyasmā kāyikaṃ sikkhassū ti. Iti 'ssa
bhavanti vattāro

4 Pana ca param bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā param
codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbam parisuddhavaci-
samācāro nu kho mhi parisuddhen amhi vacisamācārena
samannāgato acchuddena appatimamsena, samvīyati nu kho
me⁴ eso⁵ dhammo ndāhu no ti? No ce⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu
parisuddhavacisamācāro hoti parisuddhena vacisamācārena
samannāgato acchuddena appatimamsena tassa bhavanti
vattāro iṅgha tva āyasmā vacasikam sikkhassū ti. Iti
'ssa bhavanti vattāro

Ph. 2na M. Ph. bhaddante.

¹ M. S. upatṭhā

³ S. omits hoti acchuddena.

⁵ Ph. m'eso ⁶ Ph. ca.

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evam paccavekkhitabbam mettam nu kho me¹ cittam paccupaṭṭhitam sabrahmacārīsu anāghātam², samviyyati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti? 'No ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettam³ cittam³ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti⁴ sabrahmacārīsu anāghātam², tassa bhavanti vattāro ingha tāva āyasmā sabrahmacārīsu mettam³ cittam³ upaṭṭhapehī⁵ ti Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evam paccavekkhitabbam bahussuto nu kho 'mhi sutadha¹⁰ sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyānā majjhe kalyānā pariyosānakalyānā sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathāiūpā⁶ me dhammā bahussutā honti⁷ dhātā⁸ vacasā paṇīcitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, samviyyati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyānā majjhe kalyānā pariyosānakalyānā sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathāiūpāssa⁹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā¹⁰ vacasā paṇīcitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā¹¹, tassa bhavanti vattāro ingha tāva āyasmā āgamam pariyaṇunassū ti Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evam paccavekkhitabbam ubhayāni nu kho¹³ me¹⁴ pātimokkhāni vitthālena svāgatāni¹⁵ honti¹⁴ suvibhattāni supavattāni¹⁶ suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, samviyyati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno ubhayāni pātimokkhāni

¹ omitted by S ² T M₆ M₇ oti

³ M Ph S mettacittam ⁴ omitted by T

⁵ M upaṭṭhā°, T M₆ M₇ paccupaṭṭhapehī

⁶ S °pāssa ⁷ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁸ Ph dhātā, M tathā ⁹ M₆ °iūpassa

¹⁰ M Ph dhātā ¹¹ T M₆ M₇ appa°

¹² omitted by M Ph M₆ S ¹³ M adds pana

¹⁴ T M₇ te ¹⁵ M₆ M₇ sāgatāni, T sahaḡatāni

¹⁶ S °ttāni

vittārena sūgātāni¹ honti suvibhattāni supparattini
 suvimicchutāni suttaso anuvyanjanaso idam pañāyasma
 kattva vuttam Bhagavata² ti iti paṭṭho na sampāyati
 tassa bhavanti vattāro iṅgha tva āyasma vinayaṃ si-
 kkhassu ti³. Iti ssa bhavanti vattāro

Imo pauca dhammā ajjhattam paccavekkhitabbā.

8. Katamo pauca dhammā ajjhattam upatthāpetabbā?

9 Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena bbūtena vakkhāmi no
 abbūtena, saṃhena vakkhāmi no pharusena, attasamhitena
 vakkhāmi no anattasamhitena mettacitto⁴ vakkhāmi no
 dosantaro⁵ ti⁶

Imo pauca dhammā ajjhattam upatthāpetabbā⁷

Codakena bhikkhavo bhikkhuna param codetukāmena
 imo pauca dhammo ajjhattam paccavekkhitvā imo pauca
 dhamme ajjhattam upatthāpetvā⁸ paro codetabbo ti

XLV

1 Dasa yimo⁹ bhikkhavo ādinavā rūjantepurappavesane.
 Katamo dasa²

2 Idha bhikkhave rūjā mabesiya saddhuni nisiano hoti,
 tatra bhikkha pavasati, mabesi vā bhikkhum disvā sitam
 pātukaroti bhikkha vā mabesim disvā sitam pātukaroti.
 Tattha rañño evam hoti ādha imesam katam vā karis-
 santi vā ti. Ayam bhikkhavo paṭhamo ādinavo rūjante-
 purappavesane.

3 Puna ca param bhikkhavo rūjā bahukicco babukara
 niyo aññataram ittham gantvā na sarati⁴. Sā tona
 gabbham gaphāti. Tattha rañño evam hoti na kho idha

T M₆ M₇ sūgātāni. S. itāni.

³ T yāti M. Ph. yissati

⁴ M₆ has after 'ssu pauca dhammā ajjhattam pacca
 vakkhitabbā ti, then itī ssa bh vattāro, then Katame.

⁵ Ph. cāttena. ⁶ Ph. tarena. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ T M₇ upatthāpekkhitabbā. ⁹ M. T M₇ S. upatthā

¹⁰ T ime.

T M₇ ca, omitted by Ph. S. M. Ph. S. add tōp
 omitted by T ¹ T M₆ M₇ sarati.

añño koci pavisati aññatīa pabbajitena sīyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo ādinavo iā-jantepuappavesane

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave iañño antepuṇe aññātīam iatanam nassati Tattha iañño evam hoti na kho idha añño koci pavisati aññatīa pabbajitena, sīyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo ādinavo iā-jantepuappavesane

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave iañño antepuṇe abbhantaṇṇaṃ gūyhamantā¹ baluddhā sambhedam² gacchanti Tattha iañño evam hoti na kho idha añño koci pavisati aññatīa pabbajitena, sīyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti Ayam bhikkhave catuttho ādinavo iā-jantepuappavesane

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave iañño antepuṇe pitā vā puttam pattheti putto vā pitāram pattheti Tesam evam hoti na kho idha añño koci pavisati aññatīa pabbajitena, sīyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti Ayam kho bhikkhave pañcamo ādinavo iā-jantepuappavesane

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave iājā nīcaṭṭhāṇiyam³ uceṭṭhāne ṭhapeti⁴ Yesan tam amanāpam, tesam evam hoti iājā kho pabbajitena samsaṭṭho, sīyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti Ayam bhikkhave chaṭṭho ādinavo rā-jantepuappavesane

8 Puna ca param bhikkhave iājā uccaṭṭhāṇiyam⁵ nīce⁶ ṭhāne ṭhapeti⁴ Yesan tam amanāpam, tesam evam hoti iājā kho pabbajitena samsaṭṭho sīyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti Ayam kho bhikkhave sattamo ādinavo iā-jantepuappavesane

9 Puna ca param bhikkhave rājā akāle senam uyyojeti Yesan tam amanāpam, tesam evam hoti iājā kho pabbajitena samsaṭṭho, sīyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti Ayam bhikkhave aṭṭhāmo ādinavo iā-jantepuappavesane

10 Puna ca param bhikkhave iājā kāle senam uyyojetvā antaīāmaggaṇṇo nivattāpeti⁷ Yesan tam amanāpam, tesam

¹ T gūyhamantā. ² T M₇ sammōdam

³ T M₆ M₇ °kam. ⁴ M Ph °s₁ ⁵ T M₇ uccaṭṭho

⁶ M₇ nisattive o₁ nisantive ⁷ M. Ph S °s₁

evam hoti rājā kho pabbajitena sampattho siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayam bhikkhave navamo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño antepuram hatthi sammadam assasammadam rathasammadam rajaniyān³ rūpasaddagandharasaphoṭṭhabbān⁴ yān⁵ na⁶ pabbajitassa ruppān⁷ Ayam bhikkhave dasamo ādinavo rājantepura ppavesane.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa ādinavā rājantepurappavesane ti.

XLVI.

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila vatthumim⁶ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho sambahulā Sakka⁷ upāsaka tadah⁸ uposathe yena Bhagavā ten upasāṅkamim⁹su, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nusi dupsu. Ekamantam nūnne kho Sakke upāsake Bhagavā etad avoca —

2. Api nu kho¹ tumhe Sakka² atthaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasatha ti? App ekadā mayam³ bhante atthaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasāma app ekadā na upavasāma ti. Tesam vo⁴ Sakka alābhā tesam dulladdham ye tumhe evam sokasabhaye⁵ jivite maraṇasabhaye⁶ jivite app ekadā atthaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasatha app ekadā na upavasatha. Tam kim mannatha Sakka? Idha puriso yena kenaci⁷ kammatthānena anāpajja⁸ akusalam divasam addhakahāpanam nibbiseyya,

Ph. °re.

Ph. °sammaddam S °sambādham *throughout* M. °sam paddam, but rathasammaddam M₆ only hatthisammaddam else °sammadam.

³ Ph. T M₆ rā ⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ T °tāsa Ph. °tassa sā M₆ °tāni sā

⁶ M. Ph. Kappi ⁷ T M₆ M, Sakya.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S ⁹ omitted by T M₆ M₇.

¹⁰ T M₇ °atvā T adds me sāmā.

Ph. kho omitted by T

¹¹ T sokabhaye Ph. °sarāye, M₆ sokassayo.

¹² T M₆ M₇ maranabhaye, Ph. °sarāye.

¹³ only in M. M₉ (Com.) ¹⁴ T M₄ M₇ °jjam.

‘dakkho puriso utthānasampanno’ ti alam vacanāyā¹ ti? Evam bhante Tam kim maññatha Sakkā? Idha puriso yena kenaci² kammaṭṭhānena anāpajja akusalam divasaṃ³ kahāpanaṃ nibbiseyya, ‘dakkho puriso utthānasampanno’ ti alam vacanāyā ti? Evam bhante Tam kim maññatha Sakkā? Idha puriso yena kenaci² kammaṭṭhānena anāpajja⁴ akusalam divasaṃ dve kahāpane nibbiseyya pe⁵ tayo kahāpane nibbiseyya . cattāro kahāpane nibbiseyya . pañca kahāpane nibbiseyya cha kahāpane nibbiseyya satta kahāpane nibbiseyya . atthha kahāpane nibbiseyya nava kahāpane nibbiseyya . dasa kahāpane nibbiseyya vīsa⁶ kahāpane nibbiseyya timsa⁷ kahāpane nibbiseyya cattārisam⁸ kahāpane nibbiseyya . paññāsam kahāpane nibbiseyya⁹, ‘dakkho puriso utthānasampanno’ ti alam vacanāyā ti? Evam bhante Tam kim maññatha Sakkā? Api nu¹⁰ so puriso divase¹¹ divase¹¹ kahāpanasatam kahāpanasahassaṃ nibbisamāno laddham laddham nikkhipanto vassatāyuko¹² vassasatajīvi mahantam bhogakkhandham adhigaccheyyā ti? Evam bhante Tam kim maññatha Sakkā? Api nu¹⁰ so puriso bhogahetu¹³ bhogaṇḍānam¹⁴ bhogaḍḍhikaṇaṃ ekam vā rattim ekam vā divasaṃ upaddham vā rattim¹² upaddham¹² vā¹² divasaṃ ekantasukhapatisamvedī vihareyyā ti? No h’ etam bhante. Tam kissa hetu? Kāmā hi bhante aniccā¹⁵ tucchā musā mosadhammā ti

3 Idha kho⁵ pana vo Sakkā mama sāvako dasa vassāni appamatto ātāpī pahutatto viharanto yathā mayānusittham tathā paṭipajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni

¹ T M₇ vacanā ² omitted by all MSS exc M

³ Ph continues dve kahāpane as below

⁴ T M₆ M₇ jjam ⁵ omitted by M Ph S

⁶ S vīsaṃ, T M₆ M₇ vīsati ⁷ S timsam, M₆ timsati

⁸ S cattālisam, T M₆ M₇ add pi

⁹ M Ph S insert kahāpanasatam nibbiseyya

¹⁰ S adds kho

¹¹ M divasadivase, T M₇ S divase, omitted by M₆

¹² omitted by S ¹³ S ohetukam, omitted by M₆

¹⁴ T M₇ oṇḍhānam. ¹⁵ T acchā, M₇ accā

satam pi vassasahassāni satam pi vassasatasahassāni
 ekantasukhapāṭisaṃvedī vihareyya. So ca khvassa sakad
 āgāmi vā anāgāmi vā apāṇṇakam vā sotāpanno Tiṭṭhantu
 Sakka¹ dasa vassāni. Idha mama sāvako nava vassāni
 aṭṭha vassāni satta vassāni cha vassāni pañca vassāni
 cattāri vassāni tīṇi vassāni dve vassāni ekam vassam appa-
 matto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusitṭham tathā
 paṭipajjamāno satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni satam
 pi vassasahassāni satam pi vassasatasahassāni² ekanta-
 sukhapāṭisaṃvedī vihareyya. So ca khvassa³ sakadāgāmi
 vā anāgāmi vā apāṇṇakam vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhatu Sakka
 ekam vassam Idha mama sāvako dasa māsē appamatto
 ātāpi pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusitṭham tathā paṭi-
 pajjamāno satam pi vassāni satam⁴ pi⁵ vassasatāni⁶ satam
 pi vassasahassāni satam⁷ pi⁸ vassasatasahassāni⁹ ekanta-
 sukhapāṭisaṃvedī vihareyya. So ca khvassa⁷ sakadāgāmi vā
 anāgāmi vā apāṇṇakam vā sotāpanno Tiṭṭhantu Sakka dasa
 māsā. Idha mama sāvako nava māsē aṭṭha māsē satta māsē
 cha māsē pañca māsē cattāro māsē tayo māsē dve māsē
 ekam⁸ māsam adḍhamāsam appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viha-
 ranto yathā mayānusitṭham tathā paṭipajjamāno, satam pi
 vassāni satam pi vassasatāni satam pi vassasahassāni satam
 pi vassasatasahassāni ekantasukhapāṭisaṃvedī vihareyya.
 So ca khvassa⁷ sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā apāṇṇakam vā
 sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhatu Sakka adḍhamāso Idha mama sāvako
 dasa rattindive appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto
 yathā mayānusitṭham tathā paṭipajjamāno satam pi vassāni
 satam pi vassasatāni satam pi vassasahassāni satam⁹ pi⁹
 vassasatasahassāni⁹ ekantasukhapāṭisaṃvedī vihareyya. So
 ca khvassa⁷ sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi⁵ vā⁵ apāṇṇakam vā
 sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhantu Sakka dasa rattindivā. Idha mama
 sāvako nava rattindive aṭṭha rattindive satta rattindive

omitted by M. Ph. S. T M₆ kho 'ssa, M₇ kho 'ssa.

³ T ekantam sukha ⁴ T M₇ kho 'ssa, M₆ kho

⁵ *omitted by T. M₇* ⁶ *omitted by M. Ph. T. M₇, S.*

⁷ T M₇ kho 'ssa M₆ c'assa. ⁸ *omitted by T. M₆, M₇.*

⁹ *omitted by M. Ph. M₇, S.*

cha rattindive pañca rattindive cattāro rattindive tayo
rattindive dve rattindive ekam rattindivam appamatto
ātāpī pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusīttim tathā paṭi-
pajjamāno, satam pi vassāmi satam pi vassasatāmi sātāmi pi
vassasahassāmi satam¹ pi² vassasatasahassāmi³ ekantasukha-
patisamvedī vihareyya So ca khvassa⁴ sakadāgāmī vā
anāgāmī vā apannakam vā sotāpanno⁵.

Tesam vo Sakkā alābhā tesam dulladdham, ye tumhe
evam sokasabhaye⁶ jivite mañanasabhaye⁶ jivite app ekadā
atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavasatha app ekadā
na upavasathā ti

Ete mayam bhante aya-t-agge atthangasamannāgatam
uposatham upavasissāmā ti

XLVII

1 Ekam समयam Bhagavā Vesāhiyam viharati Mahā-
vane Kūṭāgārasūlāyam Atha kho Mahāhi⁵ Licchavi⁶ yena
Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasaukamitvā Bhagavantam
abhiyādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisimno kho
Mahāhi⁵ Licchavi⁶ Bhagavantam etad avoca

2 Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo pāpassa kam-
massa kīriyāya⁷ pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā ti²

Lobho⁸ kho Mahāhi hetu lobho paccayo pāpassa kammassa
kīriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, doso kho Mahāhi
hetu doso paccayo pāpassa kammassa kīriyāya pāpassa
kammassa pavattiyā, moho kho Mahāhi hetu moho paccayo
pāpassa kammassa kīriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā,
ayonisomanasikāro kho Mahāhi hetu ayonisomanasikāro

¹ omitted by M Ph S ² T M₇ kho ssa, M₆ c'assa

³ T adds vā

⁴ Ph °saīāye, T M₆ °bhaye, M₇ sokam abhaye, but
mañanasabhaye ⁵ M M₇ °hi

⁶ M Ph S °vī, T M₆ unites Ma° and Li° to Mahā-
licchavi, and so everywhere where this word recurs, T (M₇
sometimes) also, where Ma° stands alone

⁷ M₇ kīriyāya throughout

⁸ T omits all from lobho down to ayonisomanasikāro

paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā micchāpanihitam kho Mahāli cittam hetu micchāpanihitam cittam paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā. Ayaṃ kho Mahāli hetu ayaṃ paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā ti.

3 Ko pana bhanto hetu ko paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā ti?

Alobho kho Mahāli hetu alobho paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā adoso kho Mahāli hetu adoso paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā amoho kho Mahāli hetu amoho paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā yonisomanasikāro kho Mahāli hetu yonisomanasikāro paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā sammāpanihitam kho Mahāli cittam hetu sammāpanihitam cittam paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā. Ayaṃ kho Mahāli hetu ayaṃ paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā.

Ime ca¹ Mahāli dasa dhammā loke na samvijeyyur na yidha² paññāyetha adhammacariyā viśamacariyā ti³ vā dhammacariyā samacariyā ti⁴ vā. Yasmā ca kho Mahāli ime dasa dhammā loke samvijanti tasmā paññāyati⁵ adhammacariyā viśamacariyā ti⁶ vā dhammacariyā samacariyā ti⁷ vā⁸ ti⁹.

XLVIII.

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā pabbajitena abhinham paccavekkhitabbā. Katame dasa?

2 Veranuyamhū ajjhāpagato ti pabbajitena abhinham paccavekkhitabbam Parapaṭibaddhā me jivikā ti pabba

¹ omitted by S. T M₆. M₇ continue pe + amobo
² Ph. adds ti. 4 T M₆. M₇. S. kho
³ T M₆. M₇ idha. 6 M. yanti.
⁷ omitted by T 8 omitted by Ph.

jītena abhinham paccavekkhitabbam Añño me ākappo karaniyo ti pabbajītena abhinham paccavekkhitabbam Kacci nu kho¹ me attā² sīlato na upavadaṭṭi³ ti pabbajītena abhinham⁴ paccavekkhitabbam⁴ Kacci nu kho mam anuvicca viññū sabrahmacārī sīlato na upavadanti⁵ ti pabbajītena abhinham paccavekkhitabbam Sabbhehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti pabbajītena abhinham paccavekkhitabbam Kammassako mhi kammadāyādo kammaṇi kammabandhu kammapaṭisaṇaṇo, yam kammaṇi kaṇissāmi kalyāṇam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādo bhaviṣṣāmi ti pabbajītena abhinham paccavekkhitabbam. Kathambhūtassa me rattindivā vitipatanti⁶ ti pabbajītena abhinham paccavekkhitabbam Kacci no kho ham⁷ suññāgā⁸ie abhinamāmi ti pabbajītena abhinham paccavekkhitabbam Atthi nu kho me uttamanussadhammā⁹ alamarīyañānadassanaviseso adhigato, so⁹ 'ham pacchime kāle sabrahmacārīhi puṭṭho na manku bhaviṣṣāmi ti pabbajītena abhinham paccavekkhitabbam

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā pabbajītena abhinham paccavekkhitabbā ti

XLIX

1 Dasa yime¹⁰ bhikkhave dhammā saṇnatthā Katame dasa?

2 Sītam unham jighacchā¹¹ pipāsā uccā¹⁰ passāvo kāyasamvaro vacīsamvaro ājīvasamvaro ponobhaviṅko bhavasankhā¹⁰

'Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā saṇnatthā ti

L

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ālāme Tena kho pana samayena

¹ omitted by M Ph

² Ph adds ca

³ T M₆ M₇ vupa°

⁴ T M₆ M₇ pe

⁵ T M₇ vupa°

⁶ M Ph vitivattanti

⁷ M Ph aham

⁸ M Ph °dhammo

⁹ M Ph yo.

¹⁰ T ime

¹¹ M₇ di°

sambabha bhikkhū pacchābhattam pindapāṭapaṭikkantā
 nipaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnaṃ sannipatitā bhaṇḍanaajātā
 kalahajātā vivādāpannā asīnamannam mukhasattilū vitu-
 dantā viharanti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam
 paṭisaḷḷānā vutthito yen' nipaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami
 napaṅkamitvā paṇḍatte āsann nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā
 bhikkhū amantesi —

2 Kāya nu'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnaṃ
 kā ca pana vo antarikkhā vippakāṭa⁴ ti? Idha mayam
 bhante pacchābhattam pindapāṭapaṭikkantā upaṭṭhānasālā
 yaṃ sannisinnaṃ sannipatitā bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vi-
 vādāpannā asīnamannam mukhasattilū vitudantā viharāma
 ti. Na kho pan' etam' bhikkhave tumbhākam patirūpaṃ
 kalaputtānam saddhā⁵ agārasma anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ
 yaṃ tumbhe bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā asīnam
 asīnam mukhasattilū vitudantā vihareyyātha⁶. Dasa
 yime⁷ bhikkhavo dhammā sārāṇi⁸ piyakaraṇā garu-
 raṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya sam-
 vattanti. Katamo dasa?

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pāṇimokkhasam
 varasampvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu⁹
 vajjesu bhayadasāsu samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu. Yaṃ
 pi bhikkhavo bhikkhu silavā hoti po¹⁰ samādāya
 sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu ayaṃ pi dhammo sārāṇi⁸ piya-
 karano garukarano saṅgahāya¹¹ avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekī-
 bhāvāya samvattati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhavo bhikkhu bahussuto hoti
 sutadharo sutasannicayo yo te dhammā ādikalyāṇā mayhe
 kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sūttam savyaṭṭjanam kevala
 paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti
 tatthārūpāssa¹² dhammā bahussantā honti dhātā¹³ vacasā

omitted by T S. S¹⁴ ti. 3 omitted by S.

⁴ V. Ph. S. yena. ⁵ M. Ph. add sannipatitā.

⁶ omitted by M₆. ⁷ T M₆ M₇ tam instead of pan' etam

⁸ M. Ph. saddhāya. ⁹ T¹⁰ yatha. ¹¹ T¹² ime.

M. Ph. sārāṇi throughout. T M₆ saṅgāya.

¹³ S anna. ¹⁴ M. la Ph. pa. ¹⁵ M₆ saṅgāya

¹⁶ Ph. M₆ M S¹⁷ opassa. ¹⁸ M. Ph. dhātā.

paricetā manasānupekkhitī dīṭṭhiya suppaṭividdhā Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti ¹ dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakarano garukarano sangahāya avivādāya² sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattati

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇumitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavanko Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇumitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavanko ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakarano garukarano² sangahāya² avivādāya² sāmaggīyā² ekibhāvāya samvattati

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaranehi dhammehi samannagato khamo padakkhinaggāhi amūsāsam Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaranehi dhammehi samannagato khamo padakkhinaggāhi amūsāsam ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakarano garukarano² sangahāya² avivādāya² sāmaggīyā² ekibhāvāya samvattati

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu yāṃ tāṃ sabrahmacārīnam uccāvacāṃ kimpkaraṇīyāṃ tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannagato alam kātum alam samvidhātum Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu yāṃ tāṃ sabrahmacārīnam uccāvacāṃ kimpkaraṇīyāṃ tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannagato alam kātum alam samvidhātum ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakarano garukarano² sangahāya² avivādāya² sāmaggīyā² ekibhāvāya samvattati

8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḍḍo Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḍḍo ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakarano garukarano² sangahāya² avivādāya² sāmaggīyā² ekibhāvāya samvattati

9 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharatī akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampādāya thāmaṃ dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhamo kusalesu dhammesu Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharatī akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ

¹ M^a la, Ph pa, S pe ² T M₆ M₇ pe

paññāya kusalanam dhammānam upasampadāya thāmaṃ
 dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu ayam
 pi dhammo sārāpiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya
 avivādāya¹ sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

10 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti
 itaritaracivarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjapa
 rikkhārena. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti
 itaritaracivarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjapa
 rikkhārena ayam pi dhammo sārāpiyo piyakaraṇo garu
 karaṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya² sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya
 samvattati.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti
 paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi oira
 bhāsitam pi saritā³ anusaritā⁴. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu
 satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam
 pi cirabbhāsitam pi saritā⁵ anusaritā⁶; ayam pi dhammo
 sārāpiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya
 sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

12 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti
 udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhi
 kāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Yam pi bhikkhave
 bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samanna
 gato ariyāya nibbedhukāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā
 ayam pi dhammo sārāpiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅ
 gahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dāsa dhammā sārāpiyā piyakaraṇā
 garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya
 samvattanti ti.

Akkosavaggo⁴ pañcama⁵

Tatr'⁶ uddānam

T M₆ M₇ pe.

M has then pa | samvattati.

³ T saritānu M₇ saritānu and saritā anu^o

⁴ T M₆ M₇ Vaggo.

⁵ Ph. T M₆ M₇ put here Anisamsapannāsako paṭhamo.

⁶ S tass' in T M₆ M₇ the add is missing

Vivādā dve ca¹ mūlāni Kusinārā pavesane
 Sakkā² Mahāhi dhammā³ ca samāññhā ca⁴ bhādanā ti
 Ānisaṃsapannāsako paṭhamo⁵

LI

1 Ekam samajam Bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ viharatī Jeta-
 vane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ānāme Tatā kho Bhagavā bhikkhū
 āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti Bhādante⁵ ti te bhikkhū
 Bhagavato paccassosun Bhagavā etad avoca

2 No ce⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu paracittapaṇīyākusalo
 hoti, atha 'sacittapaṇīyākusalo⁷ bhavissāmī⁸ ti' Eṃam hi
 vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu
 sacittapaṇīyākusalo⁹ hoti?

3 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave itthi vā puṇiso vā daharo¹⁰
 yuvā¹¹ mandanakajātiyo¹² ādāse vā paṇisuddhe paṇiyodāte
 acche vā udapatte¹³ sakam mukhanūmittam paccavekha-
 māno, sace tattha¹⁴ passatī rajam vā anganam¹⁵ vā tass'
 eva rajassa¹⁴ vā¹⁴ anganassa¹⁶ vā pahānāya vāyamati, no
 ce tattha passatī rajam vā anganam¹⁷ vā, ten' ev' attamano
 hoti paṇpunnasankappo 'lābhā vata me, paṇisuddham¹⁸
 vata me' ti evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹⁹ paccavek-
 khaṇā²⁰ bahukā²¹ ā²¹ hoti²² kusalesu dhammesu abhiyjhālu

¹ omitted by Ph S ² M Sakko

³ M dhammo, Ph dhamme ⁴ Ph 'va

⁵ M Ph. bhaddante ⁶ Ph T ca

⁷ M₇ S 'lā, T sacittam paṇīyākusalāya, M₆ paṇīyāya-
 kusalā ⁸ M₆ M₇ S 'mā, Ph omits bhavissāmī ti

⁹ T sacittam pa^o ¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ insert vā

¹¹ T yuvā thā (sic) ¹² M S 'ko, Ph 'najatiko, M₆ 'jāte

¹³ all MSS have here udakapatte ¹⁴ omitted by M₆

¹⁵ M₆ anganam. ¹⁶ T M₆ anganassa ¹⁷ T M₆ anganam

¹⁸ M₆ omits paṇ^o till [e]va ¹⁹ M Ph bhikkhu.

²⁰ M₇ S 'nā, M Ph 'māno

²¹ M Ph 'lo, M₆ 'kālanā. ²² T honti

nn kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anabhujhālu nn kho bahulaṃ viharāmi³ vyāpannacitto³ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi⁴ avyāpannacitto⁵ nā kho bahulaṃ viharāmi⁶ thīnamiddhapariyutthito nn kho bahulaṃ viharāmi⁷ vīgatathīnamiddho nn kho bahulaṃ viharāmi⁸ uddhato nn kho bahulaṃ viharāmi⁹ anuddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi¹⁰ vicikicchho⁶ nn kho bahulaṃ viharāmi¹¹ tinnavicikicchho nn kho bahulaṃ viharāmi¹² kodhano nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi¹³ akkodhano⁷ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi¹⁴ sampkiliṭṭhacitto nn kho bahulaṃ viharāmi¹⁵ asampkiliṭṭhacitto nn kho bahulaṃ viharāmi¹⁶ sāraddhakāyo nn kho bahulaṃ viharāmi¹⁷ asāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi¹⁸ kusito nn kho bahulaṃ viharāmi¹⁹ āraddhavāriyo nn kho bahulaṃ viharāmi²⁰ asamaḥito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi²¹ samaḥito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi²² ti.

4. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti abhujhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi²³ vyāpannacitto²⁴ bahulaṃ viharāmi²⁵ thīnamiddhapariyutthito bahulaṃ viharāmi²⁶ uddhato bahulaṃ viharāmi²⁷ vicikicchho²⁸ bahulaṃ viharāmi²⁹ kodhano bahulaṃ viharāmi³⁰ sampkiliṭṭhacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi³¹ sāraddhakāyo bahulaṃ viharāmi³² kusito bahulaṃ viharāmi³³ asamaḥito bahulaṃ viharāmi³⁴ ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam³⁵ yeva³⁶ pāpakānaṃ akusālaṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave adittacelo vā adittasiso vā taṃs eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandan ca vāyāmaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ca ussolhm ca appatīvāni ca satiṇ ca sampajaññaṇ ca kareyya evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tena³⁷ bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusālaṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajañṇaṇ ca karaṇīyaṃ.

omitted by M₆

omitted by T

³ T vya³⁸ ⁴ M₆ adds sampkiliṭṭha.

⁵ T avya³⁹ ⁶ S. ve⁴⁰

⁷ M. Ph. ako⁴¹ ⁸ omitted by T M₇.

⁹ M. Ph. put tena before bhikkhave.

5 Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti anabhijjhālu bahulam vihairāmi, avyāpannacitto¹ bahulam vihairāmi, vīgatatthīnamiddho bahulam vihairāmi anuddhato bahulam vihairāmi, tinnavīkicchho bahulam vihairāmi, akkodhano² bahulam vihairāmi, asamkhiṭṭhacitto bahulam vihairāmi, asāraddhakāyo bahulam vihairāmi, āraddhavīriyo bahulam vihairāmi, samāhuto bahulam vihairāmi tī, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patitṭhāya uttarim³ āsavānam khayāya yogo kaianīyo tī

LII

1 Tattha kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi — Āvuso bhikkhavo tī Āvuso tī kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca

2 No ce āvuso bhikkhu pañcappariyāyakusalo hoti, atha⁴ ‘sacittapariyāyakusalo⁵ bhavissāmī’⁶ tī Evam hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbam Kathaṃ cāvuso bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti?

3 Seyyathā pi āvuso itthi vā puiso vā daharo⁷ yuvā mandanakajātīyo⁸ adāse vā parisuddhe pariyoḍāte acche vā udapatte⁹ sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno, sace tattha passatī rajam vā anganam¹⁰ vā, tass’ eva rajassa vā anganassa¹¹ vā pahānāya vāyamati, no ce tattha passatī rajam vā anganam¹² vā, ten’ ev’ attamano hoti paripunnasankappo ‘lābhā vata me, parisuddham vata me’ tī evam eva kho āvuso bhikkhuno¹³ paccavekkhanā¹⁴ bahukārā¹⁵ hoti kusalesu dhammesu abhijjhālu nu kho

¹ T avya° ² M Ph ako°

³ M Ph °rī ⁴ T only a, omitted by M₆ M₇

⁵ S °lā ⁶ S °mā

⁷ M₇ adds vā ⁸ M S °ko, Ph °najatiko

⁹ Ph S udakapatte ¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ anganam

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ anganassa ¹² M₆ anganam

¹³ M₆ °nā, M Ph bhikkhu.

¹⁴ M₇ S °nā, M Ph °māno

¹⁵ T °karā, M Ph °kāro

bahulam viharāmi, anabhijjhālu nu kho bahulam viharāmi
 vyāpannacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi avyāpannacitto
 nu kho bahulam viharāmi thīnamiddhapariyutthito nu kho
 bahulam viharāmi vigatathīnamiddho nu kho bahulam
 viharāmi uddhato nu kho bahulam viharāmi anuddhato
 nu kho bahulam viharāmi vicikicchho nu kho bahulam
 viharāmi tnpavvicikicchho nu kho bahulam viharāmi kodhano
 nu kho bahulam viharāmi akkodhano³ nu kho bahulam
 viharāmi sampkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi asaṃ
 kilīṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi, sāraddhakāyo nu
 kho bahulam viharāmi asāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulam
 viharāmi, kusito nu kho bahulam viharāmi āraddhavariyo
 nu kho bahulam viharāmi asamūhito nu kho bahulam
 viharāmi samūhito nu kho bahulam viharāmi ti.

4. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti
 abhijjhālu bahulam viharāmi pe⁴ asamūhito ba
 hulam viharāmi ti tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpa
 kāṇaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto
 chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussojhi ca appatīvāni ca
 sati ca sampajaññāni ca karaniyaṃ. Seyyathā pi āvuso
 ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā
 nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca ussāhaṃ
 ca ussojhiṃ ca appatīvāni ca satim ca sampajānaṃ ca
 kareyya evaṃ eva kho āvuso tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva
 pāpākāṇaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto
 chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussojhi ca appatīvāni ca
 sati ca sampajaññāni ca karaniyaṃ.

5. Sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti
 anabhijjhālu bahulam viharāmi pe⁴ samūhito ba
 hulam viharāmi ti tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesu yeva kusalesu
 dhammesu patitthāya uttarā⁵ āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo
 karaniyo ti.

T vya

S ve^o

³ M. Ph. ako

⁴ M. la Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. °ti.

LIII

1 Thitīm p'aham¹ bhikkhave na vannāyāmi² kusalesu dhammesu pageva pañihānim Vuddhū³ ca kho 'ham⁴ bhikkhave vannāyāmi² kusalesu dhammesu, no thitīm no hānim⁵ Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave hāni hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no thitī no vuddhi?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yattako hoti saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānena⁶ Tassa te dhammā neva titṭhanti no vaddhanti Hānim etam bhikkhave vadāmi kusalesu dhammesu, no thitīm no vuddhim Evam kho bhikkhave hāni hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no thitī no vuddhi Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave thitī hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no hāni no vuddhi?

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu⁷ yattako hoti saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānena⁶ Tassa te dhammā neva⁸ hāyanti no vaddhanti Thitīm etam bhikkhave vadāmi kusalesu dhammesu, no hānim no vuddhim Evam kho bhikkhave thitī hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no hāni no vuddhi Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave vuddhi hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no thitī no hāni?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yattako hoti saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānena⁶ Tassa te dhammā neva titṭhanti no hāyanti Vuddhim etam bhikkhave vadāmi kusalesu dhammesu, no thitīm no hānim Evam kho bhikkhave vuddhi hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no thitī no hāni.

5 No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paricittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha⁹ 'sacittapariyāyakusalo¹⁰ bhavissāmi'¹¹ ti Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti?

¹ M Ph pāham ² S vannemi

³ in M S always written with ddh, in Ph mostly.

⁴ M Ph S aham

⁵ T M₆ M₇ pañihānim ⁶ Ph S °bhānena.

⁷ M₆ continues na thitī no hāni Idha and so on, as
¹¹ § 4 ⁸ T no ⁹ T adds sa bhikkhu

¹⁰ M₆ M₇ S °lā

¹¹ Ph M₆ M₇ S °mā, T shows here some disorder

6. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave itthi vā puriso vā dabaro yuvā
 maṇḍanakaṇṭhiyo adāse vā parisuddho pariyodāto accbo
 vā ndapatte¹ sakaṃ mukhūnimittam paccavekkhamāno,
 sace tattha passati rajam vā aṅganam² vā, tass' eva rajassa
 vā aṅganassa³ vā pahūnāya vāyumuṭṭi no ce tattha passati
 rajam vā aṅganam³ vā ten' ev' uttamano hoti paripuṇṇa
 saṅkappo lābhā vata me parisuddham vata me ti evam
 eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁴ paccavekkhamā⁵ bahulārā⁶
 hoti kusalesu dhammesu abhiyjhānū nu kho bahulam viha
 rāmi anabhiyjhānū nu kho bahulam viharāmi vyāpanna
 citto⁷ na kho bahulam viharāmi vyāpannacitto⁸ nu kho
 bahulam viharāmi thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhito nu kho bahu
 lam viharāmi vigatathinamiddho nu kho bahulam viharāmi
 uddhato nu kho bahulam viharāmi anuddhato nu kho
 bahulam viharāmi vicikiccho⁹ nu kho bahulam viharāmi
 tippavicikiccho nu kho bahulam viharāmi kodhano nu
 kho bahulam viharāmi akkodhano¹⁰ nu kho bahulam vi
 harāmi samkilṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi asaṃ
 kilṭṭhacitto¹¹ nu kho bahulam viharāmi sāraddhakāyo nu
 kho bahulam viharāmi, asāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulam
 viharāmi kusito nu kho bahulam viharāmi, āraddhaviriyo
 nu kho bahulam viharāmi asamāhito nu kho bahulam
 viharāmi, samāhito nu kho bahulam viharāmi ti.

7 Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jñ
 nāti abhiyjhāna bahulam viharāmi vyāpannacitto⁹ bahulam
 viharāmi thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhito bahulam viharāmi
 uddhato bahulam viharāmi vicikiccho⁹ bahulam viharāmi
 kodhano bahulam viharāmi samkilṭṭhacitto bahulam vi
 harāmi sāraddhakāyo bahulam viharāmi kusito bahulam
 viharāmi, asamāhito bahulam viharāmi ti tena bhikkhave
 bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam

M. Ph. S. ko Ph. S. udakapatte T npadatte.

¹ T M₆ M₇ aṅganam. ⁴ T M₆ M₇ aṅganassa.

² M. bhikkhu. ⁵ S. *pā M. Ph. T. *māno

⁷ M. Ph. T. ro ⁸ M₇ vyāpanno T vyāpanno.

⁹ M₇ vyā T vyāpannacitto. S. ve

M. Ph. ako

pahānāya adhimatto chādo ca vāyāmo ca' ussāho ca ussolhi ca appativāni ca satī ca sampajaññañ ca kaiani-yam Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā-ādittasīso vā tass' eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandañ ca vāyāmañ ca ussāhañ ca ussolhiñ ca appatī-vāniñ ca satīñ ca sampajaññañ ca kareyya evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chādo ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appativāni ca satī ca sampajaññañ ca kaiani-yam

8 Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti anabhijjhālu bahulam vihaiāmi, avyāpānācitto¹ bahulam vihaiāmi, vigatathānamiddho bahulam vihaiāmi, tīṇavicikicchho bahulam vihaiāmi, akkodhano bahulam vihaiāmi, asamkhiṭṭhacitto bahulam vihaiāmi, asāiaddhakāyo bahulam viharāmi, āiaddhaviriyo bahulam vihaiāmi, samāhito bahulam vihaiāmi ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patīṭṭhāya uttāim² āsavānam khayāya yogo kaianiyo ti

LIV

1 No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paricittapaṇiyāyakusalo³ hoti, atha⁴ 'sacittapaṇiyāyakusalo⁵ bhavissāmī'⁶ ti Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sacittapaṇiyāyakusalo hoti?

2 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave itthi vā puṇiso vā daharo yuvā⁷ mandanakajātiyo⁸ ādāse vā paṇisuddhe paṇiyodāte acche vā udapatte⁹ sakam mukhaṇimittam paccavekkhamāno, sace tattha passatī rajam vā anganam¹⁰ vā tass' eva rajassa vā anganassa¹¹ vā pahānāya vāyamati, no ce tattha passatī rajam vā anganam¹⁰ vā, ten' ev' attamano

¹ M₇ vyā°, T vya° ² M. Ph T °rī

³ M₆ °kusalā bhavissāmā ti, *omitting all the rest*

⁴ T *has only a* ⁵ Ph T M₇ S °lā ⁶ Ph T S °mā.

⁷ M₆ *only vā* ⁸ M S °ko, Ph maṇḍanajātiko

⁹ Ph udakapatte ¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ anganam

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ anganassa

hoti paripūppasāṅkappo lābhā vata me, parisuddham vata me' ti evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkha uā bahukārā³ boti kusaleṣu dhammesu lābhi⁴ uu kho 'mhi ajjhattam cetosamathassa, nana⁵ kho 'mhi lābhi ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhi uu kho 'mhi adhīpannādharmavipassanāya, nana kho 'mhi lābhi adhīpannādharmavipassanāya ti.

3 Sace⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti lābhi 'mhi ajjhattam cetosamathassa, na lābhi adhipannādharmavipassanāya ti tena bhikkhave bhikkhuno ajjhattam cetosamathe patitthāya adhīpannādharmavipassanāya yogo karaniyo So aparena samayena lābhi c'eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhi⁶ ca' adhīpannādharmavipassanāya.

4. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti lābhi 'mhi adhīpannādharmavipassanāya, na⁷ lābhi ajjhattam cetosamathassa ti tena bhikkhave bhikkhuno adhīpannādharmavipassanāya patitthāya ajjhattam cetosamathe yogo karaniyo. So aparena samayena lābhi c'eva⁸ hoti adhīpannādharmavipassanāya lābhi ca' ajjhattam cetosamathassa.

5 Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti na lābhi⁹ ajjhattam cetosamathassa na lābhi adhipannādharmavipassanāya ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhuno tesam yeva kusalanam dhammanam paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussojhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇi ca karaniyam Seyyathā pi bhikkhave adittacelo vā adittasiso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṇi ca vāyāmaṇi ca ussāhaṇi ussojhiṇi ca appatīvāniṇi ca satini ca sampajaññaṇi ca ka reyya evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhuno tesam yeva kusalanam dhammanam paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca

M. Ph. bhikkhu. S. °nā M. Ph. °māno.

³ M. Ph. M₆ °ro

⁴ T M₆ M₇ uānu M₆ so also the next time.

⁵ T adds kho ⁶ T na lābhi.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T M₆ M₇. ⁸ omitted by T M₇.

⁹ T M₆ M₇ ca. ¹⁰ M₆ alābhi.

vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāmi 'ca satī ca sampajaññañ ca karaniyaṃ So apaṇena samayena lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī ca¹ adhiṇṇādhammavipassanāya

6 Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti lābhī 'mhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, lābhī adhiṇṇādhammavipassanāyā tī tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya uttariṃ² āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaniyo.

7 Cīvāyaṃ p'aham³ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pi Pīṇapātāṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pi Senāsanaṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pi Gāmaṇigamaṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pi Janapadapadesaṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pi Puḡgalaṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pi

8 Cīvaram p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pī tī itī kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ²

Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvāyaṃ 'idaṃ kho me cīvāyaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā paṇihāyanti' tī evarūpaṃ cīvāyaṃ na sevitaḥham Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvaram 'idaṃ kho me cīvāyaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā paṇihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti' tī evarūpaṃ cīvaram sevitaḥham

Cīvaram p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pī tī itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ

9 Pīṇapātāṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pī tī itī kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ²

Tattha yaṃ jaññā pīṇapātāṃ 'imaṃ⁴ kho me pīṇapātāṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā

¹ omitted by M Ph T M₆ M₇ ² M Ph °rī

³ M Ph pāhaṃ throughout ⁴ S. idaṃ

dhammā parihāyanti' ti evarūpo piṇḍapāto na sevitaḥho
Tattha yaṃ jaṇiṇā piṇḍapātāṃ 'imaṃ' kho me piṇḍapātāṃ
sevato, akusalaṃ dhammā parihāyanti kusalaṃ dhammā abhi-
vaḍḍhanti' ti evarūpo piṇḍapāto sevitaḥho.

Piṇḍapātāṃ p'āhaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi se-
vitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam
etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

10 Senāsanaṃ p'āhaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi
sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi ti iti kho pan'etaṃ vuttaṃ
kiṃ c etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaṇiṇā senāsanaṃ idam kho me senāsanaṃ
sevato akusalaṃ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalaṃ dhammā
parihāyanti ti evarūpaṃ senāsanaṃ na sevitaḥham Tattha
yaṃ jaṇiṇā senāsanaṃ 'idam' kho me senāsanaṃ sevato
akusalaṃ dhammā parihāyanti kusalaṃ dhammā abhiva-
ḍḍhanti' ti evarūpaṃ senāsanaṃ sevitaḥham.

Senāsanaṃ p'āhaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi se-
vitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam
etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

11 Gāmanigamaṃ p'āhaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi
sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi ti iti kho pan'etaṃ vuttaṃ
kiṃ c etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaṇiṇā gāmanigamaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me gāmani-
gamaṃ sevato akusalaṃ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalaṃ
dhammā parihāyanti ti evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitaḥho.
Tattha yaṃ jaṇiṇā gāmanigamaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me gāmani-
gamaṃ sevato akusalaṃ dhammā parihāyanti kusalaṃ dhammā
abhivaḍḍhanti' ti evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitaḥho.

Gāmanigamaṃ p'āhaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi se-
vitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam
etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

12 Janapadapadesaṃ p'āhaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena va-
dāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi ti iti kho pan'etaṃ
vuttaṃ, kiṃ c etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaṇiṇā janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me
janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalaṃ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti

kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti evaūpo janapadapadeso na sevitaḥḥo Tattha yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti' ti evaūpo janapadapadeso sevitaḥḥo

Janapadapadesaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥaṃ pi asevitaḥḥaṃ pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ

13 Puggalaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥaṃ pi asevitaḥḥaṃ pi ti iti kho paṇetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā puggalaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti evaūpo puggalo na sevitaḥḥo Tattha yaṃ jaññā puggalaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti' ti evaūpo puggalo sevitaḥḥo

Puggalaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥaṃ pi asevitaḥḥaṃ pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti

LV

1 Tattha kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi — Āvuso bhikkhave² ti Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum Āyasmā Sāriputto etaḥ avoca —

2 'Parihānadhammo puggalo parihānadhammo puggalo' ti āvuso vuccati³ Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso parihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā, kittāvatā ca⁴ pana aparihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā ti? 'Dūriato pi kho mayaṃ āvuso āgaccheyyāma⁵ āyasmato Sāriputtassa santikaṃ⁶ etassa bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ aññātuṃ, sūdu vatāyasmantaṃ⁷ yeva Sāriputtaṃ paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ

¹ S idam ² M ove

³ M Ph add aparihānadhammo puggalo apar^o puggalo ti āvuso vuccati

⁴ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ⁵ Ph āgacchāma.

⁶ M Ph S oke ⁷ T M₆ M₇ panāy^o

attho āyasmato Sāriputtassa sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti
Tena h'āvuso sunātha sādhuṃ mānasaṃ karotha, bhāsisāmi
ti. Eṃaṃ āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa
paccassosun. Āyasma Sāriputto etad avoca Kittāvatā nu
kho āvuso parihaṇadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā?

3 Idhāvuso bhikkhū assutaṃ c eva dhammaṃ na supāti,
sutā' o'assa' dhammā sammosaṃ⁴ gacchanti yē cassa
dhammā pubbe⁵ cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā⁶ te ca' na
samudācaranti avinīṭaṃ ca na vijānāti. Ettāvatā kho
āvuso parihaṇadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā. Kittā
vatā ca' paṇāvuso⁹ aparahaṇadhammo puggalo vutto Bha
gavatā?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhū assutaṃ c eva dhammaṃ supāti,
sutā cassa dhammā na sammosaṃ¹⁰ gacchanti ye c'assa
dhammā pubbe cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā⁶ te ca samudā
caranti avinīṭaṃ ca' vijānāti. Ettāvatā kho āvuso '
aparahaṇadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā.

5 No ce āvuso bhikkhū paracittapariyāyakusalo hoti
attha sacittapariyāyakusalo ' bhavissāmi ' ti. Evaṃ hi vo
āvuso sikkhitabbam. Kathaṃ cāvuso bhikkhū sacittapari
yāyakusalo hoti?

6 Seyyathā pi āvuso itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā
maṇḍannakajātiyo¹¹ adāse vā parisuddhe pariyodate acche
vā udapatte' sakaṃ mukhanimuttam paccarekkhamāno
sace tattha passati rajam vā aṅganam¹² vā tass eva ra
jassa vā aṅganassa¹³ vā pahāṇya vāyamati no ce tattha
passati rajam vā aṅganam¹⁴ vā ten ev attamano¹⁵ hoti

T M₇ tenāvuso M Ph asu *alacays*

³ T sutassa. ⁴ Ph. T M₆ M₇ S. ham.

⁵ M₆ pubh' eva. ⁶ Ph. asammuttā

⁷ M. S. o'assa. ⁸ M nu. ⁹ M. kho omitted by Ph

M₇ S. ham. M Ph. S. o'assa.

M Ph. c'eva M₇ co.

¹⁰ Ph continues sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti? Seyyathā
pi and so on

¹¹ Ph. S. la. ¹² Ph. M₆ S. *ma

¹³ M. Ph. S. *ko. ¹⁴ S udaka ¹⁵ T M₆ M₇ aṅganam

¹⁶ T M₆ M₇ aṅganassa ¹⁷ Ph. tenna c'att

paripunnasankappo 'lābhā vata me, parisuddham vata me'¹ ti evam eva kho āvuso bhikkhuno² paccavekkhanā³ bahukāiā⁴ hoti kusalesu dhammesu anabhijjhālū nu kho bahulam vihaiāmi, samviyyati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no⁵, avyāpannacitto⁶ nu kho bahulam vihaiāmi, samviyyati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no, vīgatathīnamiddho nu kho bahulam vihaiāmi, samviyyati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no, anuddhato nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samviyyati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no, tinnavicikiccho nu kho bahulam vihaiāmi, samviyyati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no, akkodhano⁶ nu kho bahulam vihaiāmi, samviyyati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto⁷ nu kho bahulam vihaiāmi, samviyyati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no, lābhī nu kho 'mhi ajjhattam dhammapāmuḍḍassa, samviyyati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no, lābhī nu kho 'mhi ajjhattam cetosamathassa, samviyyati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no, lābhī nu kho 'mhi adhīpaññādharmavipassanāya, samviyyati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti?

7 Sace āvuso⁷ bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbe pi 'me kusale⁸ dhamme⁹ attani na samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā sabbesam yeva imesam kusalānam paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca satī ca sampajaññaṇ ca kaṇīyam Seyyathā pi āvuso ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass' eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṇ ca vāyāmaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ca ussolhiṇ ca appaṭivāniṇ ca satīṇ ca sampajaññaṇ ca kaṇīya evam eva kho āvuso tena bhikkhunā sabbesam yeva imesam kusalānam dhammānam paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca satī ca sampajaññaṇ ca kaṇīyam

8 Sace pañāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno ekacce kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, ekacce kusale dhamme

¹ M Ph bhikkhu ² S °nā, M Ph °māno

³ M Ph °ro ⁴ M₆ S add ti, and so throughout after no.

⁵ T avya° ⁶ M Ph ako°

⁷ M₈ pana āvo, Ph S pañāvuso ⁸ T M₇ °lesu

⁹ T M₇ dhammesu.

attani na samanupassati tenāvuso bhikkhunā ye kusale dhamme attani samanupassati tesu kusalesu dhammesu patitthāya, ye kusale dhamme attani na samanupassati tesam kusalanam dhammanam patilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussojhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajannāni ca karāpiyam. Seyyathā pi āvuso ādittacelo vā ādittasāso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandañ ca vāyāman ca ussāhan ca ussojhin ca appatīvānin ca satīñ ca sampajannañ ca kareyya evam eva kho āvuso tena bhikkhunā ye kusale dhamme attani samanupassati tesu kusalesu dhammesu patitthāya ye kusale dhamme attani na samanupassati, tesam kusalanam dhammanam patilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussojhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajannāni ca karāpiyam

9 Sace pañāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbe pi me kusale dhamme attani samanupassati tenāvuso bhikkhunā sabbesu yeva imesu kusalesu dhammesu patitthāya uttarim³ āsavūnam khayāya yogo karāpiyo ti.

LVL

1 Dasa yimā⁴ bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā bontī mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyośānā⁵ Katamā dasa?

2. Asubhasaññā maraṇasaññā āhāre patikkulasaññā⁶ sabbaloke anabhirata⁷aññā aniccasaññā anicce dukkhasaññā dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā

Imā kho bhikkhave dasa saññā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā bontī mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyośānā ti.

T sabbena. M. Ph. S. sabbesveva.

³ M. Ph. °ti. ⁴ T imā.

⁵ M₁ adds ti, then it repeats the same phrase, after which immediately follows No LVIII

⁶ M. Ph. patikula

LVII

1 Dasa yimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikā¹tā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā Katamā dasa²

2 Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, mañassasaññā āhāre patikkulasaññā³, sabbaloke anabhūratasaññā, atthūkasaññā, pulavakasaññā⁴, vinīlakasaññā, vicchuddakasaññā, uddhumātakasaññā

Imā kho bhikkhave dasa saññā bhāvitā bahulikā¹tā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti

LVIII

1 Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paṇibbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ ‘kimmūlaka āvuso sabbe dhammā, kimsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kimsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kimsamosaiaṇā sabbe dhammā, kimpamukhā sabbe dhammā, kimādhīpateyyā⁵ sabbe dhammā, kim-uttarā sabbe dhammā kimsāiā sabbe dhammā, kim-ogadhā⁴ sabbe⁴ dhammā¹ kimpariyosānā sabbe dhammā’ ti evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paṇibbājakānam kinti vyākareyyāthā⁵ ti? ‘Bhagavampūlakū no bhante dhammā Bhagavamnettikā Bhagavampatisaiaṇā ‘Sādhū vata bhante Bhagavantam yeva paṇibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti’ ti Tena hi bhikkhave sunātha sādhukaṃ manasikaiaṇtha, bhāsissāmi ti ‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca

2 Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paṇibbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ ‘kimmūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, kimsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kimsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kimsamosaiaṇā

¹ M. Ph. patikula°

² T. pulavaka°, M. Ph. S. pulavaka°

³ M. Ph. S. adhi° ⁴ omitted by T

⁵ M₆ °yyathā, T. vyākareyyathā

sabbe dhammā kimpamukhā sabbe dhammā kimp adhi
pateyyā sabbe dhammā kimp uttarā sabbe dhammā kimpārā
sabbe dhammā kimp ogadhā sabbe dhammā, kimpariyosānā
sabbe dhammā ti evam patthā tumho bhikkhavo tesam
annatittthiyānam paribbajakānam evam vyākareyyātha
chandamūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā manasikkārasambhavā
sabbe dhammā, pbassasamudayaṃ sabbe dhammā vedanā
samosaṇā sabbe dhammā samādhupamukhā sabbe
dhammā satādbipatoyyā¹ sabbe dhammā paññuttarā sabbe
dhammā, vimuttisārā² sabbe³ dhammā⁴ amatogadhā sabbe
dhammā, nubbānapariyosānā sabbe dhammā ti

Evam patthā tumho bhikkhavo tesam annatittthiyānam
paribbajakānam evam vyākareyyātha⁵ ti

LIX.

1 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhavo evam sikkhitabbam —

2 Yathūpabbajjūparicitan⁶ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati na
c⁷ uppannā pāpaka ākusala dhammā cittaṃ pariyaḍḍaya
ṭhassanti aniccasaññūparicitan⁸ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati
anattasaññūparicitan⁹ ca¹⁰ no cittaṃ bhavissati asubha
saññūparicitan¹¹ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati ādinavasasaññūpari
citan¹² ca no cittaṃ bhavissati lokassa¹³ saman¹⁴ ca viśamaṃ
ca natvā taṃ saññūparicitan¹⁵ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati lo
kassa sambhavan¹⁶ ca vibbavan¹⁷ ca natvā taṃ saññūparicitan¹⁸
ca no cittaṃ bhavissati lokassa samudayaṃ ca atthanga
maṃ¹⁹ ca natvā taṃ saññūparicitan²⁰ ca no cittaṃ bha
viṣati, pahānasaññūparicitan²¹ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, virā
gasaññūparicitan²² ca no cittaṃ bhavissati nirodha
saññūparicitan²³ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati²⁴ ti.

M. Pl. T M₇. S. adhi T vyākareyyatha.

¹ T samādhū M₇ samādhū ⁴ omitted by T M₇.

⁵ M₆ M₇ 'yyathā T vyākareyyathā. ⁶ T 'ti.

⁷ S. ca omitted by M₆. ⁸ T 'taṃ omits ca

⁹ T lokānecassamaṃ (sic)

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ atthag^o throughout. omitted by T

M₇ bhavissati then anattasaññā and so on as before
repeating the whole sentence.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam

3 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathāpabbajjāparicitañ¹ ca² cittaṃ² hoti, na c'³ uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya tittḥanti, aniccasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, anattasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, asubhasaññāparicitañ⁴ ca⁴ cittaṃ⁴ hoti⁴, ādinavasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa samañ ca visamañ ca natvā taṃ saññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa sambhavañ⁵ ca vibhavañ ca natvā⁶ taṃ saññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa samudayañ ca atṭhangamañ ca natvā taṃ saññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, pahānasaññāparicitañ⁴ ca⁴ cittaṃ⁴ hoti⁴, viāgasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, mūdhasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti

Tassa dvinnam phalānam aññataīam phalam pāṭikan-kham⁷ diti^h eva dhamme aññā, satī vā upādiseṣe anāgāmitā ti

LX

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattḥiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Gīrīmānando⁸ ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāhagilāno Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam⁴ nisīdi⁴ Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca

2 Āyasmā bhante Gīrīmānando ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāhagilāno, sādhu bhante Bhagavā yenāyasmā Gīrīmānando ten' upasankamatu anukampam upādāyā ti

Sace kho tvaṃ Ānanda Gīrīmānandassa bhikkhuno upasankamītvā² dasa saññā bhāseyyāsi⁹, tḥānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam Gīrīmānandassa bhikkhuno dasa saññā sutvā so ābādhō tḥānaso paṭipassambheyya Katamā dasa²

¹ T M₆ pabbajjā° ² omitted by M

³ S ca, omitted by M₆ ⁴ omitted by T

⁵ T bhavañ ⁶ omitted by S ⁷ M₆ °khā.

⁸ Ph Gīrī° and Gīrī° ⁹ T °yyasi

3 Aniccasaññā anattasaññā, asubhasaññā ādinavaññā, pahūnasaññā virūḡasaññā, nirodhasaññā sabbaloke ana-bhirataññā sabbasañkhāresu aniccasaññā' ānāpānasati Katamā c' Ānanda aniccasaññā?

4 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu arañhuagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suñhāgāragato vā itī paṭisaucikkhati rūpam aniccam vedanā aniccā, saññā¹ aniccā² sañkhārā aniccā, viññānam aniccam ti Iti imesa pañicasu³ upādānakkhandhesu aniccānupassī viharati Ayam vuccat' Ānanda aniccasaññā Katamā c' Ānanda anattasaññā?

5 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu arañhuagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suñhāgāragato vā itī paṭisaucikkhati 'cakkham⁴ anattā rūpam⁵ anattā sotam anattā saddā anattā⁶ ghaṇam anattā gandhā anattā jvā anattā rasā anattā kāyo anattā phoṭṭhabbū anattā mano anattā dhammā anattā ti Iti imesu cāsu ayyhattakabābiresu āyatanesu anattā nupassī viharati Ayam vuccat' Ānanda anattasaññā Katamā c' Ānanda asubhasaññā?

6 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ addham pāda talā⁷ adho kesamatthakā tcepariyaantaṃ pūraṃ nānappa-kūrasa avucino paccavekkhati atthi imasmim kāyo kesā lomā nakhā dantā teco mamsam alārū⁸ atthi⁹ atthimū¹⁰ jam vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam piḷakam papphūsam¹¹ antam antagunam udariyam karisam¹² pittam semham pabbo lolutam sedo medo nāsu vasā kheḷo¹³ am glāṇikā lasikā muttan ti Iti imasmim kāyo asubhānu-passī viharati Ayam vuccat' Ānanda asubhasaññā Katamā c' Ānanda ādinavaññā?

7 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu arañhuagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suñhāgāragato vā itī paṭisaucikkhati bahundukkhā kho

Ph aniccā M aniccha Ph. ānāpāna

¹ omitted by T¹ T M₆ M₇ pañicas¹

² T M₆ M₇ pe² itī paṭi² M. Ph. cakkhu.

³ M. rūpā. M. lānam

⁴ M Ph T M₆ ru. M Ph T M₆ atthi

M₇ añjā, M₆ atthimūjā T atthimūjā

¹¹ M Ph pabbūsam Ph. T M₆ karī

¹³ T M₆ M₇ kheḷo

ayam kāyo bahu-ādīnavo' ti¹ Iti imasmim kāye vividhā ābādhā uppañanti, seyyathidam cakkhuo²go soto³go ghāna⁴o⁵go jihvā⁶o⁷go kāya⁸o⁹go sīsaro¹⁰go kannā¹¹o¹²go mukharo¹³go danta¹⁴o¹⁵go¹⁶ kāsō sāso¹⁷ pināso¹⁸ daho¹⁹ jao²⁰ kucchū²¹o²²go mucchā²³ pakkhandikā²⁴ sūlā²⁵ visūcikā²⁶ kuṭṭham gando kilāso soso apamā²⁷o²⁸ daddu kandu kacchu rakhasā²⁹ vitacchikā³⁰ lohita³¹pit³²am³³ madhumeho amsā pilakā³⁴ bhagandalā pitta³⁵samut³⁶thānā ābādhā semhasamut³⁷thānā ābādhā vātasamut³⁸thānā ābādhā sannipātikā ābādhā utuparimāmajā³⁹ ābādhā visamaparimāmajā ābādhā opakkamikā⁴⁰ ābādhā⁴¹ kamma⁴²vipākajā ābādhā sitam unham jigghacchā pipāsā uccā⁴³o⁴⁴ passāvo ti Iti⁴⁵ imasmim kāye ādīnavānupassī viharati Ayam vuccat' Ānanda ādīnavasaññā Katamā c' Ānanda pahānasaññā⁴⁶?

8 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantika⁴⁷oti⁴⁸ anabhāvam gameti, uppannam vyāpādavittakkam⁴⁹ uppannam vihimśavitakkam⁵⁰ uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantika⁵¹oti⁵² anabhāvam gameti Ayam vuccat' Ānanda pahānasaññā Katamā c' Ānanda virāgasaññā?

9 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etam santam, etam paṇītam, yad idam sabbasankhārasamatho sabbupa⁵³dhipatinissaggo tanhakkhayo viāgo nibbānan' ti Ayam vuccat' Ānanda virāgasaññā Katamā c' Ānanda mudhasaññā?

10 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato⁵⁴ vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etam santam,

¹ omitted by T ² Ph adds otthārogo ³ T kāsō

⁴ M Ph dāho ⁵ T M₇ pakka^o

⁶ M Ph M₆ S sulā ⁷ M Ph M₆ visu^o

⁸ Ph rakhassā, M nakhasā ⁹ T vikacchikā

¹⁰ M Ph S lohita^o pitta^o ¹¹ T M₆ M₇ pilakā

¹² T M₆ M₇ parimāmajā ¹³ omitted by M₆

¹⁴ omitted by Ph.

¹⁵ M₇ vyanti^o, T M₆ byanti^o, M byanti^o ka^o, Ph byanti^o throughout ¹⁶ M Ph S in full ¹⁷ Ph pa || iti.

etam panīṭam vad' idam sabbasaṅkhiṇṇasamatho sabbo padhupatīnissaggo taṇhakkhaya' nirodho nibbānan' ti. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda nirodhasaṁbhū. Katamaṃ c' Ānanda sabbaloke anabhiratasaṁbhū?

11 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu ve loke upāyupādānā cetāso adbhittānābhūnivesānosayā te pajalāoto vīramatī¹ na upādiyaoto². Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda sabbaloke anabhiratasaṁbhū. Katamaṃ c' Ānanda sabbasaṅkhiṇṇesu noiccasanurū³?

12 Idh' Ānanda bhikkho sabbasaṅkhiṇṇesu⁴ attiyati haṛiyati jigucchati. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda sabbasaṅkhiṇṇesu amecsaṁbhū. Katamaṃ c' Ānanda ānāpānasati⁵?

13 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu arañṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suhūgūragato vā oṣidati pallāṅkam abhijitvā⁶ oḷum kāyaṃ paṇḍitūya parimakkham satim upatthapetvā So sato va⁷ assa atī sato⁸ passasati dighaṃ vā assasanto dighaṃ assasāmi⁹ ti pajānāti dighaṃ vā passasanto¹⁰ dighaṃ passasāmi ti pajānāti rassaṃ vā assasanto rassaṃ assasāmi ti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā pasasanto rassaṃ pasasāmi ti pajānāti, sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedi assasissāmi ti sikkhati sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedi passasissāmi ti sikkhati, paṇḍitūya bhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhiṇṇaṃ assasissāmi ti sikkhati passam bhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhiṇṇaṃ passasissāmi ti sikkhati, pitipatīsaṃvedi assasissāmi ti sikkhati pitipatīsaṃvedi passasissāmi¹¹ ti sikkhati, saṅghapaṭisaṃvedi assasissāmi¹² ti sikkhati, sukhapaṭisaṃvedi passasissāmi¹³ ti sikkhati, citta saṅkhiṇṇapaṭisaṃvedi assasissāmi ti sikkhati cittasaṅkhiṇṇapaṭisaṃvedi passasissāmi ti sikkhati, passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhiṇṇaṃ assasissāmi ti sikkhati passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhiṇṇaṃ passasissāmi¹⁴ ti sikkhati, cittapaṭisaṃvedi assasissāmi¹⁵ ti sikkhati, cittapaṭisaṃvedi passasissāmi ti

M Ph. anabhirati¹ * M upayu² Ph. upādāyu³

¹ Ph. vīharati. * T M₆ rūpā M₁ āopā for na upā

² M. noiccha throughout, Ph. amicca * M Ph. resu.

³ Ph. ānāpāna alicays. * M ābhajitvā

⁴ omitted by M₆ * M Ph. add va.

T continues po : rassaṃ vā.

* T continues passambhayaṃ.

sikkhatī, ‘abhippamodayam cittam¹ assasissāmī’ tī sikkhatī
 ‘abhippamodayam cittam passasissāmī’ tī sikkhatī, ‘samā-
 daham² cittam² pe³ vimocayam ‘cittam , pe⁴
 aniccānupassī pe⁴ . virāgānupassī⁵ pe⁴
 . modhānupassī pe⁴ . paṭimissaggānupassī assa-
 sissāmī’ tī sikkhatī, ‘paṭimissaggānupassī passasissāmī’ tī
 sikkhatī Ayam vuccat’ Ānanda ānāpānasatī

14 Sace kho tvam Ānanda Gīrīmānandassa bhikkhuno
 upasankamitvā⁶ imā dasa saññā bhūseyyāsi⁷, thānam kho
 pan’ etam vijjatī, yaṃ Gīrīmānandassa bhikkhuno imā
 dasa saññā sutvā so ābādho thānaso paṭipassambheyyā⁸ tī⁸

15 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato santike imā
 dasa saññā uggahetvā yenāyasmā Gīrīmānando ten’ upa-
 sankamī, upasankamitvā āyasmato Gīrīmānandassa imā
 dasa saññā abhāsi Atha kho āyasmato Gīrīmānandassa
 imā⁹ dasa saññā sutvā so ābādho thānaso paṭipassambhī,
 uttāhā¹⁰ cāyasmā¹¹ Gīrīmānando tamhā ābādhā, tathā
 pahīno ca panāyasmato Gīrīmānandassa so ābādho aho si tī

Sacittavaggo¹² chaṭṭho¹³

Tass’¹⁴ uddānam

Sacitta¹⁵-Sāriputtā¹⁶ ca¹⁷ thitī¹⁸ ca samathena¹⁹ ca
 Paṇhānā²⁰ ca²¹ dve saññā mūlā²² pabbajitā²³ Gī²⁴ tī²⁵

¹ Ph S *continue* samādaham cittam, M *has* la, *then*
 samādaham cittam, M₆ *has* asamādaham cittam assasissāmī
 tī *instead of* abhippamodayam cittam passasissāmī tī

² *omitted by* T M₇

³ M la, *omitted by* Ph T S, M₆ passasissāmī tī sikkhatī

⁴ M la, *omitted by* Ph S ⁵ *omitted by* M₆

⁶ *omitted by* M ⁷ T ‘yyasi ⁸ T ‘yyati

⁹ *omitted by* M Ph ¹⁰ M Ph M₇ S vu°

¹¹ T ca āy°, S āy° ¹² Ph T M₆ M₇ vaggo

¹³ M Ph S paṭhamo ¹⁴ M tassa

¹⁵ M₆ ‘ttam, M Ph ‘ttañ ca, T M₇ citta

¹⁶ M ‘putta, Ph ‘puttam ¹⁷ *only in* S

¹⁸ Ph thitī, M. dhiti ¹⁹ T sacetana, M₇ sathena

²⁰ M Ph ‘no, T ‘nam, M₆ ‘na ²¹ *omitted by* T M₆ M₇ S

²² T M₇ samūlā, M₆ samulā ²³ M Ph M₇ ‘tam

²⁴ T M₆ M₇ Gīro, S pabbajitābhādho ²⁵ *omitted by* S

LXL

1 Purimā bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati avijjāya ito pubbe avijjā nāhoṣi¹ atha pacchā sambhavi² ti evaṃ³ c'etaṃ⁴ bhikkhave vuccati⁵. Atha ca pana paññāyati 'idappaccayā avijjā' ti. Avijjam p'aham⁶ bhikkhave sā hāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro avijjāya? Pañca nivarapā ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Panca p'aham bhikkhave nivarane sāhāre vadāmi no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro pañcannam nivaranaṇam? Tīni duccaritaṇi ti ssa vacaniyam. Tīni p'aham bhikkhave duccaritaṇi sāhārāni⁷ vadāmi no anāhārāni. Ko cāhāro tīnāṃ duccaritaṇam? Indriyāsamvaro⁸ ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Indriyāsampvaram p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro indriyāsampvarassa? Asatāsampajannā⁹ ti ssa vacaniyam. Asatāsampajaññam¹⁰ p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro asatāsampajannassa? Ayonisomanasikāro ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Ayonisomanasikāram p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro ayonisomanasikārassa? Assaddhiyaṃ ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Assaddhiyaṃ p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro assaddhiyassa? Asaddhammasavanan ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Asaddhammasavanam p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro asaddhammasavanassa? Asappurisasamsevo ti ssa vacaniyam.

2 Iti kho bhikkhave asappurisasamsevo paripūro asaddhammasavanam paripūreti asaddhammasavanam paripūram assaddhiyaṃ paripūreti assaddhiyaṃ paripūram ayonisomanasikāram paripūreti ayonisomanasikāro paripūro asatāsampajannam paripūreti asatāsampajaññam paripūram

T M₁ na hoṣi M₆ boti

M. Ph. samabbh

¹ T evaṃ eva kho tam.

⁴ Ph na hoti.

³ M. Ph. pāham *throughout*

⁶ T M₇ insert evaṃ

⁷ M. M₆ indriya asam

⁸ T M₇ indriyasamv^o *throughout*

⁹ T assatā ¹⁰ T asatā

¹⁰ M. Ph. asa *throughout*.

S asavanam *throughout*.

indriyāsamvaram paṇipūreti indriyāsamvaro paṇipūro tīni
duccarītāni paṇipūreti, tīni duccarītāni paṇipūāni pañca
nīvarane paṇipūrenti pañca nīvaranā paṇipūā avijjam
paṇipūrenti

Evam etissā avijjāya āhāro hoti evañ ca paṇipū.

3 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave upaṇi pabbate thullaphusitake
deve vassante deve¹ galagalāyante² tam udakam yathā-
nunnam pavattamānam pabbatakandārapadārasākhā³ paṇi-
pūreti, pabbatakandārapadārasākhā paṇipūā kusubbhe⁴
paṇipūrenti, kusubbhā⁵ paṇipūā mahāsobbhe⁵ paṇipūrenti,
mahāsobbhā⁶ paṇipūā kunnadiyo paṇipūrenti, kunnadiyo
paṇipūā mahānadiyo paṇipūrenti, mahānadiyo paṇipūā
mahāsamuddam⁷ sāgarā paṇipūrenti, evam etassa mahā-
samuddassa⁸ sāgarassa āhāro hoti evañ ca paṇipū. evam
eva kho bhikkhave asappurisasamsevo paṇipūro asaddham-
masāvanam paṇipūreti, asaddhammasāvanam paṇipūā
assaddhiyam paṇipūreti, assaddhiyam paṇipūā ayoṇiso-
manasikāram paṇipūreti, ayoṇisomanasikāro paṇipūro asatā-
sampajaññam paṇipūreti, asatāsampajaññam paṇipūā
indriyāsamvaram paṇipūreti, indriyāsamvaro paṇipūro tīni
duccarītāni paṇipūreti, tīni duccarītāni paṇipūāni pañca
nīvarane paṇipūrenti, pañca nīvaranā paṇipūā avijjam
paṇipūrenti

Evam etissā avijjāya āhāro hoti, evañ ca paṇipū.

4 Vijjāvimuttim⁹ paṇam bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi,
no anāhāram Ko cāhāro vijjāvimuttiyā⁹ Satta bojjhangā
ti 'ssa vacanīyam Satta paṇam bhikkhave bojjhange
sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro sattannam bojjhan-
gānam⁹ Cattāro satipatthānā ti 'ssa vacanīyam Cattāro
p'aham bhikkhave satipatthāne sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre
Ko cāhāro catunnam satipatthānānam⁹ Tīni sucaṇṭhāni

¹ omitted by M Ph, S gala°, M, galagal°

² Ph °sākhā

³ M₆ kusumbhe, S kusubbhe, M Ph kusumbhe

⁴ M₆ kusumbhā, S kusubbhā, M Ph kusumbhā.

⁵ M Ph °sumbhe ⁶ M Ph °sumbhā

⁷ M^o T M₇ samuddam, Ph samudda

⁸ Ph °samudda, omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁹ T °ttam

ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tīni p'ñhaṇi bhikkhavo sucaritāni sū
hārāni vadāmi no anāhārāni. Ko cāhāro tīnnaṇi sucari
tānaṇi? Indriyasamīvarō ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Indriya¹saṃ
varam pahaṇi bhikkhavo sālāraṃ vadāmi no anāhāraṃ.
Ko cāhāro indriyasamīvarassa? Satisamipajānaṇ ti 'ssa
vacanīyaṃ. Satisamipajānaṇam pahaṇi bhikkhavo sālāraṃ
vadāmi no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro satisamipajānaṇa²
Yonisomanasikāro ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Yonisomanasikāraṇi
pahaṇi bhikkhavo sālāraṃ vadāmi no anāhāraṇi. Ko
cāhāro yonisomanasikāra³ a⁴. Saddh ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ.
Saddham pahaṇi bhikkhavo sālāraṃ vadāmi no anāha
raṃ. Ko cāhāro sālāra⁵ a⁶. Siddhammasāvaṇaṇ ti 'ssa
vacanīyaṃ. Siddhammasāvaṇaṇam pahaṇi bhikkhavo sālā
raṃ vadāmi no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhammasā
vaṇassa? Sappurisasāṇa⁷ o⁸ ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ.

5. Iti kho bhikkhavo sappurisa⁹saṃvaro paripuro saddham
masāvaṇaṇ paripūreti¹⁰ saddhammasāvaṇaṇi paripuraṇi
saddham paripūreti¹¹ saddham paripurā¹² v¹³ni oṇaṇa¹⁴ ikaraṇi
paripūreti¹⁵ yonisomanasikāro paripūre¹⁶ satisamipajānaṇi
paripūreti¹⁷ satisamipajānaṇi paripuraṇi indriya¹⁸saṃvaram
paripūreti¹⁹ indriya²⁰saṃvarō paripuro²¹ tīni ucaritāni paripu
reti²² tīni sucaritāni paripuraṇi cattāro satipaṭṭhāno pari
pūrenti²³ cattāro satipaṭṭhāna paripura²⁴ satta bojjhaṅge
paripūrenti²⁵ satta bojjhaṅga paripurā²⁶ viyāvimuttiṇi pari
pūrenti²⁷.

Evam etissā viyāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti²⁸ eva ca paripura²⁹.

6. Seyyatthā³⁰ pi bhikkhavo upari pabbato thullaplinhitako
devo vassante devo galagalayanto tam udakam vathu
nannaṃ parattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadaraśākhā³¹ pari
pūreti³² pabbatakandarapadaraśākhā paripurā³³ kos ubbhe³⁴
paripurenti³⁵ ku subbhā³⁶ paripurā³⁷ mahāsobbhe³⁸ paripurenti³⁹
mahāsobbhā⁴⁰ paripurā⁴¹ kunnadiyo paripūrenti⁴² kunnadiyo
paripurā⁴³ mahāuadiyo paripūrenti⁴⁴ mahāuadiyo paripurā⁴⁵.

omitted by M. Ph. S gala, M, galaga] and so alicays

¹ omitted by T M,

² M Ph. kusumbhe T kassubbhe S kusubbhe,

³ M Ph. kusumbhā T kassubbhā S kusabbhā.

⁴ M Ph. *sumbhe ⁵ M Ph. *umbhā.

mahāsamuddam¹ sīgaram paṇipūenti, evam cāssa mahāsamuddassa² sāgarassa³ āhāro hoti, evañ ca paṇipūi evam eva kho bhikkhave saṇṇisāsamsevo paṇipūo saddhammasāvanam paṇipūeti, saddhammasāvanam paṇipūram saddham paṇipūeti, saddhā paṇipūā yonisomanasikānam paṇipūeti, yonisomanasikāno paṇipūo satisampajaññam paṇipūeti, satisampajaññam paṇipūam indriyasamvaram paṇipūeti, indriyasamvaro paṇipūo tīni succatāni paṇipūeti, tīni succatāni paṇipūāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paṇipūenti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paṇipūā satta bojjhaṅge paṇipūenti satta bojjhaṅgā paṇipūā vijjāvimuttim paṇipūenti

Evam etissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evañ ca paṇipūi ti

LXII

1 Puṇimā bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati bhavatanhāya 'ito pubbe bhavatanhā nāhosī⁴, atha pacchā sambhavī⁵ ti, evañ c'etam bhikkhave vuccati. Atha ca pana paññāyati 'idappaccayā bhavatanhā' ti. Bhavatanham pāham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro bhavatanhāya²? Avijjā ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Avijjam pāham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro avijjāya²? Pañca nīvaṇāni ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Pañca pāham bhikkhave nīvaṇane⁶ sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro pañcannam nīvaṇānam²? Tīni duccarītāni ti ssa vacanīyam. Tīni pāham bhikkhave duccarītāni sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro tinnam duccarītānam²? Indriyāsamvaro ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Indriyāsamvaram pāham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro indriyāsamvarassa²? Asatāsampajaññam ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Asatāsampajaññam pāham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi no

¹ M T M₇ samuddam, Ph M₆ samudda

² Ph mahāsamudda ³ omitted by M₇

⁴ T na hoti, M₇ na hosi ⁵ M Ph samabh^o

⁶ M Ph S put n^o after pañca

anāhāram. Ko cāhāro asatāsampajaññassa? Ayonisoma
nasikāro ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Ayonisomanasikāram p'aham
bhikkhavo sāhāram vadāmi no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro
ayonisomanasikārassa? Asaddhuyān ti 'ssa vacanīyam.
Asaddhuyānam p'aham bhikkhavo sāhāram vadāmi no anā
hāram. Ko cāhāro assaddhuyassa? Asaddhammasavanān
ti ssa vacanīyam. Asaddhammasavanānam p'aham bhikkhavo
sāhāram vadāmi no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro asaddhamma
savanassa? Asappurisasamsevo ti ssa vacanīyam.

2. Iti kho bhikkhavo asappurisasamsevo paripūro asad
dhammasavanānam paripūreti asaddhammasavanānam pari
pūram assaddhuyānam paripūreti assaddhuyānam paripūram
ayonisomanasikāram paripūreti ayonisomanasikāro paripūro
asatāsampajaññam paripūreti asatāsampajaññam paripūram
indriyāsampvaram paripūreti indriyāsampvaro paripūro tīni
duccarītāni paripūreti tīni duccarītāni paripūrāni pauca
nīvarāṇe paripūrenti pañca nīvarāṇā paripūrā avijjā
paripūrenti avijjā paripūrā bhavatanhām paripūreti.

Evam etassā bhavatanhāya āhāro hoti evaṃ ca paripūri

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhavo upari pabbato thullaphūntake
deve vassanto deve galagalāyante tam adakam yathānannam
parattamānam pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti
pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kussulbbho paripū
renti, kussulbbhā¹ paripūrā mahāsobbho² paripūrenti, mahā
sobbhā³ paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti kunnadiyo pari
pūrā mahānadiyo⁴ paripūrenti mahānadiyo paripūrā
mahāsamuddam⁵ sāgaram paripūrenti evam etassa mahā
samuddassa⁶ sāgarassa āhāro hoti evaṃ ca paripūri
evam eva kho bhikkhavo asappurisasamsevo paripūro asad
dhammasavanānam paripūreti, asaddhammasavanānam paripūram

M₆ etassāya Ph. etassā T M₆ etassa.

M Ph. kusumbho S. kusubbhe.

¹ M Ph. kusumbhā S. kusubbhā

² M Ph. sūmbhe S. kusubhe.

³ M Ph. sūmbhā S. kusubbhā.

⁴ M Ph. T M₆ M, samuddam

⁵ Ph. sūmudda.

assaddhiyam paipūreti, assaddhiyam paipūram ayoniso-
 manasikāiam paipūreti, ayonisomanasikāio paipūio
 asatāsampajaññam paipūreti, asatāsampajaññam paipūiam
 indriyasamvaim paipūreti, indriyasamvao paipūio tīni
 duccaṇṭhāni paipūreti, tīni duccaṇṭhāni paipūiāni pañca
 nīvāiane paipūrenti, pañca nīvāianā paipūiā avijjam
 paipūrenti, avijjā paipūiā bhavatanham paipūreti

Evam etissā bhavatanhāya āhāio hoti, evaṇ ca paipūi

4 Vijjāvimuttim pāham bhikkhave sāhāiam vadāmi no
 anāhāiam Ko cāhāio vijjāvimuttiyā? Satta bojjhangā
 ti 'ssa vacanīyam Satta pāham bhikkhave bojjhange sā-
 hāre vadāmi, no anāhāre Ko cāhāio sattannam bojjhan-
 gānam? Cattāio satipaṭṭhānā ti 'ssa vacanīyam Cattāio
 p'āham bhikkhave satipaṭṭhāne sāhāre vadāmi no anāhāre
 Ko cāhāio catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam? Tīni sucaṇṭhāni
 ti 'ssa vacanīyam Tīni pāham bhikkhave sucaṇṭhāni sā-
 hāiāni vadāmi, no anāhāiāni Ko cāhāio tinnam sucaṇ-
 ṭhānam? Indriyasamvao ti 'ssa vacanīyam Indriyasam-
 varam p'āham bhikkhave sāhāiam vadāmi, no anāhāiam
 Ko cāhāio indriyasamvāiassa? Satisampajaññan ti ssa
 vacanīyam Satisampajaññam p'āham bhikkhave sūhāiam
 vadāmi, no anāhāiam Ko cāhāio satisampajaññassa?
 Yonisomanasikāio ti 'ssa vacanīyam Yonisomanasikā-
 ram p'āham bhikkhave sāhāiam vadāmi, no anāhāiam
 Ko cāhāio yonisomanasikāiassa? Saddhā ti 'ssa vacanī-
 yam Saddham p'āham bhikkhave sāhāiam vadāmi, no
 anāhāram Ko cāhāio saddhāya? Saddhammasavanan ti
 'ssa vacanīyam Saddhammasavanam p'āham bhikkhave
 sāhāiam vadāmi, no anāhāram Ko cāhāio saddhamma-
 savanassa? Sappurisasamsevo ti 'ssa vacanīyam

5 Iti kho bhikkhave sappurisasamsevo paipūio sad-
 dhammasavanam paipūreti, saddhammasavanam paipūiam
 saddham paipūreti, saddhā paipūiā yonisomanasikāiam
 paipūreti, yonisomanasikāio paipūio satisampajaññam
 paipūreti, satisampajaññam paipūiam indriyasamvaim
 paipūreti, indriyasamvao paipūio tīni sucaṇṭhāni paipū-
 reti, tīni sucaṇṭhāni paipūiāni cattāio satipaṭṭhāne
 paipūrenti, cattāio satipaṭṭhānā paipūiā satta bojjhange

paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttam paripūrenti.

Evam etassa vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti evaṃ ca paripūrī

6 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante deve galagalāyante tam udakam yathāninnam pavattamānam pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripureti pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kusubbhe paripūrenti, kusubbhā³ paripūrā mahāsobbhe⁴ paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā⁵ paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddam⁶ sāgarā paripūrenti evam etassa mahāsamuddassa sāgarassa āhāro hoti, evaṃ ca paripūrī evam eva kho bhikkhave sappurisasamsevo paripūro saddhammasavanam paripūreti⁷ saddhammasavanam paripūrā saddham paripureti saddhā paripūrā yonisomanasikāram paripureti yonisomanasikāro paripūro satissampajāññam paripūreti satissampajāññam paripūrā indriyasamvaram paripūreti indriyasamvaro paripūro tīpi sucaritāni paripūreti, tīpi sucaritāni paripūrāni cattāro satipatthāne paripureti cattāro satipatthānā paripūrā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttam paripūrenti.

Evam etassa vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti evaṃ ca paripūrī ti.

I \ III

1 Ye keci bhikkhave mayi nitthāgata¹ sabbe te dīṭṭhi sampannā. Tesam² dīṭṭhisampannānam³ pañcannam⁴ idha nitthā pañcannam idha vihāya nitthā. Katamesam pañcannam idha nitthā?

M. continues pa : evam etassa mahāsamuddassa.

Ph. kusumbhe S kusubbhe

³ Ph. kusumbhā S. kusubbhā.

⁴ Ph. *sumbhe S kusubbhe.

⁵ Ph. *sumbhā S. kusubbhā.

⁶ Ph. T samuddam.

⁷ M. continues pa : Evam etassa.

¹ S. nittham gata T M₆ M₇ nitthāgata throughout.

² omitted by S.

omitted by T M₆ M₇ M₈ omits also idha nitthā

2 Sattakkhattuparāmaṣṣa¹, kolamkolassa, ekabījissa, sakadāgāmiṣṣa, yo ca dīṭṭh' eva dhamme ariyā imesam pañcannam idha nīṭṭhā Katamesam pañcannam idha viḥāya nīṭṭhā?

3 Antaīāparāmiṭṭhāyissa, upahaccaparāmiṭṭhāyissa, asankhāparāmiṭṭhāyissa², sasankhāparāmiṭṭhāyissa, uddham-sotassa akanīṭṭhagāmiṇo imesam pañcannam idha viḥāya nīṭṭhā

Ye keci bhikkhave mayi nīṭṭhangatā, sabbe te dīṭṭhi-sampannā Tesam dīṭṭhisampannānam imesam pañcannam idha nīṭṭhā, imesam pañcannam idha viḥāya nīṭṭhā ti

LXIV³

1 Ye keci bhikkhave mayi aveccappasannā, sabbe te sotāpannā. Tesam sotāpannānam pañcannam idha nīṭṭhā, pañcannam idha⁴ viḥāya⁴ nīṭṭhā⁴ Katamesam⁴ pañcannam⁴ idha nīṭṭhā?

2 Sattakkhattuparāmaṣṣa, kolamkolassa, ekabījissa, sakadāgāmiṣṣa, yo ca dīṭṭh' eva dhamme ariyā imesam pañcannam idha⁵ nīṭṭhā⁵. Katamesam⁵ pañcannam⁵ idha viḥāya nīṭṭhā?

3 Antaīāparāmiṭṭhāyissa, upahaccaparāmiṭṭhāyissa, asankhāparāmiṭṭhāyissa, sasankhāparāmiṭṭhāyissa⁶, uddham-sotassa akanīṭṭhagāmiṇo⁷ imesam pañcannam idha viḥāya nīṭṭhā

Ye keci bhikkhave mayi aveccappasannā, sabbe te sotāpannā Tesam sotāpannānam imesam pañcannam idha nīṭṭhā, imesam pañcannam idha viḥāya nīṭṭhā ti

LXV

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharati Nālakagāmake⁸ Atha kho Sāmandakāni⁹ paribbājako

¹ S ottum para° *always* ² T samkh°

³ *is wanting in Ph* ⁴ *omitted by M₆*

⁵ *omitted by M₇* ⁶ *omitted by T* ⁷ T aganiṭṭhā°

⁸ T M₇ Nālagāmake, M₆ nāma gāmake ⁹ Ph. Sāmandako.

yenāyaṃ Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhīm sammodi sammodanīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sāmaṇḍakāni³ paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta sukhaṃ kiṃ⁴ dukkhaṃ⁵ ti?

2 Abhinibbatti kho āvuso dukkhaṃ, anabhinibbatti sukhaṃ. Abhinibbattiyā āvuso satī idam dukkhaṃ pāṭikaṇḍhaṃ sītaṃ unhaṃ jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo aggasamphasso dandasaṃphasso satthasaṃphasso⁶ nāti pi naṃ⁷ mittā pi⁸ saṅgama samāgama rosentī⁹.

Abhinibbattiyā āvuso satī idam dukkhaṃ pāṭikaṇḍhaṃ. 3 Anabhinibbattiyā⁹ āvuso satī idam sukhaṃ¹⁰ pāṭikaṇḍhaṃ na sītaṃ na unhaṃ na jighacchā na pipāsā na uccāro na passāvo na aggasamphasso na dandasaṃphasso na¹ satthasaṃphasso³ nāti pi naṃ⁶ mittā pi⁷ saṅgama samāgama na rosentī.

Anabhinibbattiyā¹ āvuso satī idam sukhaṃ³ pāṭikaṇḍhaṃ ti.

LXVI

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharati Nālakagūmake¹⁴. Atha kho Sāmaṇḍakāni paribbājako yenāyaṃ Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhīm sammodi po⁵. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sāmaṇḍakāni¹⁶ paribbājako āyasm-

omitted by T M₇. M. Ph. sara throughout.

³ Ph. Sāmaṇḍako. ⁴ omitted by T M₆ M₇.

⁵ M. T. M₆ satta ⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

⁷ M₆ adds naṃ.

⁸ T. dukkhaṃ roseṇāgarāyenti na and it omits the following phrase M₆ M₇ have dukkhaṃ ti rosentī.

⁹ M₆ abhi = T. M₇ dukkhaṃ

omitted by M₆, M. T. satta

M₆ M₇ na anabhi¹⁰ T. na danabhi (sic)

¹¹ T. M₆ M₇ dukkhaṃ ¹² T. M₆ M₇ Nālagūmake.

¹³ M. Ph. S. in full. ¹⁴ Ph. lā

mantam Sāriputtam etad avoca 'kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta
imasmim dhammavinaye sukham kim dukkhan' ti?²

2 Anabhinati¹ kho āvuso imasmim dhammavinaye¹ dukkhā,
akkhirati sukhā

Anabhinatiyā āvuso satī idam dukkham pāṭikankham
gacchanto pi sukham sātā nādhigacchati, tīto pi
nisinno pi sayāno² pi gāmagato pi aiañña-
gato³ pi³ rukkhāmūlagato³ pi³ suññāgāmagato
pi abbhokāsagato pi bhikkhumajjhagato pi sukham
sātā nādhigacchati

Anabhinatiyā āvuso satī idam dukkham pāṭikankham

3 Abhinatiyā⁴ āvuso satī idam sukham pāṭikankham
gacchanto pi sukham sātā adhigacchati⁵, tīto pi
nisinno pi sayāno pi gāmagato pi aiañña-
gato pi rukkhāmūlagato pi suññāgāmagato pi ..
abbhokāsagato pi bhikkhumajjhagato pi sukham sātā
adhigacchati

Abhinatiyā āvuso satī idam sukham pāṭikankham ti

LXVII.

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno
mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim⁶ yena Nalakapānam⁷
nāma Kosalānam nigamo tad avasaṁ Tatīa sudam Bha-
gavā Nalakapāne⁷ viharatī Palāsavane Tena kho pana
samayena Bhagavā tadah' uposathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto
nisinno hotī Atha kho Bhagavā bahu-d-eva rattim bhikkhū⁸
dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā
sampahamsetvā tunhībhūtam tunhībhūtam⁹ bhikkhusaṅgham
anuviloketvā āyasmantam Sāriputtam āmantesi 'vigata-
thīnamiddho kho Sāriputta bhikkhusaṅgho, patibhātu tam¹⁰

¹ Ph vinaye ² M₆ sāno

³ omitted by T M₇ ⁴ T M₇ anabhi^o

⁵ T gacchati, M₇ nādhī^o adhi^o ⁶ omitted by T

⁷ M₆ M₇ Nal^o, T Nālaka^o

⁸ M Ph bhikkhūnam ⁹ omitted by M₆ M₇

¹⁰ T nam, M₆ patibhannam for pati^o tam

Sāriputta bhikkhunam dhammikathā piṭṭhi me āgilāyati tam aham āyamiṣṣāmi' ti. Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā catu gūṇam³ saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhmena passena siha seyyam kappesi pāde pādāṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaṁhāraṃ manasikarivā.

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhu āmantesi — Āvuso bhikkhavo⁴ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca —

3 Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā natthi kusalessu dhammesu hiri natthi ottappam natthi viriyam natthi paṇṇā natthi kusalessu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāmi⁵ yeva pāṭikankhā kusalessu dhammesu no vuddhi⁶. Seyyathā pi āvuso kālapakkhe⁷ andassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati hāyat' eva vappena, bāyati maṇḍalena, hāyati ābhāya, hāyati ārohaparipāhena evam eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalessu dhammesu hiri natthi ottappam natthi viriyam natthi paṇṇā natthi kusalessu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati hāmi⁵ yeva pāṭikankhā kusalessu dhammesu no vuddhi⁶. Assaddho parisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etam, ahuriko parisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etam anottappi parisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etam kassito parisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etam dappanño parisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etam kodhano⁸ parisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etam upanāhi parisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etam, pāpiccho parisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etam pāpamitto parisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etam micchādittuko parisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etam.

4. Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā natthi kusalessu dhammesu hiri natthi⁹ ottappam natthi viriyam natthi

M₆ dhamma M₇ dhammiya k^o T M₆ M. agi

³ T M₆ M₇ catugguṇam. ⁴ M. 'va

⁵ S parihāni ⁶ S. vuddhi.

⁷ M. S kāla M₆ 'pakkhe 'va.

⁸ missing in T down to Yassa kassaci.

⁹ T M₆ M₇ pe.

paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā rattī vā divaso vā āgacchatī, vuddhi¹ yeva pāṭikankhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihaṇī² Seyyathā pi āvuso junhapakkhe³ candassa yā rattī vā divaso vā āgacchatī, vaddhat' eva vannena, vaddhatī mandalena, vaddhatī ābhāya, vaddhatī ārohaparimāhena evam eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hīni atthi ottappam atthi viriyam atthi . paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā rattī vā divaso vā āgacchatī, vuddhi⁴ yeva pāṭikankhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihaṇī⁵ Saddho purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etam, hīnā purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etam, ottappī purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etam, ādaddhaviṇṇo purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etam, paññavā purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etam, akkodhano purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etam, anupānāhi purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etam, appiccho purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etam, kalyānamitto purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etam, sammādiṭṭhiko purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etan ti⁶

5 Atha kho Bhagavā paccutthāya⁷ āyasmantam Sāriputtam āmantesi

Sādhu sādhu⁸ Sāriputta, yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hīni natthi ottappam natthi viriyam natthi paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā rattī vā divaso vā āgacchatī, hīni yeva pāṭikankhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi⁹ Seyyathā pi Sāriputta kālapakkhe¹⁰ candassa yā rattī vā divaso vā āgacchatī, hāyat' eva vannena, hāyatī mandalena, hāyatī ābhāya, hāyatī ārohaparimāhena evam eva kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu pe¹¹ paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa¹² yā rattī vā divaso

¹ S vuddhi ² M Ph S pāri°

³ T punha° ⁴ S vuddhi, M Ph pāripuri

⁵ S pāri° throughout, M Ph pāri° and pari°

⁶ omitted by S ⁷ T paccupatthāya. ⁸ omitted by M,

⁹ S vuddhi throughout ¹⁰ M Ph S kāla°

¹¹ M la, Ph pa ¹² S pe || Assaddho, Ph Assaddho, M tassa yā r° vā di° vā | la | no vuddhi

vā āgacchati hūni yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu
 no vuddhi Assaddho parisapuggalo ti Sāriputta pari
 hānam etaṃ ahiriko anottappi kusito dup
 paṇo kodhano npanāhi pāpiccho p¹
 pamitto micchādiṭṭhiko parisapuggalo ti Sāriputta
 parihānam etaṃ Yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā attlu
 kusalesu dhammesu hiri attlu ottappam attlu
 viriyam attlu paṇūā attlu ku alesu dhammesu tassa
 yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā
 kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni Seyyatha pi Sāriputta
 juphapakkho² candassa yā ratti va diva o vā āgacchati
 vadḍhiat eva vappena vadḍhati maṇḍalena vadḍhati
 ābhūya, vadḍhiati ārolaparimāhena evam eva kho Sāriputta
 yassa kassaci vaddhiā attlu kusalesu dhammesu hiri attlu
 ottappam attlu viriyam attlu paṇuā attlu
 kusalesu dhammesu tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati
 vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā ku alesu dhammesu no parihāni
 Saddho parisapuggalo ti Sāriputta aparihānam etaṃ hiri
 mā ottappi āradhaviṇyo paṇuā
 ukkodhano anupanāhi appiccho kaljunaṃitto
 sammādiṭṭhiko parisapuggalo ti Sāriputta aparihānam
 etaṃ ti

LXVIII

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nalakaṇḍa³ vibharati lala
 savane Tenn kho pana samayeṃ Bhagavā tadulū upa-
 satho bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinnō hoti Atha kho
 Bhagavā hahu d eva⁴ rattiṃ⁵ bhikkhū⁶ dhammāya kathāya
 sandassetvā sammādiṭṭevā samuttojetvā sampahamsetvā tun-
 hībūtāṃ tuṇhībūtāṃ⁷ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuvoketvā
 āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi vigatathānaṃiddho kho
 Sāriputta bhikkhusaṅgho paṭibbātu⁸ taṃ Sāriputta bhik

T puṇṇa Ph. continues po 1 sammādiṭṭhiko

¹ T M₆, M₇ Nalaka ⁴ omitted by T

⁵ M ratti ⁶ Ph bhikkhūnam

⁷ omitted by Ph. T M₇ ⁸ T pari

khūnam dhammikathā, piṭṭhi me āgilāyati, tam aham āyamissāmī' ti 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato paccassosi Atha kho Bhagavā catugunam¹ saṃghātīm paññāpetvā dakkhinena² passena sihaseyyam kappesi pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno utthāna-saññam manasikarītvā

2 Tattha kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi³ Āvuso bhikkhavo⁴ ti Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca —

3 Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī natthi ottappam natthi viiyyam natthi . . . sotāva-dhānam natthi dhammadhāianā natthi atthupaparikkhā natthi dhammānudhammapatipatti natthi appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā iatti vā divaso vā āgacchatī, hāni⁵ yeva pāṭikankhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi Seyyathā pi āvuso kālāpakke⁶ candassa yā iatti vā divaso vā āgacchatī, hāyat' eva vannena, hāyati mandalena hāyati ābhāya, hāyati āhapaṇināhena evam eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī natthi . . . ottappam natthi viiyyam natthi paññā natthi sotāvadhānam⁷ natthi⁷ dhammadhāianā natthi . . . atthupaparikkhā natthi dhammānudhammapatipatti natthi⁸ . . . appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā iatti vā divaso vā āgacchatī, hāni yeva pāṭikankhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi

4 Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī atthi ottappam atthi viiyyam atthi paññā atthi sotāvadhānam atthi dhammadhāianā atthi atthupaparikkhā atthi dhammānudhammapatipatti atthi appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā iatti vā divaso vā āgacchatī, vuddhi yeva pāṭikankhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāmi Seyyathā pi āvuso

¹ T catuggunam, M₆ M₇ catuggunam

² T pada° ³ T M₆ M₇ continue Yassa kassaci

⁴ M₆ °ve ⁵ M Ph parihāmi

⁶ M S kālā° ⁷ omitted by Ph

⁸ T M₇ add avadhānam natthi

juphapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati,
 vaḍḍhat' eva vaṇṇena vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena vaḍḍhati
 ābhāya vaḍḍhati ārohaparipāhena evam eva kho āvuso
 yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu hiri atthi
 ottappam atthi viriyam atthi paṇṇā atthi
 sotāvadhānam atthi dhammadhāraṇā atthi
 atthupaparikkhā atthi dhammānudhammapaṭipatti atthi
 appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu tassa yā ratti
 vā divaso vā āgacchati vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu
 dhammesu no parihāni ti.

5 Atha kho Bhagavā paccutṭhaya āyasmantaṃ Sāri
 puttam āmantesi —

Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā
 natthi kusalesu dhammesu hiri natthi ottappam
 natthi viriyam natthi paṇṇā natthi sotāva
 dhānam natthi dhammadhāraṇā natthi atthupa
 parikkhā natthi dhammānudhammapaṭipatti natthi
 appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu tassa yā ratti vā
 divaso vā āgacchati hāni yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu
 dhammesu no vuddhi. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta kālapakkhe
 candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati hāyat' eva
 vaṇṇena hāyati maṇḍalena hāyati ābhāya hāyati āroha
 paripāhena evam eva kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā
 natthi kusalesu dhammesu pe³ appamādo natthi
 kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati
 hāni yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi.
 Yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu,
 hiri atthi ottappam atthi viriyam atthi sotā
 vadhānam atthi dhammadhāraṇā atthi atthupa
 parikkhā atthi dhammānudhammapaṭipatti atthi
 appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu tassa yā ratti vā
 divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu
 dhammesu no parihāni. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta juphapakkhe
 candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati vaḍḍhat' eva

vannena, vaddhati mandalena, vaddhati ābhāya, vaddhati ārohaparināhena evam eva kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu pe¹ appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā iatti vā divaso vā āgacchatī, vuddhi yeva pāṭikankhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihānī ti

LXIX

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapindikassa ārāme Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū pacchābhattam pindapātapatikantā upatthānasālāyam sannissinnā sannipatitā anekavhiṭam tīracchānakatham anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathīdam iṇṇakatham corakatham mahāmattakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham sayanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham nātīkatham yānakatham gāmakatham nīgamakatham nagarīkatham janapadakatham itthīkatham² sūnīkatham³ vāsīkākatham kumbhatthānakatham pubbapetakatham nānattakatham lokakkhāyīkam samuddakkhāyīkam⁴ itī bhavūbhavakatham itī⁴ vā⁴ tī⁴

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam patissallānā vuttūto yen' upatthānasālā ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā paññatte āsane nisīdi Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesī 'kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannissinnā, kā ca pana vo antaīākathā vippakatā'⁵ tī² 'Idha mayam bhante pacchābhattam pindapātapatikantā upatthānasālāyam sannissinnā sannipatitā anekavhiṭam tīracchānakatham anuyuttā viharāma, seyyathīdam iṇṇakatham corakatham pe⁶ itī bhavūbhavakatham itī vā' tī 'Na kho pan' etam⁷ bhikkhave tumhākam⁷ patīupam

¹ M la, Ph pa ² M Ph add puṇisakatham

³ M Ph suā^o ⁴ omitted by M₆

⁵ M T M₆ M₇ 'okathā ⁶ M Ph pa

⁷ T M₆ tam instead of pan' etam

kulaputtānaṃ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ
yaṃ tumhe anekavihitaṃ tiracchānākathaṃ anayuttā vi
hareyyātha seyyathidaṃ rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahā
mattakathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ vuddhakathaṃ
annakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ sayanākathaṃ
mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ nātikathaṃ yānākathaṃ gāma
kathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapadakathaṃ itthi
kathaṃ¹ sūrakathaṃ² visikkhākathaṃ kumbhattāṭṭhanākathaṃ
pubbapetakathaṃ nānattakathaṃ lokakkhūyikaṃ samud
dakkhūyikaṃ itī bhavaḥbhavakathaṃ itī vā. Dasa yimāni³
bhikkhave kathāvatthūni. Katamāni dasa?

3 Appicchakathā⁴ santutthikathā pavivokakathā⁵ asaṃ
saggakathā virivārambbakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā
panuḍakathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñānadassanakathā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa kathāvatthūni.

4. Imesaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave dasaṇṇaṃ kathāvatthū
naṃ⁶ upādāyupādāya⁷ kathaṃ⁸ kathēyyātha imesaṃ pi
candimasuriyānaṃ evaṃvabiddhikānaṃ evaṃmahānubhū
vānaṃ tejasā tejaṃ pariyaḍiyeyyātha⁹ ko pana vādo
aññatutthiyaṇaṃ¹⁰ pariḥhājakānaṃ ti.

LXX¹¹

1 Dasa yimāni bhikkhave pāsamsāni¹² thānāni. Kata
māni dasa?

— — — —

M. saddhāya omitted by M₆. T *yyatha.

² M. *alde* parisakathaṃ. ³ M. Ph. *su-a*

⁴ T M₇ imāni

⁵ T M₆ M₇ have seyyathidaṃ before appiccha

⁶ T driveka ⁷ T *nā. ⁸ T upādāya.

T M₆ M₇ kathaṃ

M₆ M₇ bhāseyyātha T bhāseyyātha. M₈ tejasā.

⁹ T M₆ M₇ add samapabrūhmaṇānaṃ.

¹¹ M. Ph. S repeat the introductory phrases as in LVIX
putting po (M la, Ph pa) after mahāmattakathaṃ M. Ph
have ti after itī vā and continue Dasa yimāni whereas
S. repeats also the other phrases also here putting po after
corakathaṃ in the first place and after rājakathaṃ at the
repetition ¹² T pa and pā

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca appiccho hoti appicchakathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattā hoti Appiccho¹ bhikkhu appicchakathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattā ti pāsamsam etam thānam Attanā ca santuṭṭho hoti santuṭṭhikathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattā hoti Santuṭṭho bhikkhu santuṭṭhikathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattā ti pāsamsam etam thānam Attanā ca pavivitto hoti pavivekakathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattā hoti Pavivitto bhikkhu pavivekakathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattā ti pāsamsam etam thānam Attanā ca asamsaṭṭho hoti asamsaggakathaṃ² ca bhikkhūnam kattā hoti Asamsaṭṭho bhikkhu asamsaggakathaṃ² ca bhikkhūnam kattā ti pāsamsam etam thānam Attanā ca āiaddhaviṇṇo hoti viṇṇāmbhakathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattā hoti Āiaddhaviṇṇo bhikkhu viṇṇāmbhakathaṃ ca³ bhikkhūnam kattā ti pāsamsam etam thānam Attanā ca silasampanno hoti silasampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattā hoti Silasampanno bhikkhu silasampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattā ti pāsamsam etam thānam Attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattā hoti Samādhisampanno bhikkhu samādhisampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattā ti pāsamsam etam thānam Attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattā hoti Paññāsampanno bhikkhu paññāsampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattā ti pāsamsam etam thānam Attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattā hoti Vimuttisampanno bhikkhu vimuttisampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattā ti pāsamsam etam thānam Attanā ca vimuttiñānadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñānadassanasampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattā hoti Vimuttiñānadassanasampanno bhikkhu vimuttiñānadassanasampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattā ti pāsamsam etam thānam

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa pāsamsāni thānāni ti

Yamakavaggo³ sattamo⁴.

Tatr'⁵ uddānam

¹ 'S adds ca, and so in every similar case

² M Ph S asamsaṭṭha° ³ Ph Vaggo

⁴ M Ph S dutiyo ⁵ S tass'.

Avijjā taṇhā niṭṭhā ca avecca dve sukhāni ca
Na|akapāne dve vuttā³ kathāvatthu⁴ apare dve⁵ ti⁶

I X X I

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jeta
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhu
āmantesi — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante⁷ ti te bhikkhū
Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca —

2. Sampannasīla bhikkhave viharatha⁸ sampannapāti
molkhā, pātimokkhasamvarasamvutā viharatha ācāragoca
ra⁹sampannā anumattesu⁹ vajesu bhayadassāvino samā
dāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesu. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave
bhikkhu ‘abrahmacārīnaṃ piyo o’assaṃ manāpo ca garu
ca bhāvanīyo ca’ ti, silesvev’ assa paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ
cetosamatham anuyutto anurākatajjhāno¹⁰ vipassanāya sam
annāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave
bhikkhu labhi assaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagīlanapacca
yabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ¹¹ ti silesvev’ assa paripurakārī
ajjhataṃ cetosamatham anuyutto anurākatajjhāno vipassa
nāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ Ākaṅkheyya
ce bhikkhave bhikkhu yesāhaṃ paribhujāmi cīvarapiṇḍa
pātasenāsanagīlanapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ tesam
te¹² kārā mahapphalā assu mahānissama¹³ ti, silesvev’ assa
pe¹⁴ brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ Ākaṅkheyya ce

M₆ M₇ ava.

S¹ nena T kampana M₇ kampena M₆ katame pana.

² M₇ vutta S. ca. ³ T vatthukatha, T M₆ M₇ kathā.

⁴ M. Ph. duva. ⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. Ph. bhaddanta. ⁷ M₆ vihareyyātha.

⁸ S. anu⁸ S. vi.

omitted by Ph M₇ S. paripūr⁹ alwa⁹ys.

¹⁰ M. Ph. ‘tajjhāno M₆ ‘tajjhāno throughout T ‘thajjhāno

¹¹ Ph. vo ¹² M. Ph. pa omitted by S.

bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ye 'me¹ petā ñātisālohita kālakatā²
 pasannacittā³ anussaranti, tesam tam mahapphalam assa
 mahānisamsan' tī, silesvev⁴ assa⁵ pe⁵ biūhetā
 suññāgāīānam Ākankheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'san-
 tuṭṭho assam itaritaracīvarapindapātasenāsanagilānapacca-
 yabhesajjaparikkhānenā' tī, silesvev' assa⁶ pe⁵
 biūhetā suññāgāīānam Ākankheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu
 'khamo assaṃ sītassa unhassa jghacchāya⁶ pipāsāya dam-
 samakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassānam⁷ duruttānam dui-
 āgatānam vacanapathānam uppannānam sūrikkānam
 vedanānam dukkhānam tippānam⁸ kharānam⁹ kaṭukānam
 asātānam⁹ amanāpānam pānabhaiānam adbhūtasakajātiko¹⁰
 assan' tī, silesvev' assa¹¹ pe¹¹ . biūhetā suññāgāīā-
 nam Ākankheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'aratnatisaho¹²
 assam, na ca mam aratnatī¹³ saheyya, uppannam aratira-
 tīm¹⁴ abhībhuyya abhībhuyya¹⁵ vihareyyan' tī, silesvev' assa¹⁶
 pe¹⁶ biūhetā suññāgāīānam Ākankheyya ce
 bhikkhave bhikkhu 'bhayabheravasaho assam, na ca mam
 bhayabheravo saheyya, uppannam bhayabheravāṃ abhī-
 bhuyya abhībhuyya¹⁷ vihareyyan' tī, silesvev' assa¹⁸ pe¹⁸
 biūhetā suññāgāīānam Ākankheyya ce bhikkhave
 bhikkhu 'catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam¹⁷ dittha-
 dhammasukhavahārānam nikāmalābhī assam akicchalābhī
 akasīralābhī' tī, silesvev' assa¹⁸ . pe¹⁸ biūhetā suññā-
 gāīānam Ākankheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'āsavānam
 khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva

¹ omitted by S ² M Ph kālankatā

³ T pasannā cittam

⁴ T M₆ M₇ add paripūrakārī, M₇ omits pe

⁵ M Ph pa, omitted by S ⁶ M₇ di°

⁷ M₇ °suṇa°, M °sarīsapa°, Ph °sarīsappa°

⁸ M tippānam ⁹ T M₇ asa°, S sā°

¹⁰ T °vāsīka°, M₆ °vāsika°

¹¹ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇ S

¹² Ph aratīsaho ¹³ Ph T M₆ M₇ aratī

¹⁴ M Ph T M₆ M₇ aratīm ¹⁵ omitted by T. M₇ S.

¹⁶ M la, Ph pa, omitted by S ¹⁷ S ābhī°

¹⁸ M la, Ph pa, omitted by M₆ S

dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā npasampajja vihareyyan'
ti silessev' assa paripūrakāri ayhattam cetosamatham anu-
yutto anirūkatayhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūheta
sūññāgārīnam

Sampannasīlā bhikkhave viharatha sampannapātimokkhā,
pātimokkhasamparasavutā viharatha ācāragocarasaṃpan-
nā, anumattesu rajjesu bhayadassāvino samādhāya sikkhatha
ekkhāpadesū ti itī yan tam vuttam' idam etam paṭicca
vuttan ti

I XXII

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharatī Mahā-
vane Kūṭāgūrasālāyaṃ sambabulehi abhiññātehi abhiññā-
tehi therehi sāvakehi saddham āyasmatā ca Oālena,⁴
āyasmatā ca Upacālena,⁵ āyasmatā ca Kakkāṭeṇa,⁶ āyas-
matā ca Kalimbhena,⁷ āyasmatā ca Nikāṭeṇa,⁸ āyasmatā
ca Kaṭṭhasahena,⁹ aññelu ca abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi
sāvakehi saddhiṃ.

2 Tena kho pana samayena sambabulā abhiññāntā
abhiññāntā Licchavi bhaddreḷu⁹ bhaddreḷu⁹ yānehi cara-
purāya¹⁰ uccāsaddā mahāsaddā Mahāvanam ayyogāhanti
Bhagavantam dassanāya. Atha kho tesam āyasantānaṃ
otad ahoṃ ime kho sambabulā abhiññāntā abhiññāntā
Licchavi bhaddreḷu⁹ bhaddreḷu⁹ yānehi carapurāya uccā-
saddā mahāsaddā Mahāvanam ayyogāhanti Bhagavantam
dassanāya saddakāṇṭakā kho pana jhānā vuttā¹¹ Bha-
gavatā yan nūna mayam yena Gosāṅgasālavanadāyo¹²

S. anu S. vi. 3 M₆ vuttan ti (end)

⁴ S. Pā and Upapā throughout.

⁵ M. Ph Kakkāṭ throughout.

⁶ T M₇ Kāṭ throughout M₆ Kalimmena.

⁷ T M₇ Kāṭeṇa. ⁸ T Kaṭṭhasahena M₆ Kaṭṭhasahena.

⁹ T M₆ bhaddreḷu.

M. Ph. parapurāya M₆ capurāya S. paramparāya
throughout.

T ne carapurapurāya (sic)

T jhānapattā M₇ jhānapattā. 3 T dayo

ten' upasankameyyāma, tattha mayam appasaddā appakinnā¹ phāsu vihareyyāmā ti.

3 Atha kho te ājasanto² yena Gosingasālanadāyo ten' upasankamimsu. Tattha te ājasanto appasaddā appakinnā phāsu viharanti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'kaham nu kho bhikkhave Cālo, kham Upacālo, kham Kakkāṭo, kham Kalimbho, kham Nikaṭo³ kham Kaṭissaho⁴, kham nu kho te bhikkhave therā sāvakā gatā' ti⁵ 'Idha bhante tesam ājasantānam etad aho si⁶ me kho sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī bhadrehi⁷ bhadrehi⁸ jānehi carapuiyā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhanti Bhagavantam dassanāya, saddakantakā kho pana⁹ jhānā vuttā¹⁰ Bhagavatā, yaṃ nūna mayam yena Gosingasālanadāya ten' upasankameyyāma¹¹, tattha mayam appasaddā¹² appakinnā phāsu vihareyyāmā ti. Atha kho te¹³ bhante ājasanto yena Gosingasālanadāyo ten' upasankamimsu. Tattha te ājasanto appasaddā appakinnā phāsu viharanti' ti.

4. Sādhū sādhū bhikkhave Yathā te¹⁴ mahāsāvakā sammā vyākaramānā¹⁵ vyākareyyum. Saddakantakā hi bhikkhave jhānā vuttā mayā. Dasa yime bhikkhave kaṇṭakā. Katame dasa?

5 Pavivekā āmaṣṣa saṅgāṃkā āmatā kaṇṭako. Asubhanimittānuyogam¹⁶ anuyuttassa subhanimittānuyogo¹⁷ kaṇṭako. Indriyesu guttadāriyassa viśukadassanaṃ kaṇṭako. Brahmacaṇḍiyyassa mātugāṃopavicāro¹⁸ kaṇṭako. Patha-

¹ M. Ph. appā° *throughout*

² M. *inserts* la, Ph. pa

³ Ph. Nikaṭo, T. M₇ *omit* kham Ni°

⁴ M₆ Kahi° ⁵ T. M₆ bhaddehi

⁶ *omitted by* M. S.

⁷ T. vuttā ⁸ T. °yyama

⁹ *omitted by* T. ¹⁰ *omitted by* S.

¹¹ M₆ bhante, T. M₇ bhante 'va

¹² M. byākamonā (*sic*), Ph. byākānaṃ

¹³ T. °nimittayogam

¹⁴ T. subhayoganimittānuyogā

¹⁵ M. Ph. °gāṃupavicāro, S. °upacāro

massa jhānassa saddo kaṇṭako Dutiyassa jhānassa vitakkavicārā kaṇṭako Tatiyassa³ jhānassa pīti kaṇṭako⁴ Catutthassa jhānassa a sāsapaṣṣāṣā kaṇṭako Saṇṇave dayitaṇirodhasamāpattiya⁵ saṇṇā ca vedanā ca kaṇṭako⁶ Rūgo kaṇṭako Doso kaṇṭako Moho kaṇṭako⁷

Akaṇṭakā bhikkhavo viharatha nikkaṇṭakā⁸ bhikkhavo viharatha akaṇṭakanikkaṇṭakā⁹ bhikkhavo viharatha. Akaṇṭakā¹ bhikkhavo arabanto nikkaṇṭakā bhikkhavo arabanto² akaṇṭakanikkaṇṭakā³ bhikkhavo arabanto ti⁴

LXXIII

1 Dasa yamo¹⁵ bhikkhavo dhammā¹⁶ iṭṭhā kantaṃ man paṃ dullabhā lokasmim Katamo dasa¹⁷

2 Bhogū¹⁸ iṭṭhā kantaṃ manāpa dullabhā lokasmim Vanno iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmim Ārogyam iṭṭham kantaṃ manāpaṃ dullabham lokasmim Silāni¹⁹ iṭṭhāni kantaṃ manāpāni dullabhāni lokasmim Brahmacarīyaṃ iṭṭham kantaṃ manāpaṃ dullabham lokasmim Mittā iṭṭhā kantaṃ manāpā dullabhā lokasmim Bahusaccam iṭṭham kantaṃ manāpaṃ dullabham lokasmim Paṇṇā iṭṭhā kantaṃ manāpā dullabhā lokasmim Dhammā²⁰ iṭṭhā kantaṃ manāpā dullabhā lokasmim Saggū²¹ iṭṭhā kantaṃ manāpā dullabhā lokasmim.

T continues vitakkavicārakaṇṭhako (sic) catutthassa and so on M. Ph. S. kā

³ V₆ M₇ omit this phrase. ⁴ V S. kā

⁵ T¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵ ⁶⁶ ⁶⁷ ⁶⁸ ⁶⁹ ⁷⁰ ⁷¹ ⁷² ⁷³ ⁷⁴ ⁷⁵ ⁷⁶ ⁷⁷ ⁷⁸ ⁷⁹ ⁸⁰ ⁸¹ ⁸² ⁸³ ⁸⁴ ⁸⁵ ⁸⁶ ⁸⁷ ⁸⁸ ⁸⁹ ⁹⁰ ⁹¹ ⁹² ⁹³ ⁹⁴ ⁹⁵ ⁹⁶ ⁹⁷ ⁹⁸ ⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰ ¹⁰¹ ¹⁰² ¹⁰³ ¹⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁹ ¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹ ¹¹² ¹¹³ ¹¹⁴ ¹¹⁵ ¹¹⁶ ¹¹⁷ ¹¹⁸ ¹¹⁹ ¹²⁰ ¹²¹ ¹²² ¹²³ ¹²⁴ ¹²⁵ ¹²⁶ ¹²⁷ ¹²⁸ ¹²⁹ ¹³⁰ ¹³¹ ¹³² ¹³³ ¹³⁴ ¹³⁵ ¹³⁶ ¹³⁷ ¹³⁸ ¹³⁹ ¹⁴⁰ ¹⁴¹ ¹⁴² ¹⁴³ ¹⁴⁴ ¹⁴⁵ ¹⁴⁶ ¹⁴⁷ ¹⁴⁸ ¹⁴⁹ ¹⁵⁰ ¹⁵¹ ¹⁵² ¹⁵³ ¹⁵⁴ ¹⁵⁵ ¹⁵⁶ ¹⁵⁷ ¹⁵⁸ ¹⁵⁹ ¹⁶⁰ ¹⁶¹ ¹⁶² ¹⁶³ ¹⁶⁴ ¹⁶⁵ ¹⁶⁶ ¹⁶⁷ ¹⁶⁸ ¹⁶⁹ ¹⁷⁰ ¹⁷¹ ¹⁷² ¹⁷³ ¹⁷⁴ ¹⁷⁵ ¹⁷⁶ ¹⁷⁷ ¹⁷⁸ ¹⁷⁹ ¹⁸⁰ ¹⁸¹ ¹⁸² ¹⁸³ ¹⁸⁴ ¹⁸⁵ ¹⁸⁶ ¹⁸⁷ ¹⁸⁸ ¹⁸⁹ ¹⁹⁰ ¹⁹¹ ¹⁹² ¹⁹³ ¹⁹⁴ ¹⁹⁵ ¹⁹⁶ ¹⁹⁷ ¹⁹⁸ ¹⁹⁹ ²⁰⁰ ²⁰¹ ²⁰² ²⁰³ ²⁰⁴ ²⁰⁵ ²⁰⁶ ²⁰⁷ ²⁰⁸ ²⁰⁹ ²¹⁰ ²¹¹ ²¹² ²¹³ ²¹⁴ ²¹⁵ ²¹⁶ ²¹⁷ ²¹⁸ ²¹⁹ ²²⁰ ²²¹ ²²² ²²³ ²²⁴ ²²⁵ ²²⁶ ²²⁷ ²²⁸ ²²⁹ ²³⁰ ²³¹ ²³² ²³³ ²³⁴ ²³⁵ ²³⁶ ²³⁷ ²³⁸ ²³⁹ ²⁴⁰ ²⁴¹ ²⁴² ²⁴³ ²⁴⁴ ²⁴⁵ ²⁴⁶ ²⁴⁷ ²⁴⁸ ²⁴⁹ ²⁵⁰ ²⁵¹ ²⁵² ²⁵³ ²⁵⁴ ²⁵⁵ ²⁵⁶ ²⁵⁷ ²⁵⁸ ²⁵⁹ ²⁶⁰ ²⁶¹ ²⁶² ²⁶³ ²⁶⁴ ²⁶⁵ ²⁶⁶ ²⁶⁷ ²⁶⁸ ²⁶⁹ ²⁷⁰ ²⁷¹ ²⁷² ²⁷³ ²⁷⁴ ²⁷⁵ ²⁷⁶ ²⁷⁷ ²⁷⁸ ²⁷⁹ ²⁸⁰ ²⁸¹ ²⁸² ²⁸³ ²⁸⁴ ²⁸⁵ ²⁸⁶ ²⁸⁷ ²⁸⁸ ²⁸⁹ ²⁹⁰ ²⁹¹ ²⁹² ²⁹³ ²⁹⁴ ²⁹⁵ ²⁹⁶ ²⁹⁷ ²⁹⁸ ²⁹⁹ ³⁰⁰ ³⁰¹ ³⁰² ³⁰³ ³⁰⁴ ³⁰⁵ ³⁰⁶ ³⁰⁷ ³⁰⁸ ³⁰⁹ ³¹⁰ ³¹¹ ³¹² ³¹³ ³¹⁴ ³¹⁵ ³¹⁶ ³¹⁷ ³¹⁸ ³¹⁹ ³²⁰ ³²¹ ³²² ³²³ ³²⁴ ³²⁵ ³²⁶ ³²⁷ ³²⁸ ³²⁹ ³³⁰ ³³¹ ³³² ³³³ ³³⁴ ³³⁵ ³³⁶ ³³⁷ ³³⁸ ³³⁹ ³⁴⁰ ³⁴¹ ³⁴² ³⁴³ ³⁴⁴ ³⁴⁵ ³⁴⁶ ³⁴⁷ ³⁴⁸ ³⁴⁹ ³⁵⁰ ³⁵¹ ³⁵² ³⁵³ ³⁵⁴ ³⁵⁵ ³⁵⁶ ³⁵⁷ ³⁵⁸ ³⁵⁹ ³⁶⁰ ³⁶¹ ³⁶² ³⁶³ ³⁶⁴ ³⁶⁵ ³⁶⁶ ³⁶⁷ ³⁶⁸ ³⁶⁹ ³⁷⁰ ³⁷¹ ³⁷² ³⁷³ ³⁷⁴ ³⁷⁵ ³⁷⁶ ³⁷⁷ ³⁷⁸ ³⁷⁹ ³⁸⁰ ³⁸¹ ³⁸² ³⁸³ ³⁸⁴ ³⁸⁵ ³⁸⁶ ³⁸⁷ ³⁸⁸ ³⁸⁹ ³⁹⁰ ³⁹¹ ³⁹² ³⁹³ ³⁹⁴ ³⁹⁵ ³⁹⁶ ³⁹⁷ ³⁹⁸ ³⁹⁹ ⁴⁰⁰ ⁴⁰¹ ⁴⁰² ⁴⁰³ ⁴⁰⁴ ⁴⁰⁵ ⁴⁰⁶ ⁴⁰⁷ ⁴⁰⁸ ⁴⁰⁹ ⁴¹⁰ ⁴¹¹ ⁴¹² ⁴¹³ ⁴¹⁴ ⁴¹⁵ ⁴¹⁶ ⁴¹⁷ ⁴¹⁸ ⁴¹⁹ ⁴²⁰ ⁴²¹ ⁴²² ⁴²³ ⁴²⁴ ⁴²⁵ ⁴²⁶ ⁴²⁷ ⁴²⁸ ⁴²⁹ ⁴³⁰ ⁴³¹ ⁴³² ⁴³³ ⁴³⁴ ⁴³⁵ ⁴³⁶ ⁴³⁷ ⁴³⁸ ⁴³⁹ ⁴⁴⁰ ⁴⁴¹ ⁴⁴² ⁴⁴³ ⁴⁴⁴ ⁴⁴⁵ ⁴⁴⁶ ⁴⁴⁷ ⁴⁴⁸ ⁴⁴⁹ ⁴⁵⁰ ⁴⁵¹ ⁴⁵² ⁴⁵³ ⁴⁵⁴ ⁴⁵⁵ ⁴⁵⁶ ⁴⁵⁷ ⁴⁵⁸ ⁴⁵⁹ ⁴⁶⁰ ⁴⁶¹ ⁴⁶² ⁴⁶³ ⁴⁶⁴ ⁴⁶⁵ ⁴⁶⁶ ⁴⁶⁷ ⁴⁶⁸ ⁴⁶⁹ ⁴⁷⁰ ⁴⁷¹ ⁴⁷² ⁴⁷³ ⁴⁷⁴ ⁴⁷⁵ ⁴⁷⁶ ⁴⁷⁷ ⁴⁷⁸ ⁴⁷⁹ ⁴⁸⁰ ⁴⁸¹ ⁴⁸² ⁴⁸³ ⁴⁸⁴ ⁴⁸⁵ ⁴⁸⁶ ⁴⁸⁷ ⁴⁸⁸ ⁴⁸⁹ ⁴⁹⁰ ⁴⁹¹ ⁴⁹² ⁴⁹³ ⁴⁹⁴ ⁴⁹⁵ ⁴⁹⁶ ⁴⁹⁷ ⁴⁹⁸ ⁴⁹⁹ ⁵⁰⁰ ⁵⁰¹ ⁵⁰² ⁵⁰³ ⁵⁰⁴ ⁵⁰⁵ ⁵⁰⁶ ⁵⁰⁷ ⁵⁰⁸ ⁵⁰⁹ ⁵¹⁰ ⁵¹¹ ⁵¹² ⁵¹³ ⁵¹⁴ ⁵¹⁵ ⁵¹⁶ ⁵¹⁷ ⁵¹⁸ ⁵¹⁹ ⁵²⁰ ⁵²¹ ⁵²² ⁵²³ ⁵²⁴ ⁵²⁵ ⁵²⁶ ⁵²⁷ ⁵²⁸ ⁵²⁹ ⁵³⁰ ⁵³¹ ⁵³² ⁵³³ ⁵³⁴ ⁵³⁵ ⁵³⁶ ⁵³⁷ ⁵³⁸ ⁵³⁹ ⁵⁴⁰ ⁵⁴¹ ⁵⁴² ⁵⁴³ ⁵⁴⁴ ⁵⁴⁵ ⁵⁴⁶ ⁵⁴⁷ ⁵⁴⁸ ⁵⁴⁹ ⁵⁵⁰ ⁵⁵¹ ⁵⁵² ⁵⁵³ ⁵⁵⁴ ⁵⁵⁵ ⁵⁵⁶ ⁵⁵⁷ ⁵⁵⁸ ⁵⁵⁹ ⁵⁶⁰ ⁵⁶¹ ⁵⁶² ⁵⁶³ ⁵⁶⁴ ⁵⁶⁵ ⁵⁶⁶ ⁵⁶⁷ ⁵⁶⁸ ⁵⁶⁹ ⁵⁷⁰ ⁵⁷¹ ⁵⁷² ⁵⁷³ ⁵⁷⁴ ⁵⁷⁵ ⁵⁷⁶ ⁵⁷⁷ ⁵⁷⁸ ⁵⁷⁹ ⁵⁸⁰ ⁵⁸¹ ⁵⁸² ⁵⁸³ ⁵⁸⁴ ⁵⁸⁵ ⁵⁸⁶ ⁵⁸⁷ ⁵⁸⁸ ⁵⁸⁹ ⁵⁹⁰ ⁵⁹¹ ⁵⁹² ⁵⁹³ ⁵⁹⁴ ⁵⁹⁵ ⁵⁹⁶ ⁵⁹⁷ ⁵⁹⁸ ⁵⁹⁹ ⁶⁰⁰ ⁶⁰¹ ⁶⁰² ⁶⁰³ ⁶⁰⁴ ⁶⁰⁵ ⁶⁰⁶ ⁶⁰⁷ ⁶⁰⁸ ⁶⁰⁹ ⁶¹⁰ ⁶¹¹ ⁶¹² ⁶¹³ ⁶¹⁴ ⁶¹⁵ ⁶¹⁶ ⁶¹⁷ ⁶¹⁸ ⁶¹⁹ ⁶²⁰ ⁶²¹ ⁶²² ⁶²³ ⁶²⁴ ⁶²⁵ ⁶²⁶ ⁶²⁷ ⁶²⁸ ⁶²⁹ ⁶³⁰ ⁶³¹ ⁶³² ⁶³³ ⁶³⁴ ⁶³⁵ ⁶³⁶ ⁶³⁷ ⁶³⁸ ⁶³⁹ ⁶⁴⁰ ⁶⁴¹ ⁶⁴² ⁶⁴³ ⁶⁴⁴ ⁶⁴⁵ ⁶⁴⁶ ⁶⁴⁷ ⁶⁴⁸ ⁶⁴⁹ ⁶⁵⁰ ⁶⁵¹ ⁶⁵² ⁶⁵³ ⁶⁵⁴ ⁶⁵⁵ ⁶⁵⁶ ⁶⁵⁷ ⁶⁵⁸ ⁶⁵⁹ ⁶⁶⁰ ⁶⁶¹ ⁶⁶² ⁶⁶³ ⁶⁶⁴ ⁶⁶⁵ ⁶⁶⁶ ⁶⁶⁷ ⁶⁶⁸ ⁶⁶⁹ ⁶⁷⁰ ⁶⁷¹ ⁶⁷² ⁶⁷³ ⁶⁷⁴ ⁶⁷⁵ ⁶⁷⁶ ⁶⁷⁷ ⁶⁷⁸ ⁶⁷⁹ ⁶⁸⁰ ⁶⁸¹ ⁶⁸² ⁶⁸³ ⁶⁸⁴ ⁶⁸⁵ ⁶⁸⁶ ⁶⁸⁷ ⁶⁸⁸ ⁶⁸⁹ ⁶⁹⁰ ⁶⁹¹ ⁶⁹² ⁶⁹³ ⁶⁹⁴ ⁶⁹⁵ ⁶⁹⁶ ⁶⁹⁷ ⁶⁹⁸ ⁶⁹⁹ ⁷⁰⁰ ⁷⁰¹ ⁷⁰² ⁷⁰³ ⁷⁰⁴ ⁷⁰⁵ ⁷⁰⁶ ⁷⁰⁷ ⁷⁰⁸ ⁷⁰⁹ ⁷¹⁰ ⁷¹¹ ⁷¹² ⁷¹³ ⁷¹⁴ ⁷¹⁵ ⁷¹⁶ ⁷¹⁷ ⁷¹⁸ ⁷¹⁹ ⁷²⁰ ⁷²¹ ⁷²² ⁷²³ ⁷²⁴ ⁷²⁵ ⁷²⁶ ⁷²⁷ ⁷²⁸ ⁷²⁹ ⁷³⁰ ⁷³¹ ⁷³² ⁷³³ ⁷³⁴ ⁷³⁵ ⁷³⁶ ⁷³⁷ ⁷³⁸ ⁷³⁹ ⁷⁴⁰ ⁷⁴¹ ⁷⁴² ⁷⁴³ ⁷⁴⁴ ⁷⁴⁵ ⁷⁴⁶ ⁷⁴⁷ ⁷⁴⁸ ⁷⁴⁹ ⁷⁵⁰ ⁷⁵¹ ⁷⁵² ⁷⁵³ ⁷⁵⁴ ⁷⁵⁵ ⁷⁵⁶ ⁷⁵⁷ ⁷⁵⁸ ⁷⁵⁹ ⁷⁶⁰ ⁷⁶¹ ⁷⁶² ⁷⁶³ ⁷⁶⁴ ⁷⁶⁵ ⁷⁶⁶ ⁷⁶⁷ ⁷⁶⁸ ⁷⁶⁹ ⁷⁷⁰ ⁷⁷¹ ⁷⁷² ⁷⁷³ ⁷⁷⁴ ⁷⁷⁵ ⁷⁷⁶ ⁷⁷⁷ ⁷⁷⁸ ⁷⁷⁹ ⁷⁸⁰ ⁷⁸¹ ⁷⁸² ⁷⁸³ ⁷⁸⁴ ⁷⁸⁵ ⁷⁸⁶ ⁷⁸⁷ ⁷⁸⁸ ⁷⁸⁹ ⁷⁹⁰ ⁷⁹¹ ⁷⁹² ⁷⁹³ ⁷⁹⁴ ⁷⁹⁵ ⁷⁹⁶ ⁷⁹⁷ ⁷⁹⁸ ⁷⁹⁹ ⁸⁰⁰ ⁸⁰¹ ⁸⁰² ⁸⁰³ ⁸⁰⁴ ⁸⁰⁵ ⁸⁰⁶ ⁸⁰⁷ ⁸⁰⁸ ⁸⁰⁹ ⁸¹⁰ ⁸¹¹ ⁸¹² ⁸¹³ ⁸¹⁴ ⁸¹⁵ ⁸¹⁶ ⁸¹⁷ ⁸¹⁸ ⁸¹⁹ ⁸²⁰ ⁸²¹ ⁸²² ⁸²³ ⁸²⁴ ⁸²⁵ ⁸²⁶ ⁸²⁷ ⁸²⁸ ⁸²⁹ ⁸³⁰ ⁸³¹ ⁸³² ⁸³³ ⁸³⁴ ⁸³⁵ ⁸³⁶ ⁸³⁷ ⁸³⁸ ⁸³⁹ ⁸⁴⁰ ⁸⁴¹ ⁸⁴² ⁸⁴³ ⁸⁴⁴ ⁸⁴⁵ ⁸⁴⁶ ⁸⁴⁷ ⁸⁴⁸ ⁸⁴⁹ ⁸⁵⁰ ⁸⁵¹ ⁸⁵² ⁸⁵³ ⁸⁵⁴ ⁸⁵⁵ ⁸⁵⁶ ⁸⁵⁷ ⁸⁵⁸ ⁸⁵⁹ ⁸⁶⁰ ⁸⁶¹ ⁸⁶² ⁸⁶³ ⁸⁶⁴ ⁸⁶⁵ ⁸⁶⁶ ⁸⁶⁷ ⁸⁶⁸ ⁸⁶⁹ ⁸⁷⁰ ⁸⁷¹ ⁸⁷² ⁸⁷³ ⁸⁷⁴ ⁸⁷⁵ ⁸⁷⁶ ⁸⁷⁷ ⁸⁷⁸ ⁸⁷⁹ ⁸⁸⁰ ⁸⁸¹ ⁸⁸² ⁸⁸³ ⁸⁸⁴ ⁸⁸⁵ ⁸⁸⁶ ⁸⁸⁷ ⁸⁸⁸ ⁸⁸⁹ ⁸⁹⁰ ⁸⁹¹ ⁸⁹² ⁸⁹³ ⁸⁹⁴ ⁸⁹⁵ ⁸⁹⁶ ⁸⁹⁷ ⁸⁹⁸ ⁸⁹⁹ ⁹⁰⁰ ⁹⁰¹ ⁹⁰² ⁹⁰³ ⁹⁰⁴ ⁹⁰⁵ ⁹⁰⁶ ⁹⁰⁷ ⁹⁰⁸ ⁹⁰⁹ ⁹¹⁰ ⁹¹¹ ⁹¹² ⁹¹³ ⁹¹⁴ ⁹¹⁵ ⁹¹⁶ ⁹¹⁷ ⁹¹⁸ ⁹¹⁹ ⁹²⁰ ⁹²¹ ⁹²² ⁹²³ ⁹²⁴ ⁹²⁵ ⁹²⁶ ⁹²⁷ ⁹²⁸ ⁹²⁹ ⁹³⁰ ⁹³¹ ⁹³² ⁹³³ ⁹³⁴ ⁹³⁵ ⁹³⁶ ⁹³⁷ ⁹³⁸ ⁹³⁹ ⁹⁴⁰ ⁹⁴¹ ⁹⁴² ⁹⁴³ ⁹⁴⁴ ⁹⁴⁵ ⁹⁴⁶ ⁹⁴⁷ ⁹⁴⁸ ⁹⁴⁹ ⁹⁵⁰ ⁹⁵¹ ⁹⁵² ⁹⁵³ ⁹⁵⁴ ⁹⁵⁵ ⁹⁵⁶ ⁹⁵⁷ ⁹⁵⁸ ⁹⁵⁹ ⁹⁶⁰ ⁹⁶¹ ⁹⁶² ⁹⁶³ ⁹⁶⁴ ⁹⁶⁵ ⁹⁶⁶ ⁹⁶⁷ ⁹⁶⁸ ⁹⁶⁹ ⁹⁷⁰ ⁹⁷¹ ⁹⁷² ⁹⁷³ ⁹⁷⁴ ⁹⁷⁵ ⁹⁷⁶ ⁹⁷⁷ ⁹⁷⁸ ⁹⁷⁹ ⁹⁸⁰ ⁹⁸¹ ⁹⁸² ⁹⁸³ ⁹⁸⁴ ⁹⁸⁵ ⁹⁸⁶ ⁹⁸⁷ ⁹⁸⁸ ⁹⁸⁹ ⁹⁹⁰ ⁹⁹¹ ⁹⁹² ⁹⁹³ ⁹⁹⁴ ⁹⁹⁵ ⁹⁹⁶ ⁹⁹⁷ ⁹⁹⁸ ⁹⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰⁰

Ime¹ kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim

3 Imesam kho bhikkhave dasannam dhammānam itthānam kantānam manāpānam dullabhānam lokasmim dasa dhammā paṭipanthā²

4 Ālassam³ anuttānam bhogānam paṭipantho Aman-danā⁴ avibhūsanā vanna⁵ paṭipantho⁵ Asappāyakiyā ārogyassa paṭipantho Pāpamittatā silānam paṭipantho Indriyasamvao⁶ brahmacariyassa paṭipantho. Visamvādanā mittānam paṭipantho Asaṃhāyakiyā bāhusaccassa paṭipantho Asussusā⁷ apaṭipucchā paññāya paṭipantho Ananuyogo apaccavekkhanā⁸ dhammānam paṭipantho Micchāpatipatti saggaṇam paṭipantho

Imesam kho bhikkhave dasannam dhammānam itthānam kantānam manāpānam dullabhānam lokasmim ime dasa dhammā paṭipanthā

5 Imesam kho bhikkhave dasannam dhammānam itthānam kantānam manāpānam dullabhānam lokasmim dasa dhammā āhāriā

6 Anālassam⁹ uttānam¹⁰ bhogānam āhāriā Mandanā vibhūsanā vanna¹¹ āhāriā Sappāyakiyā ārogyassa āhāriā. Kalyānamittatā silānam āhāriā Indriyasamvao¹⁰ brahmacariyassa āhāriā Visamvādanā mittānam āhāriā Saṃhāyakiyā bāhusaccassa āhāriā Sussusā paṭipucchā paññāya āhāriā Anuyogo paccavekkhanā¹¹ dhammānam āhāriā Sammāpatipatti saggaṇam āhāriā

Imesam kho bhikkhave dasannam dhammānam itthānam kantānam manāpānam dullabhānam lokasmim ime dasa dhammā āhāriā ti

¹ M Ph omits this phrase

² M Ph paribandhā, and so throughout

³ M Ph ālasyam throughout

⁴ S omits all from Āmandanā to Asaṃhāya⁹

⁵ T vanna⁹ ⁶ M indriya-asamvao, T M₆ indriyasam⁹

⁷ T assu⁹ ⁸ M₆ M₇ °nā, T apaccavekkhamānā

⁹ T M₇ anālyassam

¹⁰ all MSS exc S put utth⁹ before anā⁹

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ °nā

L X X I V

1. Dasahi bhikkhavo vadḍhihi vadḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vadḍhiyā vadḍhati sārādāyi ca hoti varādāyi kā yasā. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Khetṭavattthūhi vadḍhati dhanadhamuena vadḍhati puttadārehi vadḍhati dāsakammakaraporisehi vadḍhati catuppadeli vadḍhati saddhāya vadḍhati silena vadḍhati sutena vadḍhati, cāgena vadḍhati paññāya vadḍhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhavo dasahi vadḍhihi vadḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vadḍhiyā vadḍhati sārādāyi ca hoti varādāyi kāyasā ti.

Dhanena dhamuena ca yo dha³ vadḍhati
 putteli dārehi ca catuppadeli ca,
 sahhogavā⁴ hoti yasāsa pūjito
 nātulu mitteli atho pi rājūhi⁵
 Saddhāya silena ca yo dha vadḍhati
 paññāya cāgena sutena cubhayaṃ
 so tūdiso sappuriso vicakkhano
 dīṭṭh eva dhammo ubhayena vadḍhati ti.

I X X V

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Savatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbañhasamayaṃ nivāsotvā pattacivaram ādaja yena Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesanam ten upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā paṇuatto āsano nisīdi. Atha kho Migasālā upāsikā yenāyasmā Ānando ton upasāṅkami upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Migasālā upāsikā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca —

2. Kathaṃkathā⁶ nāmāyaṃ bhanto Ānanda Bhagavati

T adda bheda.

T M₆. M^{na} T inserta na

⁴ S. so bhagavā. ⁵ T M₆. M₇ rājūhi.

⁶ M. M₆. M₇ kathaṃkatham

dhammo desito aññeyyo, jatīa hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisampaiāyaṃ² Pitā me bhante Purāno³ brahmacārī ahoṣi⁴ ācārī⁵ vāto methunā gāmadhammā So kālakato⁶ Bhagavatā vyākato sakadāgāmi⁷ satto⁸ Tusitam⁹ kāyam¹⁰ upapanno¹¹ ti Pettā¹² piyo me bhante Isidatto abrahmacārī ahoṣi sadārasantuṭṭho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato ‘sakadāgāmi satto¹³ Tusitam¹⁴ kāyam¹⁵ upapanno ti Kathamkathā¹⁶ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, jatīa hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisampaiāyaṃ ti² ‘Evaṃ¹¹ kho pan’ etam¹² bhagim Bhagavatā vyākatan’ ti

3 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesane pindapātāni gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pacchābhattam pindapātāpatikkanto yena Bhagavā ten’ upasankami upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnā kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca Idhāham¹³ bhante pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesanam ten’ upasankami, upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdim¹⁴ Atha kho bhante Migasālā upāsikā jenāham ten’ upasankami upasankamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnā kho bhante¹⁵ Migasālā upāsikā mam etad avoca kathamkathā¹⁶ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo

¹ Ph Pū°, T M₆ M₇ °no ² M Ph hoti

³ T ācārīācārīṃ, M Ph anācārī, M₆ ācāra, M₇ ācārī

⁴ M. Ph kalamk° *throughout*

⁵ T santo, M Ph patto ⁶ Ph Tusita°, M Tussita°

⁷ T M₆ M₇ S uppanno *throughout*

⁸ S pitu, M₇ petapitā, M Ph pitāmaho for pettā piyo

⁹ M Ph patto

¹⁰ M M₆ kathamkatham, T M₇ katham

¹¹ S adds eva, M₆ omits evaṃ ¹² T M₇ pana tam

¹³ M₆ idha ¹⁴ M Ph M₆ M₇ S °di

¹⁵ omitted by M Ph S

¹⁶ M T M₆ M₇ kathamkatham

desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacāri ca abrahmacāri ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhūsamparāyaṃ? Pita me bhante Purāṇo brahmacāri ahoṣi ārācāri virato methunā gāmadhammā so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato sakadāgāmi satto³ Tusitaṃ⁴ kāyaṃ⁴ upapanno ti Pettaṃ⁵ piyo⁵ me bhante Isidatto abrahmacāri ahoṣi sadāraṇaṃ tuṭṭho so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato sakadāgāmi satto Tusitaṃ⁴ kāyaṃ⁴ upapanno ti. Kathamkathā⁶ nā māyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo yatra hi nāma brahmacāri ca abrahmacāri ca ubho sama samagatikā bhavissanti abhūsamparāyaṃ⁷ ti? Evaṃ vutte ahāṃ bhante Migasālā upāsakaṃ etad avocaṃ evaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ bhagvā Bhagavatā vyākataṃ⁸ ti

Kū⁷ c' Ānanda Migasālā upāsaka bālā avyatta ambhaka⁸ ambhakapaṇṇā⁹ ke ca purisapuggalaparopariye ñāne !

Dasa yime Ānanda puggalā santo samviyaṃānā loka smim Katame dasa?

4. Idh' Ānanda ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti tañ ca cetovimuttam paññāvimuttam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, yathā assa taṃ dussilyam apariseṣam nirujjhati. Tassa savaṇena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ³ hoti³ diṭṭhiyā pi appativeddham hoti, sāmāyikam⁴ pi⁵ vimuttam na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā hānāya pa reti no viśeṣāya, hānagāmi yeva⁶ hoti no viśeṣagāmi.

5. Idha paṇ' Ānanda ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti tañ ca cetovimuttam paññāvimuttam yathābhūtam pajānāti

M. Pū T M₆ °no M Ph anācāri M₇ ācāra.

³ M Ph patto ⁴ M Tusita

⁵ M Ph pitāmaho.

⁶ M. T M₆ M kathamkatham

⁷ M₆ kum ⁸ M. appakā Ph. ammakā S andhakā.

⁹ M. appaka Ph. appa S. andhaka

¹⁰ T M₇ S °puggalā T M₆ M₇ S °pariya

¹ M. Ph. dussilyam T M₆ M₇ dussilam throughout

T apariseyya ¹¹ omitted by T

¹² M₇ samā S. sāma T samāsakaṃ

¹³ omitted by T M₆ M₇

¹⁴ M. d eva Ph. neva M₆ r eva.

yatth' assa tam dussilyam¹ aparisesam nirujjhati Tassa savanena pi katam hoti, bāhusaccena pi katam hoti, ditthiyā pi suppatividdham² hoti, sāmāyikam³ pi vimuttim labhati So kāyassa bheda parammananā vīsesāya paleti no hānāya, vīsesagāmī yeva⁴ hoti no hānagāmī

Tatī' Ānanda pamānikā⁵ pamānantī⁶ 'imassāpi⁷ te va⁸ dhammā aparassāpi⁹ te 'va⁸ dhammā, kasmā nesam¹⁰ eko hīno eko panito¹¹ tī² Tam hi tesam¹¹ Ānanda hoti dīgha-rattam ahitāya dukkhāya Tatī' Ānanda jvāyam¹² puggalo dussilo hoti tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathā-bhūtam pajānāti yatth' assa tam dussilyam¹³ aparisesam nirujjhati Tassa savanena pi katam hoti, bāhusaccena pi katam hoti, ditthiyā pi suppatividdham² hoti, sāmāyikam³ pi vimuttim labhati Ayaṃ Ānanda puggalo amunā puri-mena puggalena abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca Tam kassa hetu² Imam hi¹⁴ Ānanda puggalam dhammasoto¹⁵ nibbāhati Tad anantaram¹⁶ ko jāneyya¹⁷ aññatra Tathā-gatena² Tasmā ti h' Ānanda mā puggalesu pamānikā⁵ ahuvattha¹⁸, mā puggalesu pamānam gāhūttha¹⁹ Khañ-ñati²⁰ h' Ānanda puggalo²¹ puggalesu pamānam gāhanto ahañ c' Ānanda²² puggalesu pamānam gāheyyam²³, yo vā pan' assa mādiso

¹ M Ph dussilyam, T M₆ M₇ dussilam

² M Ph T M₆ M₇ paṭi^o

³ S sāmā^o, T samā^o, M₆ sāmā^o and samā^o, M₇ sama^o and samā^o

⁴ M d-eva, Ph neva, T M₇ i-eva, M₆ i-evam

⁵ T M₆ M₇ 'nikā

⁶ T pamānantī, M₆ M₇ pamānantī

⁷ M Ph imassa pi ⁸ omitted by M T

⁹ M₆ parassāpi, T omits apa^o pi te dh^o

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ tesam ¹¹ T M₇ nesam

¹² T M₆ M₇ so 'yam

¹³ M dussilyam, M₆ dussilam, T dussilasam

¹⁴ M Ph ca ¹⁵ T dhammā^o

¹⁶ T M₆ M₇ 'iānam, M Ph tadantaram

¹⁷ T M₇ ja^o ¹⁸ T āhu^o ¹⁹ T M₇ gāhūtva, M₆ gāhū

²⁰ T M₇ S maññati, M₆ tasmā ²¹ omitted by M Ph

²² M₆ vā for c' Ān^o, M₇ vā Ān^o ²³ T M₇ 'yya, M₆ 'yyā

6 Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo silavā hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttam paññāvimuttam yathābbutam na ppajānāti, yatth' assa tam silam aparisesam nirujjhati. Tassa sa vanena pi akatam hoti, bāhusaccena pi akatam hoti diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdham hoti sāmāyikam pi vimuttam na labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammarapā hānāya pareti no viśesāya hānagāmi yeva³ hoti no viśesagāmi.

7 Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo silavā hoti taṃ ca cetovimuttam paññāvimuttam yathābbutam pajānāti yatth' assa tam silam aparisesam nirujjhati. Tassa sa vanena pi katam hoti bāhusaccena pi katam hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi suppaṭi viddham⁴ hoti sāmāyikam⁵ pi vimuttam labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammarapā viśesāya pareti no hānāya viśesagāmi yeva³ hoti no hānagāmi. Tatr' Ānanda⁶ pe⁷ ahañ c' Ānanda puggalesu pamānam ganheyyam yo vū pan' assa mādiso

8 Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo tibbarūgo⁸ hoti taṃ ca cetovimuttam paññāvimuttam yathābbutam na ppajānāti yatth' assa so rūgo apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa sa vanena pi akatam hoti bāhusaccena pi akatam hoti diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdham hoti sāmāyikam⁵ pi vimuttam na labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammarapā hānāya pareti no viśesāya, hānagāmi yeva³ hoti no viśesagāmi.

9 Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo tibbarūgo hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttam paññāvimuttam yathābbutam pajānāti, yatth' assa so rūgo apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa sa vanena pi katam hoti bāhusaccena pi katam hoti diṭṭhiyā pi suppaṭividdham hoti sāmāyikam pi vimuttam labhati. So

T M, add mūlam

S. sāma T M₆ samā M₇ sāmā

³ M. d eva Ph. neva, T M₆ M₇ r-eva.

⁴ M. Ph. T M₆ M₇ paṭi and so in every similar case.

⁵ S. sāma T M₇ samā M₆ samā and sāmā

⁶ M. adds pamāpikā pamānanti. ⁷ M. la Ph. pa.

⁸ M. Ph. tippa throughout.

⁹ M. d eva Ph. no T M₆ r eva.

¹⁰ T S. sāma M₇ samā

kāyassa bheda¹ parammaranā² vīsesāya³ paretī no hānāya⁴ vīsesagāmī⁵ yeva⁶ hoti no hānagāmī.

Tatī' Ānanda² . pe³ . ahañ c'⁴ Ānanda puggalesu⁵ pamānam⁶ ganheyyam, yo vā pan' assa mādiso

10 Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti. tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam na ppa-jānāti, yatth' assa so kodho aparīseso nrujjhati⁷ Tassa savanena pi akatam hoti, bāhusaccena pi akatam hoti, dīṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikam⁸ pi vimuttim na labhati⁹ So kāyassa bheda¹ parammaranā² hānāya³ paretī no vīsesāya, hānagāmī⁴ yeva⁶ hoti no vīsesagāmī

11. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti, yatth' assa so kodho aparīseso nrujjhati⁷ Tassa savanena pi katam hoti, bāhusaccena pi katam hoti, dīṭṭhiyā pi suppaṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikam⁸ pi vimuttim labhati⁹ So kāyassa bheda¹ parammaranā² vīsesāya³ paretī no hānāya⁴ vīsesagāmī⁵ yeva⁶ hoti no hānagāmī

Tatī' Ānanda² pe³ ahañ c'⁴ Ānanda puggalesu⁵ pamānam⁶ ganheyyam⁹, yo vā pan' assa mādiso

12 Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam na ppa-jānāti, yatth' assa uddhaccam aparīsesam nrujjhati⁷ Tassa savanena pi akatam hoti, bāhusaccena pi akatam hoti, dīṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdham hoti sāmāyikam⁸ pi vimuttim na labhati⁹ So kāyassa bheda¹ parammaranā² hānāya³ paretī no vīsesāya, hānagāmī⁴ yeva⁶ hoti no vīsesagāmī

13 Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti yatth' assa tam uddhaccam aparīsesam nrujjhati⁷ Tassa savanena pi katam hoti, bāhusaccena pi katam hoti, dīṭṭhiyā

¹ M d-eva, Ph neva, T M₆ M₇ 1-eva

² M Ph *add* pamānikū paminanti, T M₆ M₇ *add* pamānikā

³ M Ph pa ⁴ T M₆ M₇ vā

⁵ S sāmā°, T samā°

⁶ M^x d-eva, Ph neva, M₇ 1-eva, in T M₆ is a blunder

⁷ S sāmā°, M₇ samā°

⁸ M la, Ph pa ⁹ T °yya

pi suppatividdham hoti sāmāyikam pi vimuttim labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammaranā vasesūya pareti no hīnāya, vasesagāmi yeva hoti no hīnagāmi.

Tatr' Ānanda pamānikā pamānanti imassūpi te 'va' dhammā nparassūpi te 'va' dhammā kasmā nesam oko hino eko papito' ti? Tam hi tesam Ānanda boti digha rattam alutāya dakkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yvāyam' puggalo uddhato hoti tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathā bhūtam pajānāti yatth' assa tam uddhaccam aparisesam nirujjhati. Tassa savaṇena pi katam hoti bāhusaccena pi katam hoti, ditthuyā pi suppatividdham hoti sāmāyikam¹ pi vimuttim labhati. Ayam Ānanda puggalo amunā puri mena puggalena abhikkantataro ca papitataro ca. Tam kassa hetu? Imam hi² Ānanda puggalam dhammasoto nibbhatī. Tadanantaram' ko jāneyya annatra Tathāga tena? Tasmā ti hi Ānanda mā puggalesu pamānikā ahu vattha, mā puggalesu pamānam ganhatta. Khannati³ hi Ānanda puggalo⁴ puggalesu pamānam ganhanto abhāsi c⁵ Ānanda puggalesu pamānam gāḇberyam⁶ yo vā pan assa mādāsa.

Ka c Ānanda Migasālā upāsikā bālu avyattā ambakā⁷ ambakapannuā⁸ ko ca parisapuggalaparopariyo⁹ āhino!

Imo kho Ānanda dasa puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim

Yathārūpena Ānanda sīlena Purāṇo samannāgato ahoṣi tathārūpena sīlena Isidatto samannāgato abhavissa. Na yidha Purāṇo Isidattassa gatim¹⁰ pi aññassa. Yathārū

S. sāmā

M d-eva Ph. nevā M, r-eva in T M₆ is a blunder
¹ omitted by M. ⁴ omitted by T M₆.

² S. sāmā T M₇ samā

³ T M₇ h etam M. Ph. c', M₆ omats hi.

⁷ M. Ph. tadantaram M, tadantarānam T M₆ add tam

⁸ T M₇ S maññati M₆ tasmā ti. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁰ T M₆. M, vā T °yya.

M appakā Ph. sammakā S. andhakā

¹ M Ph. appakā, S. andhakā

⁴ S. °puggalā paropariya ⁵ M. Ph. S. gati.

pāya c' Ānanda paññāya Isidatto samannāgato ahosi,
tathāupāya paññāya Purāno samannāgato abhaviṣṣa
Na yidha Isidatto Purānassa gatim¹ pi aññassa Iti kho
Ānanda ime puggalā ubhato² ekaugahinā³ ti

LXXVI

1 Tayo⁴ bhikkhave dhammā loke na samvujjeyyum, na
Tathāgato loke uppaṇeyya ariham sammāsambuddho na
Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo loke dippeyya⁵ Ka-
tame tayo²

2 Jāti ca⁶ jāiā ca⁷ maṇanañ ca Ime kho⁸ bhikkhave
tayo dhammā loke na samvujjeyyum, na Tathāgato loke
uppaṇeyya ariham sammāsambuddho, na Tathāgatappa-
vedito dhammavinayo loke dippeyya⁹ Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave ime tayo dhammā loke samvujjanti, tasmā
Tathāgato loke uppajjati ariham sammāsambuddho, tasmā
Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo loke dippati¹⁰

3 Tayo¹¹ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo jātum
pahātum jaiam pahātum maṇanam⁶ pahātum⁶ Katame
tayo?

4 Rāgam appahāya dosam appahāya moham appahāya,
ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo jātum
pahātum jaiam pahātum maṇanam⁶ pahātum⁶

5 Tayo¹¹ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo iāgam
pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum Katame tayo²

6 Sakkāyadiṭṭhum appahāya vicikiccham appahāya si-
labbatapaṭiāmasam appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo
dhamme appahāya abhabbo iāgam pahātum dosam pahā-
tum moham pahātum

¹ Ph S gati ² M₆ ubho ³ S ekanta^o

⁴ M Ph S add 'me

⁵ M₆ M₇ S. dīpeyya, M Ph dībbeyya throughout

⁶ omitted by T M₇ ⁷ omitted by T M₆

⁸ T M₆ M₇ ca, omitted by M Ph

⁹ T M₇ uddīpeyya ¹⁰ M Ph dībbati.

¹¹ M Ph add 'me, and so throughout.

7 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo sakkāya diṭṭhup pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāṃsaṃ pahātum. Katame tayo?

8 Ayonisomanasikāram appahāya kummaggasevanam appahāya cetaso linattam appahāya ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo sakkāyadiṭṭhup pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāṃsaṃ pahātum.

9 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ayoniso manasikāram pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum. Katame tayo?

10 Mutthasaccam appahāya asampajaññam appahāya cetaso vikkhepam appahāya ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo ayonisomanasikāram pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum.

11 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo muttha saccoṃ pahātum asampajaññam pahātum cetaso vikkhepam pahātum. Katame tayo?

12 Ariyānam adassanakamyatam¹ appahāya ariyadhammam² asotukamyatam³ appahāya upārambhacittatam⁴ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo mutthasaccam pahātum asampajannam pahātum cetaso vikkhepam pahātum.

13 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ariyānam adassanakamyatam pahātum ariyadhammam asotukamyatam pahātum upārambhacittatam⁵ pahātum. Katame tayo?

14 Uddhaccam appahāya samvaram appahāya dussilyam⁶ appahāya ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo ariyānam addassanakamyatam pahātum ariyadhammam asotukamyatam⁷ pahātum upārambhacittatam⁸ pahātum.

ML Ph. kumagga *always*

T adds cetaso vikkhepam and continues as in § 10

¹ Ph. kāmataṃ T kammataṃ throughout.

² T M₆ M₇ dhammasa. ³ M. only here kāmataṃ

⁴ T °cittam. ⁵ T °cittakam.

⁶ M. Ph. dussilyam M₆ dussilam throughout.

⁷ T kamyakam.

15 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo uddhaccam pahātum asamvaram pahātum dussilyam pahātum Katame tayo?

16 Assaddhiyam¹ appahāya avadaññutam appahāya kosajjam appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo uddhaccam pahātum asamvaram pahātum dussilyam pahātum

17 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo assaddhiyam pahātum avadaññutam pahātum kosajjam pahātum Katame tayo?

18 Anādaṇḍiyam appahāya dovacassatam appahāya pāpamittatam appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo assaddhiyam pahātum avadaññutam pahātum kosajjam pahātum

19 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo anādaṇḍiyam pahātum dovacassatam pahātum pāpamittatam pahātum Katame tayo?

20 Ahirikam² appahāya anottappam appahāya pamādam appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo anādaṇḍiyam pahātum dovacassatam pahātum pāpamittatam pahātum

21 Ahiko³ 'yam bhikkhave anottappī pamatto³ hoti So pamatto samāno abhabbo anādaṇḍiyam pahātum dovacassatam pahātum pāpamittatam pahātum So pāpamitto samāno abhabbo assaddhiyam pahātum avadaññutam pahātum kosajjam⁴ pahātum⁴ So kusīto samāno abhabbo uddhaccam pahātum asamvaram pahātum dussilyam⁵ pahātum So dussilo samāno abhabbo ariyānam adassana-kamyatam⁶ pahātum ariyadhammam⁷ asotukamyatam⁶ pahātum upāyambhacittatam⁸ pahātum So upāyambhacitto samāno abhabbo mutthasaccam pahātum asampajāññam pahātum cetaso vikkhepam⁹ pahātum So vikkhatta-

¹ M. Ph asa° *throughout* ² T M₆. M₇ anādaṇḍiyam

³ T M₆ M₇ pāpamitto ⁴ omitted by T M₇

⁵ Ph here dussilyam ⁶ T henceforth °kamyatam

⁷ Ph °dhamme ⁸ T. M₆ M₇ °cittam.

⁹ Ph vikkhattam, S. vikkhattacittatam.

citto samāno abhabbo ayonisomanasikāram pahātum kammaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum. So linacitto samāno abhabbo sakkāyaditthum pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmāsam pahātum. So vicikicchbo samāno abhabbo rūgam pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum. Rūgam appahāya dosam appahāya moham appahāya abhabbo jātum pahātum jaram pahātum maraṇam pahātum.

22. Tayo bhikkhavo dhamme pahāya bhabbo jātum pahātum jaram pahātum maraṇam pahātum. Katamo tayo?

23. Rūgam pahāya dosam pahāya moham pahāya ime kho bhikkhavo tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo jātum pahātum jaram pahātum maraṇam pahātum.

24. Tayo bhikkhavo dhammo pahāya bhabbo rūgam pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum. Katamo tayo?

25. Sakkāyaditthum pahāya vicikiccham pahāya silabbataparāmāsam pahāya ime kho bhikkhavo tayo dhammo pahāya bhabbo rūgam pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum.

26. Tayo bhikkhavo dhammo pahāya bhabbo sakkāyaditthum pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmāsam pahātum. Katame tayo?

27. Ayonisomanasikāram pahāya¹ kammaggasevanam pahāya cetaso linattam pahāya ime kho bhikkhavo tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo sakkāyaditthum pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmāsam pahātum.

28. Tayo bhikkhavo dhamme pahāya bhabbo ayonisomanasikāram pahātum kammaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum. Katamo tayo?

29. Mutthasaccam pahāya asampajañam pahāya cetaso vikkhepam pahāya ime kho bhikkhavo tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo ayonisomanasikāram pahātum kammaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum.

¹ M. sakkāyaditthum and so on as below

S. 76°

² T. pahātum, then it continues Katame tayo? Mutthasaccam and so on as in § 29

30 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo mutthasaccam pahātum asampajāññam pahātum cetaso vikkhepam pahātum Katame tayo? Ariyānam adassanakamyatam pahāya ariyadhammam asotukamyatam pahāya upārambhacittatam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo mutthasaccam pahātum asampajāññam pahātum cetaso vikkhepam pahātum

31 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo ariyānam adassanakamyatam pahātum ariyadhammam asotukamyatam pahātum upārambhacittatam pahātum Katame tayo?

32 Uddhaccam pahāya asamvāyam pahāya dussilyam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo ariyānam adassanakamyatam pahātum ariyadhammam asotukamyatam pahātum upārambhacittatam pahātum

33 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo uddhaccam pahātum asamvāyam pahātum dussilyam pahātum Katame tayo?

34 Assaddhiyam pahāya avadaññutam pahāya kosajjam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo uddhaccam pahātum asamvāyam pahātum dussilyam pahātum

35 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo assaddhiyam pahātum avadaññutam pahātum kosajjam pahātum Katame tayo?

36 Anādariyam pahāya dovacassatam pahāya pāpamittatam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo assaddhiyam pahātum avadaññutam pahātum kosajjam pahātum

37. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo anādariyam pahātum dovacassatam pahātum pāpamittatam Katame tayo?

38 Ahūikam pahāya anottappam pahāya pamādam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo anādariyam pahātum dovacassatam pahātum pāpamittatam pahātum

39. Hīma'yam bhikkhave ottappī appamatto hoti So appamatto samāno bhabbo anādariyam pahātum dovacassatam pahātum pāpamittatam pahātum. So kalyānamitto

samāno bhabbo asaddhiyam pahātum avadannutam pahātum kosajjam pahātum. So araddhavāriyo samāno bhabbo uddhaccam pahātum asampvaram pahātum dussīlyam pahātum. So silavā samāno bhabbo ariyānam adassanakkam yatam pahātum ariyadhammam asotukamyatam pahātum upārambhacittatam pahātum. So anupārambhacitto samāno bhabbo mutthasaccam pahātum asampajāñnam pahātum cetaso vikkhepam pahātum. So avikkhittacitto samāno bhabbo ayoṇisomannāṣikāram pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum. So alinacitto samāno bhabbo sakkāyadittham pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmeṣam pahātum. So avicikiccho samāno bhabbo rūgam pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum. So rūgam pahāya dosam pahāya moham pahāya bhabbo jātum pahātum jaram pahātum maraṇam pahātum ti.

LXXVII.

1 Dasahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi samannāgato kāko Katamehi dasahi?

2 Dhamṣi ca pagabbho ca tantino³ ca mahagghaso ca luddo⁴ ca akāruṇiko ca dubbalo ca oravitā⁵ ca muttha ssati ca necayiko⁶ ca.

Imehu kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgato kāko

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Dhamṣi ca pagabbho ca tantino³ ca mahagghaso ca luddo⁴ ca akāruṇiko ca dubbalo ca oravitā⁵ ca muttha ssati ca necayiko⁶ ca.

Imehu kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhū ti.

omitted by Ph. S. M. Ph. insert bhabbo.

³ M. Ph. nillayo. ⁴ M. Ph. S. luddho

⁵ M₁ dhuravito *erroneously* for ora Ph. oramitā T ora mato S. oravi M₂ omits dubbalo ca oravitā ca.

⁶ T M₂ M₁ nerayiko M₂ (Com.) nevāsiko ti nevāsakaro

⁷ T oravikā Ph. oramitā S. oravi.

LXXVIII

1 Dasahī bhikkhave asaddhammehī samannāgatā Nīganthā¹ Katamehī dasahī?

2 Assaddhā² bhikkhave Nīganthā, dussilā bhikkhave Nīganthā, ahīkā bhikkhave Nīganthā, anottappino bhikkhave Nīganthā, asappurīsasambhattino³ bhikkhave Nīganthā, attukkamsakapavambhakā⁴ bhikkhave Nīganthā, sandīṭṭhiparāmaśā⁵ ādhānagāhīduppatinissaggino⁶ bhikkhave Nīganthā, kuhakā⁷ bhikkhave⁷ Nīganthā⁷, pāpicchā bhikkhave Nīganthā, micchādīṭṭhikā⁸ bhikkhave Nīganthā

Imehī kho bhikkhave dasahī asaddhammehī samannāgatā Nīganthā ti

LXXIX

1 Dasa yimāni bhikkhave āghātavattūni Katamāni dasa?

2 ‘Anattham me acari’ ti¹ āghātam¹ bandhati¹, ‘anattham me carati’ ti¹ āghātam¹ bandhati¹, ‘anatttham me carissati’ ti āghātam bandhati, ‘piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari . anattham carati anattham carissati’ ti āghātam¹ bandhati¹, ‘appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari . attham carati attham carissati’ ti āghātam bandhati, atthāne ca kuppati

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa āghātavattūni ti

LXXX

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave āghātapattinayā Katame dasa?

2 ‘Anattham me acari, tam kut’ettha labbhā’ ti āghātam

¹ Ph Nīgandhā *throughout* ² M. Ph M₆ asa°

³ T asampurīsasambhattino, S asappurīsabho

⁴ M Ph attukkamsana° ⁵ S °si

⁶ T ādānagāhīduppatissaggino

⁷ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁸ M. Ph pāpamittā

paṭivineti, anattham me caratī tam ku'tettha labbhā ti
 aghātam paṭivineti anattham me carissatī, tam ku'tettha
 labbhā' ti aghātam paṭivineti 'piyassa me manāpassa
 anattham acari anattham caratī anattham ca
 rissatī tam ku'tettha labbhā' ti aghātam paṭivineti, appi
 yassa me amanāpassa attham acari attham caratī
 attham carissatī tam ku'tettha labbhā' ti aghātam
 paṭivineti aṭṭhāne ca na kuppatī.

Ime kho bhikkhave dāsa aghātapāṭiviniyā ti.

Ākañkhavaggo² aṭṭhamo⁴

Tatr³ uddānaṃ

Ākañkho⁶ kaṇṭako itthā vaḍḍhi⁷ ca Migasālaya
 Abhabbo⁸ c'eva⁹ kāko ca Nigaṇṭhā dve⁹ ca⁹ vatthuni¹⁰ ti¹¹

I XXXI

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharatī Gaggā
 rāya pokkharaniyā¹² tīre. Atha kho āyasmā Bāhuno³
 yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavaṃ
 tam abhivādetvā akamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno
 kho āyasmā Bāhuno Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca katīhu nu
 kho bhante dhammehi Tathāgato nissāto visamyutto vipā-
 mutto vimariyādikatena¹⁴ cetasā viharatī' ti?

M₆ °vinayeti *always* omitted by M. Ph.

³ T M₆ M. Bhikkhuvaggo, Ph. Vaggo

⁴ M. Ph. S. tatiyo 'S. tass'

⁶ in T M₆ M. the uddāna itself is missing

⁷ M. Ph. vaḍḍhi.

⁸ M. Ph. visamanāḥgo

⁹ Ph. nava, S. dāsa.

¹⁰ M. vatthūni. omitted by S.

¹¹ T M₆ °piyā.

¹² S. Vāhuno M₆ Bāhuno M. Ph. Vāhuno throughout

¹⁴ M. Ph. vipa throughout.

2 Dasahī kho Bāhuna¹ dhammehī Tathāgato nissaṭo visamyutto vip̐pamutto vimaiyyāḍikatenā cetasā viharatī Katamehī dasahī?

3 Rūpena kho Bāhuna Tathāgato nissaṭo visamyutto vip̐pamutto vimaiyyāḍikatenā cetasā viharatī Vedanāya kho Bāhuna² Saññāya kho Bāhuna Saṅkhārehi kho Bāhuna Viññānena kho Bāhuna Jāṭiyā kho Bāhuna Jarāya kho Bāhuna Maranena kho Bāhuna Dukkhehi kho Bāhuna Kilesehi kho Bāhuna Tathāgato nissaṭo visamyutto vip̐pamutto vimaiyyāḍikatenā cetasā viharatī

4 Seyyathā pi Bāhuna uppalam vā padumam vā pundarikam vā uḍake jātam uḍake samvaddham uḍakā accuggamma³ tittḥatī⁴ anupalittam uḍakena, evam eva kho Bāhuna imehī dasahī dhammehī Tathāgato nissaṭo visamyutto vip̐pamutto vimaiyyāḍikatenā cetasā viharatī ti

LXXXII

1 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdī Ekamantam nisinnō⁵ kho āyasmantam Ānandam Bhagavā etaḍ avoca

2 So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu assaddho⁶ samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim⁷ virūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti n'etam tḥānam vijjatī So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu dussilo samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti n'etam tḥānam vijjatī So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu appassuto samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti n'etam tḥānam vijjatī So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu dubbacco⁸ samāno imasmim dhammavinaye

¹ T M₇ pana ² M la, Ph pa

³ T accuggamatī, M Ph paccuggamma

⁴ M Ph thitam. ⁵ M Ph nisinnam

⁶ M Ph asa°

⁷ S vuddhim *thoroughout*, M vuddhim *and mostly* buddhim

⁸ T dummedham, M₇ dumodham vā

vuddhū virūḷhū vepullā apajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu pāpamitto samāno ima
smiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhū virūḷhū vepullā apajjissati
ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu kusito
samāno imasmīṃ dhammavinaye vuddhū virūḷhū vepullā
apajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda
bhikkhu mutthassati samāno imasmīṃ dhammavinaye
vuddhū virūḷhū vepullā apajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ
vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu asantuttho samāno ima
smiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhū virūḷhū vepullā apajjissati
ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu pā
piccho samāno imasmīṃ dhammavinaye vuddhū virūḷhū
vepullā apajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat
Ānanda bhikkhu micchādīṭṭhiko samāno imasmīṃ dham
mavinaye vuddhū virūḷhū vepullā apajjissati ti n'etaṃ
thānaṃ vijjati.

So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu imehi dasahi dhammehi
samanuḍḍigato imasmīṃ dhammavinaye vuddhū virūḷhū
vepullā apajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

3 So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu saddho samāno imasmīṃ
dhammavinaye vuddhū virūḷhū vepullā apajjissati ti
thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu silavā sa
māno imasmīṃ dhammavinaye vuddhū virūḷhū vepullā
apajjissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu
bahussuto sutadharo samāno imasmīṃ dhammavinaye
vuddhū virūḷhū vepullā apajjissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ
vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu savaco samāno imasmīṃ
dhammavinaye vuddhū virūḷhū vepullā apajjissati ti
thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu kalyāṇa
mitto samāno imasmīṃ dhammavinaye vuddhū virūḷhū
vepullā apajjissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda
bhikkhu āraddhaviṇiyo samāno imasmīṃ dhammavinaye
vuddhū virūḷhū vepullā apajjissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ
vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu upaṭṭhitasati samāno
imasmīṃ dhammavinayo vuddhū virūḷhū vepullā

S. adds kho * omitted by M.

* M₆ omits this sentence.

āpajjissatī ti thānam etam vijjatī So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu santuttho samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti thānam etam vijjatī. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu appiccho¹ samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti thānam etam vijjatī² So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu sammāditthiko samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti thānam etam vijjatī

So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu imehi³ dasahi dhammehi samannāgato imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti thānam etam vijjatī ti.

LXXXIII

1 Atha kho āyasmā Punṇiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Punṇiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena app ekadā Tathāgatam dhammadesanā paṭibhātī, app ekadā⁴ na⁴ paṭibhātī'⁴ ti?

2 Saddho ca Punṇiya bhikkhu hotī, no ca upasankamitā⁴, neva⁴ tāva⁵ Tathāgatam dhammadesanā paṭibhātī Yato ca kho Punṇiya bhikkhu saddho ca hotī upasankamitā ca, evam Tathāgatam dhammadesanā paṭibhātī Saddho ca Punṇiya bhikkhu hotī upasankamitā ca, no ca payirupāsītā pe⁶ payirupāsītā ca, no ca paripucchitā paripucchitā⁴ ca, no ca ohitasoto dhammam sunāti ahitasoto⁷ ca⁴ dhammam sunāti, no ca sutvā dhammam dhāretī . sutvā ca⁸ dhammam dhāretī, no ca dhatānam⁹ dhammānam attham upaparikkhatī dhatānam ca⁴ dhammānam attham upaparikkhatī, no ca attham

¹ Ph apāpiccho

² T °ti ti, and hereunto concludes this Sutta

³ S adds kho ⁴ omitted by T

⁵ M₆ na ca tā instead of neva tāva, M₇ no va ca

⁶ omitted by M Ph S ⁷ M₆ omits ohita° ca dh° su°

⁸ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ⁹ M. Ph dhā° throughout

aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno
 hoti attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānu
 dhammapaṭipanno ca hoti no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti
 kalyāṇavākkarano poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya⁴
 anelagaḷāya⁵ atthassa viññūpaniyā kalyāṇavāco ca⁶ hoti
 kalyāṇavākkarano poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya
 anelagaḷāya atthassa viññūpaniyā no ca sandassako hoti
 samūdapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam,
 neta⁶ tēva⁶ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhūti.

3 Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upa
 sakkamitā ca payirupāsītā⁷ ca⁷ paripucchitā ca ohitasoto
 ca dhammam supāti sutvā ca dhammam dhāreti dhatānā
 ca dhammānam attham npaparikkhati attham aññāya
 dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca hoti
 kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkarano poriyā vācāya sam
 annāgato vissatthāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññūpaniyā
 sandassako ca hoti samūdapako samuttejako sampahamsako
 sabrahmacārinam evaṃ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭi
 bhūti.

Imehi kho Puṇṇiya dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā
 ekantaṃ paṭibhūtaṃ⁸ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā hoti⁹ ti.

I XXXIV

1 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āman
 tesu — Āvuso bhikkhave ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū
 āyasmāto Mahāmoggallānassa paccassosum Āyasma Ma
 hāmoggallāno etad avoca —

2. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu aṇṇaṃ vyākaroṭi¹⁰ khina jātī
 vuntāṃ brāhmaṇariyaṃ kantaṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam
 itthatthya ti pajānāmi¹¹ ti Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathū

omitted by Ph. T M₆ M₇ S. omitted by T

³ M. Ph. visa throughout

⁴ T M₆ M₇ °gaḷāya throughout

⁵ omitted by T. M₆ M₇. ⁶ T no ca.

⁷ omitted by M₆. ⁸ M. Ph. °nā, omitted by S

⁹ S paṭibhūti omitted by M₆. ¹⁰ T vya

gatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyuñjati samanugāhati¹ samanubhāsati So Tathāgatena vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā jhāyīmā samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena² paracittapariyāyakusalena samanuyuñjyamāno³ samanugāhyamāno⁴ samanubhāsiyamāno⁵ uṇnam⁵ āpajjati. vijjam⁶ āpajjati, anāyam⁷ āpajjati⁷, vyasanam āpajjati, anāyavyasanam āpajjati Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo⁸ paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca manasikaoti Kīn nu kho ayam āyasmā aññam vyākaoti 'khīnā jāti vusitam bhāhmacariyam katam karanīyam, nāpariṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmī' ti⁹ Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo⁸ paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti Kodhano kho panāyam¹⁰ āyasmā kodhapariyutthitena cetasā bahulam viharati, kodhapariyutthānam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pariḥānam etaṃ Upanāhī kho panāyam āyasmā upanāhapariyutthitena cetasā bahulam viharati, upanāhapariyutthānam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pariḥānam etaṃ Makkhī kho panāyam āyasmā makkhapariyutthitena cetasā bahulam viharati, makkhapariyutthānam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pariḥānam etaṃ Palāsī¹⁰ kho panāyam āyasmā palāsapariyutthitena cetasā bahulam viharati, palāsapariyutthānam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pariḥānam etaṃ Issukī kho panāyam āyasmā issāpariyutthitena cetasā bahulam viharati, issāpariyutthānam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pariḥānam etaṃ Maccharī kho panāyam āyasmā maccheapariyutthitena cetasā bahulam viharati, maccheapariyutthānam

¹ T M₇ °gāyati, omitted by M₆ ² omitted by M₆

³ T °jissamāno ⁴ omitted by T M₇

⁵ T. M₆ M₇ uṇnam, Ph S iranam

⁶ T vijjam, M Ph S vicnam ⁷ omitted by T

⁸ omitted by T M₆

⁹ M₆ Ph S pana ayam throughout, M Ph omit pana in the first sentence

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ pal° throughout

kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinayo parihānam
etaṃ. Saṭho kho pañyam āyasmā sāttheyyapariyutṭhu
tena cetasā bahulaṃ viharatī sāttheyyapariyutṭhānam¹
kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam
etaṃ. Māyūvi kho pañyam āyasmā māyāpariyutṭhitena
cetasā bahulaṃ viharatī māyāpariyutṭhānam kho pana
Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Pa
piccho kho pañyam āyasmā icchāpariyutṭhitena cetasā
bahulaṃ viharatī icchāpariyutṭhānam kho pana Tathā
gatappavedite dhammavinayo parihānam etaṃ. Muttha
ssatī² kho pañyam āyasmā uttarikarāṇiyo oramattakena
visesādhigamena antaravosānam āpanno antaravosaṇṇa
manam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pari
hānam etaṃ.

3 So vatāvuso bhikkhu imo dasa dhamme appahāya
imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ repullaṃ āpuj
jissatī ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjatī. So vatāvuso bhikkhu imo
dasa dhamme pahāya imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ
virūḷhiṃ repullaṃ āpujissatī ti thānam etaṃ vijjatī ti.

LXXXV

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahācundo Oetisu viharatī
Sahajātiyam³. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhū
āmantesi — āvuso bhikkhavo⁴ ti. āvuso⁵ ti kho to
bhikkhū āyasmato Mahācundassa paccasosurū. āyasmā
Mahācundo etad avoca —

2 Idhāvuso bhikkhu katthi hoti vikatthi⁶ adhugamesu
aham⁷ paṭhamam⁸ jhānam⁹ samāpayāmi pi vutṭhabhāmi
pi aham duttiyam jhānam samāpayāmi pi vutṭhabhāmi pi
aham tattiyaṃ jhānam samāpayāmi pi vutṭhabhāmi pi, aham
catuttham jhānam samāpayāmi pi vutṭhabhāmi pi aham

M. satho Ph. sato. M. Ph. sāttheyya

¹ T. M₄. M₇ satī. ⁴ T. Sā ⁵ M. M₇ 've.

⁶ T. M₄. M₇ have po instead of this phrase.

⁷ T. M₄ katthi. ⁸ T. sn aham.

⁹ T. M₄. M₇ paṭhamajjhānam and the like everywhere.

ākāsānañcāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, aham
 viññānañcāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, aham
 ākiñcāññāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, aham
 nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi,
 aham saññāvedayitani modham samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi
 pi' tī Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī
 samāpattikusalo paracittikusalo¹ paracittapariyāyakusalo
 samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati So Tathā-
 gatenā vā Tathāgatasāvakenā vā jhāyīnā samāpattikuśa-
 lenā paracittakusalenā paracittapariyāyakusalenā saman-
 yuñjīyamāno samanugāhīyamāno samanubhāsīyamāno na-
 nam² āpajjati, vīṇam³ āpajjati, anayam āpajjati, vjasaṇaṃ
 āpajjati, anāyavyasanam⁴ āpajjati⁴. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato
 vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracitta-
 kusalo⁵ paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca
 manasikaṇṇoti Kin nu kho ayam āyasmā katthi hoti¹
 vikatthi adhigamesu⁶ 'aham paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjāmi
 pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi pe⁷ aham saññāvedayitani modham
 samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi' tī² Tam enaṃ Tathāgato
 vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracitta-
 kusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca
 pajānāti Dīghatattam kho⁸ ayam āyasmā khandakārī
 chiddakārī sabalakārī kammāsakārī na santatakārī⁹ na
 santataavutti⁹ silesu Dussilo ayam āyasmā, dussīyam¹⁰ kho
 pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ
 Assaddho¹¹ kho panāyam āyasmā¹², assaddhīyam kho pana
 Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ Ap-
 passuto kho pana ayam āyasmā anācāro, appasaccam¹³
 kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam

¹ omitted by T M₇

² T M₇ nīnam, M₆ nīnam, Ph S nīnam

³ all MSS exc M₆ have vīṇam

⁴ omitted by T M₆, M₇ ⁵ omitted by M₇

⁶ M₆ adhigamatisu

⁷ M la, Ph. pa ⁸ T M₆ M₇ add pana

⁹ M santa°, T sataka°, S satta° ¹⁰ M dussī°

¹¹ M. Ph asa° ¹² S adds anācāro

¹³ M₆ appassutamp.

etam. Dubbaco kho paññyam āyasmā dovaccassatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam. Pāpamitto kho paññyam āyasmā pāpamittatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam. Kuāto kho paññyam āyasmā kosajjam kho pana Tathāgatappa vedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam. Muttassati³ kho paññyam āyasmā, mutthasaccam kho pana Tathāgatappa vedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam. Kūhako kho paññyam āyasmā kūhanā⁴ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam. Dubbharo⁵ kho paññyam āyasmā dubbharatā⁶ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam. Duppañño kho paññyam āyasmā duppanñātā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam.

3 Seyyathā⁷ pi āvuso saḥāyako⁸ saḥāyakam evam va deyya yadā te samma dhanena⁹ dhanakaraṇīyam assa yācassasi¹⁰ maṃ dhanam daṇṇāmi te dhanan ti. So kisminci d eva dhanakaraṇīye samuppanne saḥāyako saḥāyakam evam vadeyya 'attho me samma dhanena, delu me dhanan ti. So evam vadeyya tena hi samma idha khaṇāhi¹¹ ti. So tatra khaṇanto nādhigaccheyya. So¹² evam vadeyya 'alikaṃ maṃ samma avaca, tucchakaṃ maṃ samma avaca idha khaṇāhi ti. So evam vadeyya 'nāhan tam samma alikaṃ avacam tucchakaṃ avacam tena bi samma¹³ idha khaṇāhi' ti. So tatra pi khaṇanto nūdhigaccheyya. So evam vadeyya alikaṃ maṃ samma avaca, tucchakaṃ maṃ samma¹⁴ avaca idha khaṇāhi' ti. So evam vadeyya 'nāhan tam samma alikaṃ avacam tucchakaṃ

S. adds anūcāro. T °tam.

³ M. Ph. mutthasati. ⁴ M. Ph. kohaññam.

⁵ M. Ph. dubbh. T dubbharakāro. ⁶ M. Ph. dubbh.

⁷ M₆ omits all from Seyyathā pi to me dhanan ti.

⁸ T saḥāyo. ⁹ M. Ph. bandho. ¹⁰ T assā.

¹¹ M. Ph. parijeyyāpi. S. pavedeyyāpi.

T M₇ kismuci.

¹³ M. M₆ khaṇ throughout. T khaṇ and khaṇo.

¹⁴ omitted by T. ¹⁵ T samma.

¹⁶ omitted by M.

avacam, tena hi samma¹ idha khañhi² ti So³ tattha pi khañanto nādlugaccheyya. So evam vadeyya alikam mam samma avaca, tucchakam mam samma avaca idha khañhi² ti So evam vadeyya 'nāhan tam samma alikam avacam tucchakam avacam api ca aham eva ummādam pāpump cetaso vipariyāyan⁴ ti Evam eva kho avuso bhikkhu katthi hoti vikatthi adhigamesu 'aham pathmamam jhānam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham duttiyam jhānam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham tatiyam jhānam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi aham catuttham jhānam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham ākāsañānācāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi aham viññānañcāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi⁵ ti⁶ Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyūñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati So Tathāgatenā vā Tathāgatasāvakenā vā jhāyīmā samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena⁷ paracittapariyāyakusalena samanuyūñjyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno nīnam⁸ āpajjati, vijīnam⁸ āpajjati, anāyam āpajjati, vjāsanam āpajjati, anayavyasanam āpajjati Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evam cetasā ceto paricca manasikaroti Kim nu kho ayam āyasmā katthi hoti⁸ vikatthi⁸ adhigamesu 'aham pathmamam jhānam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi⁶ pi⁸ pe⁷ aham saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi⁸ ti⁸ Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti

¹ T samma ² T M₇ atha so, M₆ atha kho

³ omitted by T ⁴ M₆ nīnam, Ph S. iranam

⁵ T vijīnam, M. Ph M₇ S vicīnam

⁶ omitted by M. Ph ⁷ M la, Ph pa.

⁸ omitted by M Ph S

Digharattam¹ kho ayam āyasmā khaṇḍakārī chiddakārī sabalakārī sammasakārī na santatakarī² na santatavutti³ silesu. Dussilo ayam āyasmā, dussilyam⁴ kho pana Tathā gatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Assaddho⁵ kho pañyam āyasmā, assaddhiyam⁶ kho pana Tathā gatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Appassuto kho pañyam āyasmā aniccāro appasaccam kho pana Tathā gatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Dubbaco kho pañyam āyasmā dovacasatā kho pana Tathā gatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Pāpamitto kho pañyam āyasmā, pāpamittatā kho pana Tathā gatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Kusito kho pañyam āyasmā kosajam kho pana Tathā gatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Mutthasati⁷ kho pañyam āyasmā mutthasaccam kho pana Tathā gatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Kuhako kho pañyam āyasmā kuhana⁸ kho pana Tathā gatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Dubbharo⁹ kho pana ayam āyasmā, dubbharatā¹⁰ kho pana Tathā gatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Doppanno kho pana ayam āyasmā dappaññatā kho pana Tathā gatappavedito dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ.

4. So vatāruso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme appahūya imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virāḷham vepullam āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ tñānam vijatī. So vatāruso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme pahūya imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virāḷham vepullam āpajjissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijatī ti.

LXXXVI

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahākassapo Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivūpe Tatra kho āyasmā

Ph. sata, S satata

Ph. S. satata

³ M. Ph. dussilyam T M. M. dussilam.

⁴ M. Ph. asa ⁵ M. mutthasati.

⁶ M. kohaññam Ph. kuhato T kuma.

⁷ M. Ph. dubbh^o

Mahākassapo bhikkhū āmantesi¹ Āvuso bhikkhavo² ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākassapassa paccassosum Ājasmā Mahākassapo etad avoca

2 Idhāvuso bhikkhu aññam vyākaroṭi³ 'khinā jātī, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam kaṇhiyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti. Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapaniyyāyākusalo samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati So Tathāgatenā vā Tathāgatasāvakenā vā jhāyinā samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena paracittapaniyyāyākusalena samanuyuñjiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno nīnam⁴ āpajjati, vīṇam⁵ āpajjati, anayam āpajjati, vyasanam⁶ āpajjati⁶ anayavyasanam āpajjati. Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapaniyyāyākusalo evam cetasā ceto paricca manasikaroti Kim nu kho ayam ājasmā aññam vyākaroṭi 'khinā jātī, vusitam brahmacariyam katam kaṇhiyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti? Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapaniyyāyākusalo evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti Adhūmāniko⁷ kho⁸ ayam ājasmā adhūmānasacco⁹ appatte pattasaññī akate katasaññī anadhigate adhigatasaññī adhūmānena aññam vyākaroṭi 'khinā jātī, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam kaṇhiyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti. Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo¹⁰ paracittapaniyyāyākusalo evam cetasā ceto paricca manasikaroti Kim nu kho ayam ājasmā nissāya adhūmāniko adhūmānasacco appatte pattasaññī akate katasaññī anadhigate adhigatasaññī adhūmānena aññam vyākaroṭi 'khinā

¹ T M₆ M₇ continue Ājasmā Mahā°

² M Ph °ve ³ T vya° always

⁴ M₆ nīnam, M₇ irīnam, Ph S nīnam

⁵ M Ph S vīṇam, M₇ omits vī° ā°

⁶ omitted by M₆ ⁷ T M₇ adhigamāniko.

⁸ omitted by T M₆ M₇, S adds pana

⁹ T adhigamāna°

¹⁰ omitted by T

jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karapiyam nāparam
 itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti? Tam enam Tathāgato vā
 Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo
 paracittapariyāyankusalo evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti
 Bahussuto kho panāyam āyasmā sutadharo sutasannicayo
 ye te dhammā adikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakal
 yāṇā sāttham savyaūjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham
 brahmacariyam abhivadanti tathārūpassa¹ dhammā ba
 hussuta dhatā² vacasā paricita manasānupekkhitā³ ditthiyā
 suppaṭṭividdhā, tasmā ayam āyasmā adhimāniko adhimāna
 sacco appatte pattasaññi akate katasaññi anadhigate
 adhigatasaññi adhimānena aññam vyākaroti khīṇa jāti,
 vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaniyam nāparam
 itthattāyā ti pajānāmi ti. Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathā
 gatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo⁴ pa
 racittapariyāyakusalo evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti
 Abhiññālu kho panāyam āyasmā abhiññāpariyutthitena
 cetasā bahulam viharati abhiññāpariyutthānam kho pana
 Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam. Vyā
 pādo⁵ kho panāyam āyasmā vyāpādapariyutthitena⁶ cetasā
 bahulam viharati vyāpādapariyutthānam⁷ kho pana Tathā
 gatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam Thīnamiddho⁸
 kho panāyam āyasmā thīnamiddhapariyutthitena cetasā
 bahulam viharati thīnamiddhapariyutthānam kho pana
 Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam. Ud
 dhato kho panāyam āyasmā uddhaccapariyutthitena cetasā
 bahulam viharati, uddhaccapariyutthānam kho pana Tathā
 gatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam. Vicikicchō⁹
 kho panāyam āyasmā vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasā ba
 hulam viharati vicikicchāpariyutthānam kho pana Tathā
 gatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam Kammārāmo
 kho panāyam āyasmā kammārato kammārāmatam anuyutto

T M₆ M₇ ayam. M. T M₇ °passa.

¹ M. Ph dhā ⁴ T M₇ manasā pe° ,

² omitted by T ⁵ S. byāpanno T vya

³ T vya ⁶ Ph °middham S °middhi.

⁷ S ve° Ph cchi.

kammārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam Bhassāiāmo kho panāyam āyasmā bhassāto bhassāiāmatam anuyutto, bhassārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam Niddārāmo kho panāyam āyasmā niddāto niddāiāmatam anuyutto, niddāiāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam Sanganikārāmo kho panāyam āyasmā sanganikāto sanganikāiāmatam anuyutto, sanganikārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam Muṭṭhassatī¹ kho panāyam āyasmā uttarikaṇiye² oramattakena vīsesādhigamena antaiāvosānam āpanno, antaiāvosānagamanam³ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam

3 So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme appahāya imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūhīm vepullam āpajjissatī ti n'etam tñānam vijjatī So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme pahāya imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūhīm vepullam āpajjissatī ti tñānam etam vijjatī ti

LXXXVII

1 Tatra kho Bhagavā Kālakam⁴ bhikkhum āabbha⁵ bhikkhū⁵ āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti Bhadante⁶ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu adhikaraniko hoti adhikaranasamathassa na vannaṇvādī Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu adhikaraniko hoti adhikaranasamathassa na vannaṇvādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya⁷ na garuttāya⁸ na bhāvanāya na sāmāññāya⁹ na ekibhāṇvāya samvattati

¹ all MSS exc S have satī

² T M₇ uttarim ka° ³ M °vosānam ga°

⁴ M₇ Kālakam, M Ph Kālankatam, T Kalandakam, S Kālākabhikkhum

⁵ omitted by T M₇ ⁶ M Ph bhaddante

⁷ Ph piyattāya, M S piyātāya, T M₆ piyattā

⁸ Ph garuttāya, M S garutāya throughout

⁹ T sammamñāya

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu na sikkhākāmo hoti¹ sikkhāsamādānassa na vaṇṇavādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu na sikkhākāmo hoti sikkhāsamādānassa² na vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya³ na garuttāya na bhāvanāya na sūmaṇāya na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti icchāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti icchāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādi ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya pe⁴ na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādi ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya pe⁵ na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhi hoti makkhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhi hoti makkhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādi ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya pe⁶ na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu saṭho⁷ hoti sāttheyyavinayassa⁸ na vaṇṇavādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu saṭho⁸ hoti sāttheyyavinayassa⁸ na vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya pe⁹ na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu māyavi hoti māyāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu māyavi hoti māyāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādi ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya pe¹⁰ na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

T M, M, insert na.

T dāyanassa M Ph sikkhākāmassa.

¹ M. Ph. 'kāmassa.

² Ph. piyattāya, M. S. piyattāya throughout.

³ M. Ph. S in full.

⁴ M. Ph. saṭho T M, saṭṭho.

⁵ M. Ph. saṭh

⁶ M. Ph. saṭho

9 Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānaṃ na nisāmakajātiyo¹ hoti dhammanisantiyā na vannavādī Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānaṃ na nisāmakajātiyo² hoti dhammanisantiyā na vannavādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya pe³ na ekibhāvāya samvattati

10 Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisallāno hoti paṭisallānassa na vannavādī Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisallāno hoti paṭisallānassa na vannavādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya pe³ ekibhāvāya samvattati

11 Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ na paṭisanthārako⁴ hoti paṭisanthāriakassa na vannavādī Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ na paṭisanthārako hoti paṭisanthāriakassa na vannavādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya na gaiuttāya na bhāvanāya na sāmāññāya na ekibhāvāya samvattati

12 Evarūpassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya ‘aho vata maṃ sabrahmacārī sakkāreyyūṃ garukāreyyūṃ māneyyūṃ pūjeyyūṃ’ ti Atha kho naṃ⁵ sabrahmacārī na c’eva⁶ sakkaronti na⁷ garukaronti na⁷ mānenti na⁷ pūjenti Tam kiṃsa hetu? Tathā hi ‘ssa⁸ bhikkhave viññū sabrahmacārī te pāpake akusale dhamme appahīne samanupassanti

13 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave assakhalunkassa⁹ kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya ‘aho vata maṃ manussā ājāniyatthāne¹⁰ thaṃpeyyūṃ ājāniyabhojanaṃ ca bhojeyyūṃ ājāniyapaṇimajjanaṃ ca parimajjeyyūṃ’ ti Atha kho naṃ manussā na c’eva ājāniyatthāne thaṃpenti na ca ājāniyabhojanam bhojenti na ca ājāniyapaṇimajjanam parimajjanti¹¹

¹ M nisāmana°, T nandisamāka°, M Ph S have the ending in ko

² M. nisāmana°, T nandisāmaka°

³ M Ph S in full ⁴ M Ph °sandh° always

⁵ M₆ tam ⁶ S neva

⁷ omitted by T ⁸ T Tathāgatassa

⁹ Ph °pūlakassa, S °mūlhakassa, M₆ M₇ °khalulokassa

¹⁰ S adds ca ¹¹ M₆ °majjenti

Tam kassa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññā mannessā
tāni sūtheyyāni kūteyyāni jumheyyāni¹ vañheyyāni² appa
hināni samannapassanti. Evam eva kho bhikkhavo evarū
passa bhikkhuno kincāpi evam icchā uppageyya aho vata
maṃ sabrahmacāri sakkarēyyuṃ garukarēyyuṃ māneyyuṃ
pūjeyyuṃ³ ti. Atha kho naṃ sabrahmacāri na c'ova⁴
sakkaronti na⁵ garukaronti na⁶ mānenti na⁶ pūjenti. Tam
kassa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhavo viññā sabrahmacāri
te pāpake akusale dhamme appahine samannapassanti.

14. Idha pana⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhu na⁸ adhikarāṇiko⁸
hoti adhikaranasamathassa vanna⁹vādi. Yam pi bhikkhave
bhikkhu na⁹ adhikarāṇiko⁹ hoti adhikaranasamathassa
vanna⁹vādi, ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya
sāmaññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

15. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhākāmo
hoti sikkhāsamādānassa vanna⁹vādi. Yam pi bhikkhave
bhikkhu sikkhākāmo hoti sikkhāsamādānassa¹⁰ vanna⁹vādi,
ayam pi dhammo piyattāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

16. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho hoti
icchāvinayassa vanna⁹vādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu
appiccho hoti icchāvinayassa vanna⁹vādi ayam pi dhammo
ekibhāvāya samvattati.

17. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu allokodhano¹¹
hoti lokhavinayassa vanna⁹vādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu
allokodhano¹¹ hoti lokhavinayassa vanna⁹vādi ayam pi
dhammo pe¹² ekibhāvāya samvattati.

18. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu amakkhi hoti
makkhavinayassa¹³ vanna⁹vādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu
amakkhi hoti makkhavinayassa¹³ vanna⁹vādi ayam pi dhammo
¹⁴ ekibhāvāya samvattati.

M. Ph. sūth M. Ph. T M₆ ku

¹ M₆ parijumheyyāni. ² M₆ keseyyāni.

³ M₆ tam. ⁴ S neva.

⁷ omitted by Ph. ⁸ T M₆ M₇ nadhi T 'ni.

⁹ T M₆ M₇ nadhi T 'yo Ph. ni.

¹⁰ M Ph. kumassa. M Ph. S. in full.

M. la Ph. pa S. pe. M Ph. ako

¹¹ M. la Ph. pa. ¹² T M₆ M₇ makkhi ¹³ M. la, S. pe.

19. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu asatho¹ hoti sātheyyavinayassa² vannaṇādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu asatho¹ hoti sātheyyavinayassa² vannaṇādi, ayam pi dhammo .³ ekibhāvāya samvattati

20 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu amāyāvī hoti māyāvinayassa vannaṇādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu amāyāvī hoti māyāvinayassa vannaṇādi, ayam pi dhammo³ ekibhāvāya samvattati

21 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānam nissāmakajātiyo⁴ hoti dhammanisantiyā vannaṇādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānam nissāmakajātiyo⁴ hoti dhammanisantiyā vannaṇādi, ayam pi dhammo³ ekibhāvāya samvattati

22 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu patisallāno hoti patisallānassa vannaṇādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu patisallāno hoti patisallānassa vannaṇādi, ayam pi dhammo³ ekibhāvāya samvattati

23 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam patisanthāiako⁵ hoti patisanthāiakassa vannaṇādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam patisanthāiako⁵ hoti patisanthāiakassa vannaṇādi, ayam pi dhammo piyattāya gaiuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati

24 Evaṃupassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppajjeyya ‘aho vata mam sabrahmacārī sakkaṃeyyūṃ garukaṃeyyūṃ māneyyūṃ pūjeyyūṃ’ ti Atha kho nam sabrahmacārī sakkaṃonti garukaṃonti mānenti pūjenti Tam kiṃsa hetu’ Tathā hi ‘ssa bhikkhave viññū sabrahmacārī te pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne samanupassanti

25 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave bhaddassa assājāniyassa kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppajjeyya ‘aho vata mam manussā ājāniyatthāne⁶ thapeyyūṃ⁷ ājāniyabhojanaṃ ca bhojeyyūṃ ājāniyaparimajjanaṃ ca parimajjeyyūṃ’ ti Atha kho nam manussā ājāniyatthāne⁸ thapenti ājāniyabhojanaṃ ca

¹ M Ph. asatho ² M Ph sātho

³ M la, S pe ⁴ M Ph S ‘ko

⁵ T ‘no, M, ‘no and ‘ko ⁶ S adds ca

⁷ S thā° ⁸ M Ph S. add ca

bhojenti tññāyaparimajjanā ca parimajjanti Tam kassa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññū manussā tññi sātthēyyāni kūtēyyāni jimbhēyyāni vāḷhēyyāni³ pahināni samannapassanti Evam eva kho bhikkhave ovurūpassa bhikkhuno kiñcāpi na⁴ evam icchā uppayeyya aho vata maṃ sabrahmacāri sakkarēyyaṃ garukarēyyaṃ mānēyyaṃ pūjeyyūn' ti Atha kho naṃ sabrahmacāri sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti Tam kassa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññū sabrahmacāri to pāpako akusalo dhamme pahine samanupassanti ti.

T X X V III.

1 Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako⁵ ariyupavādi sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, atthānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso⁶ yaṃ so⁷ dasannaṃ vyasanānaṃ aññataraṃ⁸ vyasanam na⁹ nigaccheyya. Katamesaṃ dasannaṃ?

2 Anadlugataṃ nādhigacchati adhigatā parihūyati¹⁰ saddhammassa na vodāyati¹¹ saddhammesu vā adhimānuko hoti, anablurato¹² vā brahmacariyaṃ carati, aññataraṃ vā sampakūṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ¹³ āpajjati gāḥhaṃ vā rogātāṇhaṃ phusati ammādaṃ vā pāpunāti cittaḷḷhepaṃ sammāḷho lūlaṃ karoti kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarānā apāyaṃ duggaṭṭaṃ vinipātāṃ naraṃ apapajjati¹⁴.

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyupavādi sabrahmacāriṇaṃ atthānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ so⁷ imesaṃ dasannaṃ vyasanānaṃ aññataraṃ⁸ vyasanam na⁹ nigaccheyyā ti.

M. Ph. sāttho

M. Ph. T M₆ ku³ omitted by T⁴ T M₆ no⁵ M₆ ko pari T M₇ akkosaparibhāsako (T 'to).⁶ M āva ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.⁸ M. S. aññataraññataraṃ ⁹ omitted by M. T M₆ M₇¹⁰ T gacchanti M₆ 'gaccheyyāti.

M. Ph. 'taṃ.

T M₆ M₇ 'yanti.¹¹ M. Ph. M₆ M₇ S 'yanti T vodānanti.¹² T anadlurato¹³ omitted by Ph. ¹⁴ T M₆ M₇ uppajjati.

LXXXIX

1 Atha kho Kokāhiko¹ bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdī Ekamantam nisīno kho Kokāhiko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'pāpicchā bhante Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā' tī 'Mā h'evam Kokāhika, mā² h'evam² Kokāhika² pasādehi Kokāhika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā' tī Dutiyam pi kho Kokāhiko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kiñcāpi me bhante Bhagavā saddhāviko paccayiko, atha kho pāpicchā³ va³ Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā' tī 'Mā h'evam Kokāhika, mā h'evam Kokāhika, pasādehi Kokāhika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam, pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā' tī Tatiyam pi kho Kokāhiko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'pe⁴ pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā' tī

2 Atha kho Kokāhiko bhikkhu uttāhāyāsānā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi Acirapakkantassa ca Kokāhikassa bhikkhuno sāsapamattihī⁵ pilakāhī⁶ sabbo kāyo phuṭṭho⁷ ahoṣī Sāsapamattiyo hutvā muggamattiyo⁸ ahesum muggamattiyo hutvā kalāyamattiyo⁹ ahesum Kalāyamattiyo hutvā kolaṭṭhimattiyo¹⁰ ahesum Kolaṭṭhimattiyo hutvā kolamattiyo¹¹ ahesum Kolamattiyo hutvā āmalakamattiyo¹² ahesum Āmalakamattiyo¹³ hutvā beluvasalātukamattiyo¹⁴ ahesum Beluvasalātukamattiyo¹⁵ hutvā billamattiyo¹⁶ ahesum Billamattiyo hutvā pabhijjimsu

¹ Ph °yo *throughout*, T M₆ M₇ °ko *and* °yo

² Ph vadehi ³ T vā, *omitted by* Ph

⁴ M Ph S *in full* ⁵ T M₆ °mattāhi

⁶ M₆ M₇ pīla°, T pīlikāhi, Ph pīlikāhi

⁷ S phuttho

⁸ M Ph kal°, S kāl°, M₇ kal° *and* kāl°

⁹ M tīnduka°

¹⁰ S° ve°, M₆ °sālātuka°, T velusātuka°, M peluvasalāruka°, Ph tīnduka°

¹¹ S villa°, M bila°, Ph belu°, M₆ bilāla°

Pnbbañ ca lohitañ ca paggharimsu Svāssudam kade
 lpattesu³ seti⁴ maccho va visagilito⁵

3 Atha kho Tuduppaccekabrahmā⁶ yena Kokāliko
 bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami n'pasaṅkamitvā vebhāse ṭhatvā
 Kokālikam bhikkhum etad avoca pasādehi Kokālika
 Sāriputta Moggallānesu cittaṃ pesala Sāriputta-Moggal
 lānā' ti. Ko 'si tvam āvuso ti? Aham Tuduppacceka
 brahmā' ti. Nann tvam āvuso Bhagavatā anāgāmi vyā
 kato' atha kincarahi⁷ idhāgato passa⁸ yāva te idam
 aparaddhan' ti. Atha kho Tuduppaccekabrahmā Kokāli
 kam bhikkhum gāthāya ajjhabhāsi

Parissassa hi jātassa kuthārī jāyate mukhe
 yāya chindati⁹ attānam bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhayaṃ
 Yo nindiyam pasamsati
 tam vā nindati yo pasamsiyo
 vicināti mukhena so kalhī¹⁰
 balinā¹¹ tena sukham na vindati.
 Appamatto¹² ayam kalī
 yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo
 sabbassāpi saḥāpi attanā
 ayam eva mahattaro¹³ kalī
 yo sugatesu¹⁴ manam padossaye¹⁵
 Satam sahasānaṃ nirabbhānaṃ
 chattimsati¹⁶ pañca¹⁷ ca¹⁸ abbudāni
 yam ariyagarahi¹⁹ nirayaṃ upeti
 vācam manāsi²⁰ ca²¹ paṇḍhaya²² pāpakan ti.

Ph. pagghari. Ph. svassudam, M₆ M₇ sossudam

³ M. kaddali ⁴ T so ⁵ T M₆ M₇ S. 'kalikato

⁶ S. Tudi pa M. Ph. Turi pa throughout.

⁷ T vya ⁸ T 'rah ⁹ omitted by Ph.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. yāvañ ca, M₇ yāva va.

Ph. M₇ S. 'ri M. Ph. S. kudh

T pandati M₇ nāti. ¹¹ T M₇ Kokālikam.

¹² T kalī ¹³ M. 'mattako M₆ has a blunder

¹⁴ T mantatara. ¹⁵ T 'tisu.

¹⁶ M₇ padossaye M. Ph. padūsaye.

¹⁷ S. chattimsa, but adds ca M₆ chattim.

¹⁸ T paccamam T M₇ 'da. M. M₆ hi.

¹⁹ omitted by M₆. ²⁰ T M₆ M₇ pan

4 Atha kho Kokāhiko bhikkhu ten' evābādhena kalam akāsi Kālakato ca Kokāhiko bhikkhu padumannayam¹ upapajjati² Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam āghātetvā³ Atha kho Brahmagā Sahampati abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavanno⁴ kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi Ekamantam tthito kho Brahmagā Sahampati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Kokāhiko bhante bhikkhu kalam, kalam ca bhante Kokāhiko bhikkhu padumannayam¹ upapanno⁵ Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam āghātetvā³ ti Idam avoca Brahmagā Sahampati, idam vatvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī

5 Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū amantesi Imam bhikkhave rattim Brahmagā Sahampati abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavanno⁶ kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi Ekamantam tthito kho bhikkhave Brahmagā Sahampati mam etad avoca 'Kokāhiko bhante bhikkhu kalam, kalam ca bhante Kokāhiko bhikkhu padumannayam upapanno⁷ Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam āghātetvā⁸ ti Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmagā Sahampati, idam vatvā mam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti

6 Evam vutte aññataṃ bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kiva⁹ dīgham¹⁰ nu kho bhante padumannaye¹¹ āyupamāna¹² ti? 'Dīgham kho bhikkhu padumannaye¹¹ āyupamānam, tam¹² na¹³ sukāram samkhātum ettakāmi

¹ M Ph padumam nī°

² Ph S upapajjati, T M₆ M₇ upajji

³ Ph S āghāṭ° ⁴ M M₆ °vannā, T M₇ °vanna

⁵ T M₆ M₇ uppanno

⁶ M Ph T M₆ °vannā, M₇ °vanna

⁷ T M₆ M₇ uppanno ⁸ S āghāṭ° always

⁹ T kivañ ca, M kiva, Ph kiva, M₆ kidaṃso

¹⁰ Ph. cīnam, omitted by M₆ ¹¹ M padume nī°

¹² M puts tam after na ¹³ omitted by T

vassāni ti iti vā ettikāni vassasatāni ti iti vā etta
 kāmī vassasahasāni ti iti vā ettikāni vassasatasahasāni
 ti iti vā' ti. Sakka pana bbaute upamā katan' ti?
 'Sakka bhikkhū' ti. Bhagavā avoca —

Seyyathā pi bhikkhu visatikkhāriko Kosalako tilavāho,
 tato puriso vassasatassa³ vassasatassa³ accayena⁴ ekam
 ekam tilam uddhareyya. Khippataram kho so bhikkhu
 visatikkhāriko Kosalako tilavāho⁵ iminā upakkamena pa
 rikkhayam pariyādānam gacceyya, na⁶ tveva⁶ eko abbudo
 nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu visati abbudā nirayā⁷ evam
 eko⁸ nirabbudo nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu visati nir
 abbudā nirayā evam eko ababo⁹ nirayo. Seyyathā pi
 bhikkhu visati ababā nirayā evam eko abaho¹⁰ nirayo
 Seyyathā pi bhikkhu visati abahā nirayā evam eko aṭaṭo
 nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu visati aṭaṭā nirayā evam
 eko kumudo nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu visati kumudā
 nirayā, evam eko sogandhiko nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu
 visati sogandhikā nirayā evam eko uppalako¹¹ nirayo.
 Seyyathā pi bhikkhu uppalakā¹² nirayā, evam eko punḍa
 riko nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu visati punḍarika nirayā
 evam eko padumo nirayo. Padumam kho pana bhikkhu
 nirayam Kokaliko bhikkhu upapanno¹³ Sāriputta Moggallā
 nesu cittam āghātetvā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvāna¹⁴ Sagato athāparam
 etad avoca Sattha

omitted by M. Ph. S. T ti te.

³ M₆ vassasatassa vassasahasassa M₇ vassasatasahasassa
 vassasatasahasassa (sic), S vassasatasahasassa.

⁴ S. paccō ⁵ T adds ti ⁶ omitted by M₇

⁷ Ph. oyo ⁸ T M₆ M₇ eva kho throughout

⁹ M₆ M₇ S. ababbo T abbudo.

¹⁰ T adds Seyyathā pi bh vī abbudā ni evam eva
 kho abbudo nī

S ababbā T abbudā.

T M₆ M₇ abhabbo.

¹¹ S uppalo ¹² S. uppala.

¹³ T M₆ M₇ uppanno

¹⁴ M. vatvā ca T M₆ M₇ vatvā.

Pūrisassa lū jātassa kutharo¹ jāyate mukhe
 jāya chūdati attānam bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇaṃ
 Yo mūdivaṃ pasampati
 tam va mūdati yo pasampayo
 vicināti mukhena so kaḷaṃ
 kaḷnā² tena² sukhaṃ na vīdati
 Appamatto³ ayaṃ kaḷi
 yo akkhesu dhūmapanāpiyo
 sabbassapi sahāpi attanā
 ayaṃ eva mahattaro⁴ kaḷi
 yo sugatesu maṇiṃ padosaye⁶
 Satam sahaṣṣāṇaṃ nirabbudānaṃ
 chaṭṭimsati⁷ pañca ca⁸ abbudani
 yaṃ anyagā⁹ diṭṭi⁹ mūyamaṃ upeti¹⁰
 vācam manāṃ ca paṇḍhūya¹¹ pīpakaṃ ti

XC

1 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
 sankamaṃ, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-
 antam nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ
 Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca Katuṃ nu kho Sāriputta
 khināsavassa bhikkhuno balāṃ, yehi balehi samannāgato
 khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khinā me
 āsavā' ti? Dasa bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno balāṃ,
 yehi balehi samannāgato khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ
 khayam paṭijānāti 'khinā me āsavā' ti Katamūṃ dasa?

2 Idha bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno amuccato sabbe
 sankhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti

¹ M₇ S °rī, M Ph S kudh°

² T kalinaṃ, M₇ kalinaṃ nu (sic)

³ omitted by T ⁴ M °ttako ⁵ T mahantataro

⁶ M Ph padūsaye, M₆ M₇ padesaye

⁷ S chaṭṭimsa ca ⁸ omitted by M₆

⁹ M T. M₆ °hi ¹⁰ T upadapeti

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ paṇ°

Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavaṣṣa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābbūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti idam pi bhante khīṇāsavaṣṣa bhikkhuno balaṃ boti yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭi jānāti khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

3 Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavaṣṣa bhikkhuno aṅ gārakūsupamā kāmā yathābbūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā bonti. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavaṣṣa bhikkhuno aṅgārakū supamā kāmā yathābbūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti idam pi bhante khīṇāsavaṣṣa bhikkhuno balaṃ boti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavaṣṣa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ boti vivekaṇaṃ¹ vivekaṇapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ² nekkhammābhūratam³ vyantibbūtaṃ⁴ sabbaso āsavaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavaṣṣa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ boti vivekaṇaṃ¹ vivekaṇapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhūratam³ vyantibbū tam⁴ sabbaso āsavaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi idam pi bhante khīṇāsavaṣṣa bhikkhuno balaṃ boti yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

5 Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavaṣṣa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavaṣṣa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhā vitā honti subhāvitā, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavaṣṣa bhikkhuno balaṃ boti yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsa vānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavaṣṣa bhikkhuno cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā pe⁷ cattāro iddhippādā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā⁸ pañc indriyāni bhāvitāni⁹ honti⁹ subhāvitāni⁹ pañca balāni

¹ omitted by T ² omitted by T M₆.

³ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ 'ponaṃ ⁴ M. Ph. sakaṭṭhāne

⁵ M. Ph. nikkhamā ⁶ S. 'ti'

⁷ M. la. Ph. pa. omitted by S. ⁸ M. la., Ph. pa.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. S.

bhāvitāmi honti subhāvitāmi satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvita
honti subhāvitā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti
subhāvito. Yam pi bhante khmāsavassa bhikkhuṃ ariyo
aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idam pi bhante
khmāsavassa bhikkhuṃ balam hoti, yam balam agamma
khmāsavo bhikkhu āsavanam khāyam paṭijānāti 'Phinā me
asava' ti

Imāmi kho bhante dasa khmāsavassa bhikkhuṃ balāmi
yehi balehi samannagato khmāsavo bhikkhu āsavanam
khāyam paṭijānāti khīna me asava' ti

Theravaggo¹ navamo²

Tati'³ uddānam

Bāhuno⁴ c' Ānando ca⁵ Punniyo ca⁵ vyākaranam⁶

Katthi⁷ aññadhikaranam⁸ Kokāhko ca balāmi cā⁹ ti

XCI

1 Ekam samayam Bhagava Sīvattthiyam vihrati Jeta-
vane Anāthapindikassa ārame Atha kho Anāthapindiko
gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamīvā
Bhagavantam abhinādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam
mānīnam kho Anāthapindikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad
avoca

¹ Ph T. M₇ Vaggo, M₆ 'Tass' uddānam, then Vaggo

² M Ph S' catuttho

³ S tass', is missing in Ph T M₆ M₇, the udd° itself
also in Ph T M₇

⁴ S. Vāhuno, M Vahanānanda instead of Bā° c' A°,
M₆ Pahānam Ā°

⁵ omitted by M M₆, M₆ has Punniyo Moggallānatthera-
munena pañcamam for the first line instead of Punniyo
and so on ⁶ M. °karam.

⁷ M kattī, M₆ has for this line Kassapa kālabhikkhu
vyāsanam Kokāhiyam balena te dasā ti

⁸ M has mānīko na piyakkosa Kokāhi khmāsavabalena
cā ti ⁹ S ca (without ti)

2 Dasa yimo gahapati kāmabbhogi santo sampvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame dasa?

3 Idha gahapati ekacco kāmabbhogi adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāsahasena adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāsahasena na attānaṃ sukheti pineti na sampvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

4 Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabbhogi adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāsahasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāsahasena attānaṃ sukheti pineti na sampvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

5 Idha¹ pana gahapati ekacco kāmabbhogi adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāsahasena adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāsahasena attānaṃ sukheti pineti sampvibhajati puññāni karoti.

6 Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabbhogi dhammā dhammena bhoge pariyesati sāsahasena pi asāsahasena pi dhammā dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāsahasena pi asāsahasena pi na attānaṃ sukheti pineti na sampvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

7 Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabbhogi dhammā dhammena bhoge pariyesati sāsahasena pi asāsahasena pi dhammā dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāsahasena pi asāsahasena pi attānaṃ sukheti pineti na sampvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

8 Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabbhogi dhammā dhammena bhoge pariyesati sāsahasena pi asāsahasena pi, dhammā dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāsahasena pi asāsahasena pi attānaṃ sukheti pineti, sampvibhajati puññāni karoti.

9 Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabbhogi dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāsahasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāsahasena na attānaṃ sukheti pineti na sampvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

10 Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabbhogi dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāsahasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā

S. bbogino

M Ph. S pi throughout T M, pi and pi

¹ M omits this sentence.

asāhasena attānam sukheti pīneti, na samvibhajati na puññāni kaioti

11 Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge paṇyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge paṇyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukheti pīneti, samvibhajati puññāni kaioti, te ca bhoge gadhito¹ mucchito² ajjhāpanno anādīnavadassāvī anissaranapañño paṇibhuñjati

12 Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge paṇyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge paṇyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukheti pīneti, samvibhajati puññāni kaioti, te³ ca bhoge agadhito¹ amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaranapañño paṇibhuñjati

13 Tattha gahapati yvāyam⁴ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge paṇyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge paṇyesitvā sāhasena na attānam sukheti pīneti, na samvibhajati na puññāni kaioti ayam gahapati kāmabhogī tīhi⁵ thānehi gāyayho Adhammena bhoge paṇyesati sāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena thānena gāyayho, na attānam sukheti pīneti ti iminā dutiyena thānena gāyayho, na samvibhajati na puññāni kaioti ti iminā tatiyena thānena gāyayho

Ayam gahapati kāmabhogī imehi tīhi thānehi gāyayho

14 Tattha gahapati yvāyam⁶ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge paṇyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge paṇyesitvā sāhasena attānam sukheti pīneti, na samvibhajati na puññāni kaioti ayam gahapati kāmabhogī dvīhi thānehi gāyayho, ekena thānena pāsamsa Adhammena bhoge paṇyesati sāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena thānena gāyayho, attānam sukheti pīneti ti iminā ekena thānena pāsamsa, na samvibhajati na puññāni kaioti ti iminā dutiyena thānena gāyayho

Ayam gahapati kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi thānehi gāyayho, iminā ekena thānena pāsamsa.

¹ T M₇ adhigato, M₆ agadhito

² M oñchito *throughout* ³ T no

⁴ M₆ yo 'yam, M₇ 'vāyam

⁵ T M₆ M₇ imehi tīhi

⁶ T M₆ M₇ yo 'yam

15 Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ kāmabbhogi adhammena bhoge pariyesatī sūhasena¹ adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sūhasena attānaṃ sukhoti² pineti³ sampvibhajati⁴ puññāni karoti⁵ ayam gahapati kāmabbhogi ekena⁶ thūnena gārayho dvīhi thūnelhi pāsampso⁷ Adhammena bhoge pariyesatī sūhasenā ti iminā ekena thūnena gārayho attānaṃ sukhoti² pineti³ ti iminā paṭhamena thūnena pāsampso⁷ sampvibhajati⁴ puññāni karoti⁵ ti iminā dutiyena thūnena pāsampso.

Ayam gahapati kāmabbhogi iminā ekena thūnena gārayho imehi dvīhi thūnelhi pāsampso

16 Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ kāmabbhogi dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesatī sūhasena¹ pi asūhasena² pi, dhammā dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sūhasena¹ pi asūhasena² pi na attānaṃ sukhoti³ pineti⁴ na sampvibhajati⁵ na puññāni karoti⁶ ayam gahapati kāmabbhogi ekena thūnena pāsampso⁷ tili thūnelhi gārayho⁸ Dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asūhasenā ti iminā ekena thūnena pāsampso⁷ adhammena bhoge pariyesatī sūhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena thūnena gārayho⁸ na attānaṃ sukhoti³ pineti⁴ ti iminā dutiyena thūnena gārayho⁸ na sampvibhajati⁵ na puññāni karoti⁶ ti iminā tatiyena thūnena gārayho⁸

Ayam gahapati kāmabbhogi iminā ekena⁶ thūnena pāsampso, imehi tili thūnelhi gārayho

17 Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ kāmabbhogi dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesatī sūhasena¹ pi asūhasena² pi dhammā dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sūhasena¹ pi asūhasena² pi attānaṃ sukhoti³ pineti⁴ na sampvibhajati⁵ na puññāni karoti⁶ ayam gahapati kāmabbhogi dvīhi thūnelhi pāsampso⁷ dvīhi⁸ thūnelhi⁹ gārayho¹⁰ Dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asūhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena thūnena pāsampso⁷ adhammena bhoge pariyesatī sūhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena thūnena gārayho¹⁰ attānaṃ sukhoti³ pineti⁴ ti iminā dutiyena thūnena pāsampso⁷ na sampvibhajati⁵ na puññāni karoti⁶ ti iminā dutiyena thūnena gārayho¹⁰

T M₆ M₇ yo 'yam. omitted by T

¹ S paṭhamena. ² omitted by T M₇ ³ M na pi

⁶ T pāsampso

Ayam gahapati kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi thānehi pāsamso, imehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho

18 Tatīa gahapati yvāyam¹ kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesatī sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānam sukhetī pīnetī samvibhajatī puññāni karotī ayam gahapati kāmabhogī tihi thānehi pāsamso, ekena thānena gārayho Dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena thānena pāsamso, adhammena bhoge pariyesatī sāhasenā ti iminā ekena thānena gārayho, attānam sukhetī pīnetī ti iminā dutiyena thānena pāsamso, samvibhajatī puññāni karotī ti iminā tatīyena thānena pāsamso

Ayam gahapati kāmabhogī imehi tihi thānehi pāsamso, iminā² ekena² thānena² gārayho²

19 Tatīa gahapati yvāyam¹ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na³ attānam sukhetī pīnetī, na samvibhajatī na puññāni karotī ayam gahapati kāmabhogī ekena thānena pāsamso, dvīhi thānehi gārayho Dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasenā ti iminā ekena thānena pāsamso, na attānam sukhetī pīnetī⁴ ti iminā pathamena thānena gārayho, na samvibhajatī na puññāni karotī ti iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho

Ayam gahapati kāmabhogī iminā ekena thānena pāsamso, imehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho

20 Tatīa gahapati yvāyam¹ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukhetī pīnetī, na samvibhajatī na puññāni karotī ayam gahapati kāmabhogī dvīhi thānehi pāsamso, ekena thānena gārayho Dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena thānena pāsamso, attānam sukhetī pīnetī ti iminā dutiyena thānena pāsamso, na samvibhajatī na puññāni karotī ti iminā ekena thānena gārayho

¹ T M₆ M₇ yo 'yam ² omitted by Ph

³ omitted by M₆ ⁴ M na pi^o

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabbhogi imehi dvīhi tñānehi pāsāṃso iminā ekena tñānena gārayho.

21 Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ kāmabbhogi dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pineti saṃvibhajati puññaṃ karoti, te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādinavadassāvī anissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati ayaṃ gahapati kāmabbhogi tihi tñānehi pāsāṃso ekena tñānena gārayho Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena tñānena pāsāṃso, attānaṃ sukheti pineti ti iminā duttiyena tñānena pāsāṃso saṃvibhajati puññaṃ karoti ti iminā tatiyena tñānena pāsāṃso te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādinavadassāvī anissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati ti iminā ekena tñānena gārayho

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabbhogi imehi tihi tñānehi pāsāṃso iminā ekena tñānena gārayho

22. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ kāmabbhogi dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pineti, saṃvibhajati puññaṃ karoti te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito ajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati ayaṃ gahapati kāmabbhogi catuhi tñānehi pāsāṃso Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā¹ ti iminā paṭhamena tñānena pāsāṃso attānaṃ sukheti pineti ti iminā duttiyena tñānena pāsāṃso saṃvibhajati puññaṃ karoti ti iminā tatiyena tñānena pāsāṃso te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati² ti iminā catutthena tñānena pāsāṃso

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabbhogi imehi catuhi tñānehi pāsāṃso

Ime kho gahapati dasa kāmabbhogi³ santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasamip.

23 Imesaṃ kho gahapati dasannaṃ kāmabbhoginaṃ yvāyaṃ⁴ kāmabbhogi dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena,

T M₆. M₇ yo 'yaṃ. T M₆. M₇ gathito throughout.

¹ T 'na then attānaṃ sukheti pineti saṃvi puññaṃ karoti, te ca.

² T 'ti ayaṃ as before, and then as is given in our text

³ S. bhogino ⁴ M₆ yo cāyaṃ M₇ 'vāyaṃ.

dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukheti pīneti samvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agadhlito amucchito anayhāpanno ādinavadassāvi missaīanapañño paribhuñjati ayaṃ me-saṃ dasannam kāmabhoginam aggo ca settho ca pāmokkho¹ ca² uttamo ca pavaro ca

Seyyathā pi gahapati gavā khīraṃ³ khīrambhā dadhi dadhimbhā navaṇitaṃ navaṇitambhā sappi sappimbhā sappi-mando tattha aggaṃ akkhāyati, evaṃ eva kho gahapati mesam dasannam kāmabhoginam jyāyaṃ⁴ kāmabhogi dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukheti pīneti, samvibhajati puññāni karoti te ca bhoge agadhlito⁵ amucchito anayhāpanno ādinavadassāvi missaīanapañño paribhuñjati ayaṃ mesam dasannam kāmabhoginam aggo ca settho ca pāmokkho⁶ ca uttamo ca pavaro cā ti.

XCII

1 Atha kho Anāthapindiko gahapati yena Bhagavā pe⁶ Ekamantaṃ msinnam kho Anāthapindikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca

2 Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāṃ verāni vūpasantāni honti⁷, catūhi sotāpattiyaṃgehi samannāgato hoti, ariyo c'assa nāyo paññāya sudittho hoti suppati-viddho, so ākankhamāno attanā⁸ 'va⁹ attānam vyākareyya¹⁰ 'khīnamāyo 'mhi khīnatī acchānāyo¹¹ khīnapettivisa¹² khīnapāyaduggatavimpāto, sotāpanno haṃ asmi avimpāta-dhammo nīyato sambodhiparāyano¹³ ti Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti?

¹ M₆. M₇ mokkho ca, *omitted by T*

² *omitted by Ph* M₆ ³ T M₆ M₇ yo 'yaṃ

⁴ T M₆ M₇ agadhlito ⁵ T M₆ M₇ mokkho

⁶ M Ph S *in full* ⁷ *omitted by M Ph*

⁸ *omitted by T M₇* ⁹ T vya^o

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ 'yoniyo, M Ph 'yomi 'mhi

¹¹ M Ph S 'opitti^o, M Ph 'yo 'mhi

¹² T sambodha^o

3 Yam gahapati pānātipātī pāpātipātāpaccaya dīttā dhammikaṃ pi bhayaṃ verāṃ pasavati samparāyikaṃ pi bhayaṃ verāṃ pasavati cetasaṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti pānātipātā paṭivirato neva dīttadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ verāṃ pasavati na samparāyikaṃ bhayaṃ verāṃ pasavati, na cetasaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti Pānātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ tam bhayaṃ verāṃ rūpasantaṃ hoti

4 Yam gahapati adinnādāyī pe kāmesu micchācārī musāvādi surāmerayamajjapamāda tthāyī surāmerayamajjapamādatthānāpaccaya dīttadhammikaṃ pi bhayaṃ verāṃ pasavati samparāyikaṃ pi bhayaṃ verāṃ pasavati cetasaṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato neva dīttadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ verāṃ pasavati na samparāyikaṃ bhayaṃ verāṃ pasavati na cetasaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti Surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ tam bhayaṃ verāṃ rūpasantaṃ hoti

Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni rūpasantaṇi honti Kata mehi catūlu sotāpattisaṅgehi samannāgato hoti?

5 Idha gahapati ariyasāvako buddho aveccappaśādena samannāgato hoti itī pi eo Bhagavā araham¹ samannāsam buddho vijjūcaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā² ti Dhammo aveccappaśādena samannāgato hoti svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandīttiko akaliko ehi passiko opanayiko³ paccattam veditabbo vīruḍhi⁴ ti Saṅgho aveccappaśādena samannāgato hoti supatīpanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, nupatīpanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho āyupatīpanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, sāmīcipatīpanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, yad idam cattāri purisayugāni, atthā purisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho ahuncyyo pāhuncyyo dakkhiṇeyyo nujalīkarantiyo anuttaram puñña kkhettam lokassa⁵ ti Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato

omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹ T. M. M., insert Yam gahapati.

² M. la, Ph. pa = buddho ³ M. Ph. opaneyiko

hoti akhandehi acchiddhehi asabalehi¹ akammāsehi bhujjasehi² viññūppasatthehi³ aparāmaññhehi⁴ samādhisamvattamehi

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti Katamo c'assa ariyo nāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho⁵

6. Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisaññikkhati Iti miasmim sati idam hoti mass' uppādā idam uppajjati miasmim asati idam na hoti, massa mmodhā idam muṃphati⁶ Yad idam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārāpaccayā viññānam, viññānapaccayā nāmaiūpanaṃ, nāmaiūpapaccayā salāyatanam, salāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanapaccayā tanhā, tanhāpaccayā upādānam, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti⁷ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti Avijjāva tveva asesavīriyāni odhā saṅkhāriyam odho⁸ saṅkhāriyam odhā viññānam odho, viññānam odhā nāmaiūpanam odho, nāmaiūpanam odhā salāyatanam odho, salāyatanam odhā phassam odho, phassam odhā vedanā odho, vedanā odhā tanhā odho, tanhā odho upādānam odho, upādānam odhā bhavam odho, bhavam odhā jātim odho, jātim odhā jarāmaṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā muṃphanti⁹ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa mmodho hoti, ayañ c'assa¹⁰ ariyo nāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho

Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa mām pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, ayañ⁶ c'assa⁶ ariyo nāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho so⁷ ākankhamāno attanā⁸ va attānam⁹ vjākaṇeyya⁸ 'khīnamāyo⁹ 'mhi khīnatu acchānāyoni⁸ khīnapettivāsayo¹⁰ khīnāpāyaduggatavimpāto sotāpanno¹⁰ 'ham asmi avimpātadhammo¹⁰ nyato sambodhiparāyano¹⁰ ti

¹ T dasabalehi ² S bhujj°, T M₆ M₇ bhuñj°

³ M Ph S °pasatthehi ⁴ M continues pa | Evam

⁵ M₆ tassa ⁶ T M₆ M₇ ayam assa ⁷ T M₆ yo

⁸ T vya° ⁹ T M₆ M₇ °yoniyō, M Ph °yonī 'mhi

¹⁰ M Ph S °pitt°, M Ph °yo 'mhi

XCHL

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jeta vane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme Atha kho Anāthapīṇḍiko gahapati divādivassa Sāvattthiyaṃ nikkhami Bhagavantam dassanāya. Atha kho Anāthapīṇḍikassa gahapatissa etad ahoṃ 'akūlo kho tvaṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya, paṭisallino Bhagavā manobhāvanīyaṃ pi bhikkhūnaṃ akālo dassanāya, paṭisallinā manobhāvanīyaṃ bhikkhū, yaṃ nūnā hīmaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho Anāthapīṇḍiko gahapati yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamaṃ.

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññatitthiyaṃ paribbājakaṃ saṅgamaṃ samāgamaṃ unnaḍino uocāsaddā mahāsaddā anekavihitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ kathenti nissinnaṃ honti. Addasaṃsuṃ kho te aññatitthiyaṃ paribbājakaṃ Anāthapīṇḍikam gahapatim dūrato 'va āgacchantam disvāna' aññam aññam saṅghāpesuṃ. Appasaddā bhonto honti mā bhonto saddam akattha. Ayam Anāthapīṇḍiko gahapati āgacchati samapassa Gotamassa sāvako. Yūvatā kho pana samapassa Gotamassa sāvakaṃ ghiṃ odātavasanaṃ¹ Sāvattthiyam pavasantaṃ² ayam tesam aññataro Anāthapīṇḍiko gahapati. Appasaddakāmaṃ kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinitā appasaddassa vappavādino, app eva nāma appasaddam paṇisaṃ viditvā upasaṅkamitabbam manieyyū' ti. Atha kho te paribbājakaṃ tūhi ahesuṃ.

3 Atha kho Anāthapīṇḍiko gahapati yena te paribbājakā ten' upasaṅkamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhūṃ sammōdī sammōdanīyaṃ kathaṃ

T no bhāvanīyaṃ hi. M. samma

¹ Ph. M, addassamsu. ² M. Ph. T. M, M, disva.

³ Ph. T. M, M, S. saṅgha.

⁴ M, ka, then ni odātavasanaṃ sū hi paribbājakehi saddhūṃ as in § 3 omitting all the rest

⁵ T. odātāvasana. ⁶ T. M, pavasanti

sāīānīyam¹ vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapindikam gahapatim te² paribbājakā etad avocum ‘vadehi gahapati kimditthiko samano Gotamo’ tī ‘Na kho aham bhante Bhagavato sabbam ditthim jānāmi’ tī. ‘Iti³ kīa tvam gahapati na samanassa Gotamassa sabbam ditthim jānāsi, vadehi gahapati kimditthikā bhikkhū’ tī ‘Bhikkhūnam pi kho aham bhante na sabbam ditthim jānāmi’ tī ‘Iti kīa tvam gahapati na samanassa Gotamassa sabbam ditthim jānāsi, na pi bhikkhūnam sabbam ditthim jānāsi, vadehi gahapati kimditthiko ‘sī tuvan’⁴ tī ‘Etam kho bhante amhehi na dukkaṃ vyākātum⁵ yamditthikā mayan tī, ingha tāva āyasmanto⁶ yathā sakāni ditthigatāni vyākārontu⁵, pacchā p’etaṃ⁷ amhehi no dukkaṃ bhavissati vyākātum⁵ yamditthikā mayan’ tī

4. Evam vutte aññataṃ paribbājako Anāthapindikam gahapatim etad avoca ‘sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan tī evamditthiko⁸ aham gahapati’ tī Aññataṃ pi kho paribbājako Anāthapindikam gahapatim etad avoca ‘asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan tī evamditthiko aham gahapati’ tī Aññataṃ pi kho paribbājako Anāthapindikam gahapatim etad avoca ‘antavā loko

° anantavā¹⁰ loko¹⁰ tam jīvam tam saīram

aññam jīvam aññam sarīram hoti Tathāgato parammaianā na¹⁰ hoti¹⁰ Tathāgato¹⁰ parammaianā¹⁰ hoti ca na ca¹¹ hoti Tathāgato parammaianā neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaianā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan tī evamditthiko aham gahapati’ tī

5. Evam vutte Anāthapindiko gahapati te paribbājake etad avoca

Yvāyam¹² bhante āyasmā evam āha ‘sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan tī evamditthiko aham

¹ M. Ph sāīa° ² S adds aññatitthiyā

³ S idāni ⁴ T M₆ M₇ tvan

⁵ T vya° ⁶ T M₆ M₇ add ‘va.

⁷ M₆ tam ⁸ T M₇ evamvādiko, M₆ evamvāditthiko

⁹ M pa ¹⁰ omitted by T

¹¹ omitted by Ph M₇ ¹² T M₇ yo ‘yam, M₆ yāyam

gahapati ti, imassa ayam āyasmato diṭṭhi attano vā
 ayonisomanasikārahetu uppannā paraghosapaccayā vā.
 Sā kho pan' esa diṭṭhi bhūtā saṃkhata cetayitā paṭicca
 samuppannā¹ yam kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṃkhataṃ
 cetayitaṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ tad aniccaṃ yad' aniccaṃ²
 taṃ dukkhaṃ yam dukkhaṃ, tad eva³ so⁴ āyasmā allino
 tad eva so āyasmā ajjhupagato Yo p'āyam bhante
 āyasmā evam āha asassato loko, idam eva saccam mogham
 aññan ti evaṃdiṭṭhiko ahaṃ gahapati' ti imassa pi
 ayam āyasmato diṭṭhi attano vā ayonisomanasikārahetu
 uppannā paraghosapaccayā vā. Sā kho pan' esa diṭṭhi
 bhūtā saṃkhata cetayitā paṭiccasamuppannā yam kho
 pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṃkhataṃ cetayitaṃ paṭiccasamup
 pannaṃ tad aniccaṃ yad' aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ yam
 dukkhaṃ tad eva so āyasmā allino tad eva so āyasmā
 ajjhupagato. Yo p'āyam bhante āyasmā evam āha 'antavā
 loko⁵ ' anantavā loko⁶ taṃ jivam taṃ sariraṃ
 aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariraṃ⁷ hoti Tathāgato paramma
 rapā⁸ na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā⁹ hoti ca'
 na ca¹⁰ hoti Tathāgato parammarapā¹¹ neva hoti na
 na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā idam eva saccam mo
 gham aññan ti evaṃdiṭṭhiko ahaṃ gahapati' ti imassa pi
 ayam āyasmato diṭṭhi attano vā ayonisomanasikārahetu
 uppannā paraghosapaccayā vā. Sā kho pan' esa diṭṭhi
 bhūtā saṃkhata cetayitā paṭiccasamuppannā, yam kho
 pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṃkhataṃ cetayitaṃ¹² paṭiccasamup
 pannaṃ tad aniccaṃ yad' aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ yam
 dukkhaṃ tad eva so āyasmā allino tad eva so āyasmā
 ajjhupagato ti

T M₆. M₇ imassāyasmato

M₇ ka and 'ti Ph. ka throughout T M₆ cetasikā
 mostly cetayitā sometimes

¹ T 'ppannaṃ tad aniccaṃ and so on

² omitted by T

³ M. Ph ev' eso throughout M₇ eva so and ev' eso

⁴ M. la, Ph. pa T M₆. M₇ pe

⁵ M₇ na ca na ca instead of ca na ca

⁶ omitted by Ph. ⁷ T M₇ vedayitaṃ

6 Evam vutte te paṇibbājakā Anāthapīṇḍikam gahapatim etad avocum ‘vyākatāni¹ kho gahapatī amhehi sabbehe’eva yathā sakāni dīṭṭhigatāni, vadehi gahapatī kimdīṭṭhiko ‘sī tuvan’² tī ‘Yam kho³ bhante kiñci bhūtam saṃkhatam cetayītam⁴ paṭiccasamuppannam, tad aniccam, yad aniccam, tam dukkham, yam dukkham, tam ‘n’etam mama neso ‘ham asmi na me so attā’ tī evamdīṭṭhiko kho aham bhante’ tī ‘Yam kho gahapatī kiñci bhūtam saṃkhatam cetayītam paṭiccasamuppannam, tad aniccam, yad aniccam, tam dukkham, yam dukkham, tad eva tvam gahapatī allīno, tad eva tvam gahapatī ajjhūpagato’ tī ‘Yam kho pana bhante kiñci bhūtam saṃkhatam cetayītam paṭicca-samuppannam, tad aniccam, yad aniccam, tam dukkham, yam dukkham, tam ‘n’etam mama n’eso ‘ham asmi na m’eso attā’ tī evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudiṭṭham, tassa ca uttarim⁵ nissaranam yathābhūtam pajānāmī’ tī Evam vutte te paṇibbājakā tunhībhūtā man-kubhūtā pattakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyantā appaṭi-bhānā⁶ māsīdīmsu

7 Atha kho Anāthapīṇḍiko gahapatī te paṇibbājake tunhībhūte man-kubhūte pattakkhandhe adhomukhe pajjhā-yante appaṭibhāne viditvā utthāyāsana yena Bhagavā ten’ upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam māsīdī Ekamantaṃ māsīno kho Anāthapīṇḍiko gahapatī yāvatako ahosi tehi aññatīṭṭhuyehī⁷ paṇibbājakehi saddhim kathāsallāpo, tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi ‘Sādhu sādhu gahapatī, evam kho te gahapatī moghapurissā kālena kālam saha dhammena suniggahītam niggaheṭabbā’ tī Atha kho Bhagavā Anāthapīṇḍikam gahapatim dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapessī samuttejessī sampahamsessī Atha kho Anāthapīṇḍiko gahapatī Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapīto samuttejīto sampahamsīto

¹ T vya° ² T M₆ tvan

³ S adds pana ⁴ M₇ vedayītam

⁵ M Ph °rī

⁶ S °nā, and so throughout with n

⁷ omitted by T M₇

uṭṭhāyānaṃ Bhagavantam ubhavadetvā padakkhinaṃ katvā
pakkāmi.

8 Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Anāthapiṇḍiko
gahapatimhi bhikkhū āmantesi —

Yo pi so bhikkhave bhikkhu vassasatapasampanno
imasmim dhammanavānaye so pi evaṃ evaṃ aññatitthiye
paribbhājake salla dhammena suniggahitaṃ ugganheyya,³
vathā taṃ Anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinaṃ uggahitā ti.

XCIV

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāya viharatī Gagga
rāya pokkharāyā tīre. Atha kho Vajjyamāhito³ gaha
pati divādivassa Campāya ukkhami Bhagavantam dassanāya
Atha kho Vajjyamāhita³ gahapatissa otad aho⁴ ‘akkālo
kho tava Bhagavantam dassanāya paṭisaḷḷino Bhagavā
maṇobhāvanīyānaṃ pi⁵ bhikkhūnaṃ akālo dassanāya, paṭi
saḷḷinaṃ maṇobhāvanīyā⁶ bhikkhū yaṃ sunāham yena suva
tittusānaṃ paribbhājakaṇaṃ āramo ten’ upasāṅkameyyā⁷
ti. Atha kho Vajjyamāhito⁸ gahapati yena aññatittthiyānaṃ
paribbhājakaṇaṃ āramo ten’ upasāṅkamā.

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññatittthiyā⁹ paribbhājaka
saṅgamaṃ samāgamaṃ unuḍḍino uccāsaddā mahāsaddā
anekavhitam tiracchānakatham kathenta nisinnā honti.
Addasamso kho te aññatittthiyā paribbhājaka Vajjyamāhi
tam gahapatim dūrato¹⁰ va āgacchantam divāna aññam
aññam saṅghāpesum¹¹ Appasaddā bhento honti, mā
bhonto saddam akattha. Ayaṃ Vajjyamāhito gahapati
āgacchatī samayassa Gotamassa sāvako Yāvata¹² 4 kho

S kho 3 S digharattam avedhiddhammo

3 S uggahieyya. 4 T M₁ Vajjyāpalito.

5 T Vajjyamā M₁ Vajjyāpa 6 omitted by S

7 M. add⁸ pi. 8 T M₁ Vajjyāpalito, M₂ Vajjyopa

9 M. Ph. te añña 10 M. sammā

M₂ ‘mahitam and ‘mapit M₁ Vajjyāpalitaṃ, ‘mapi¹¹
or ‘mahi henceforth T Vajjyāpataṃ.

T divā 12 S. saṅgha 4 T yāvataṃ M₁ yāvatako.

tupphibhūta maṅkubhūta pattakkhandhā adhomukhā paṇḍita
yanta appaṭibhāna nīdamsu.

5 Atha kho Vajjiamāhito gahapati te paribbājake
tupphibhūte maṅkubhūte pattakkhandhe adhomukhe paṇḍita
yante appaṭibhāne viditvā uttāyāsanaṃ yena Bhagavā ten
upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Vajjiamāhito¹
gahapati yāvatako abosi tehi annatutthiyehi paribbājakehi
saddham katvāsallāpo tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi.

6 Sādhu sādhu gahapati, evaṃ kho te gahapati mogha
purisa kālena kalam saba dhammona sunuggahitaṃ nugga
betabbā. Nāham gahapati sabbam tapam tapitabbam ti
vadāmi. Na² panāham³ gahapati sabbam tapam na tapī
tabban ti vadāmi. Nāham gahapati sabbam samādānam
samādānitabbam ti vadāmi. Na panāham⁴ gahapati sabbam⁵
samādānam na samādānitabbam ti vadāmi. Nāham gahapati
sabbam padhānam padahutabbam ti vadāmi. Na panāham⁶
gahapati sabbam padhānam na padahutabbam ti vadāmi.
Nāham gahapati sabbo⁷ paṭinissaggo⁸ paṭinissaggi⁹tabbo¹⁰ ti
vadāmi. Na¹¹ panāham gahapati sabbo¹² paṭinissaggo
na paṭinissaggi¹³tabbo¹⁴ ti vadāmi. Nāham gahapati sabbā
vimutti¹⁵ vimuccitabbā¹⁶ ti vadāmi. Na panāham gahapati
sabbū¹⁷ vimutti¹⁸ na vimuccitabbā¹⁹ ti vadāmi.

7 Yam hi gahapati tapam tapato akusala dhamma
abbivādāhanti kusala dhammā parihāyanti evarūpaṃ
tapam na tapitabbam ti vadāmi. Yaṃ ca khvassa²⁰ gaha
pati²¹ tapam tapato akusala dhamma parihāyanti kusala

T Vajjama

T Vajjama

¹ M. Ph. add ca.

² M. pana.

³ omitted by S.

⁴ Ph T M. M. S. sabbam

⁵ Ph. T M. M. S. nissaggam.

⁶ Ph. M. bham

⁷ T omits this phrase.

Pb M. M. S. sabbam omitted by S.

Ph. M. M. S. nissaggam.

T M. M. S. sabbam

⁸ T M. M. S. uttā.

⁹ M. Ph. vimutti always.

¹⁰ M. Ph. khvassa throughout M. c'assa instead of ca

¹¹ but only here.

¹² T M. continues samādānam samādiyato akusala dham
mā parihāyanti and so on, then evarūpaṃ tapam ta

XCV

1 Atha kho Uttiyo paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ckamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uttiyo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca kin nu kho bho Gotama sassato loko, idam eva saccam mogham annan' ti? Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ¹ Uttiya mayā sassato loko, idam eva saccam mogham aññan' ti Kim pana bho Gotama asassato loko idam eva saccam mogham annan' ti? Etam pi kho Uttiya avyākataṃ mayā asassato loko idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti Kin nu kho bho Gotama antavā loko² 'anantavā³ loko⁴ tam jivam tam sariram aññam jivam aññam sariram⁵ hoti Tathāgato param marañā na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā⁶ hoti⁷ ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarañā neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā idam eva saccam mogham aññan' ti? Etam pi kho Uttiya avyākataṃ mayā neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā idam eva saccam, mogham annan' ti

2 Kin nu kho bho Gotama sassato loko idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti iti puṭṭho samāno avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Uttiya mayā sassato loko idam eva saccam mogham aññan' ti vadesi Kim pana bho Gotama asassato loko idam eva saccam mogham aññan' ti iti puṭṭho samāno etam pi kho Uttiya avyākataṃ mayā asassato loko idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti vadesi Kin nu kho bho Gotama antavā loko² 'anantavā³ loko⁴ tam jivam tam sariram⁵ aññam jivam aññam sariram⁶ hoti Tathāgato parammarañā⁷ na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā⁸ hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarañā⁹ neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param marañā idam eva saccam mogham aññan' ti iti puṭṭho

T M, evam. Ph adds ti.

¹ ML la. ⁴ omitted by T

⁵ T omits this phrase. ⁶ omitted by Ph. T M, & .

samāno 'etam pi kho Uttiya vyākataṃ mayā neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇā, idam eva saccam mogham aññān' tī vadesi 'Atha kñeasāhi' bhotā Gotamena vyākataṃ' tī² 'Abhiññāya³ kho³ aham Uttiya sāvakānam dhammam desemi sattānam visuddhiyā sokapaṇḍevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthangamāya⁴ ñāyassa adhiḡamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyyāyā' tī 'Yam pan' etam⁵ bhavaṃ Gotamo abhiññāya⁶ sāvakānam dhammam desesi⁷ sattānam visuddhiyā sokapaṇḍevānam⁸ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthangamāya⁴ ñāyassa adhiḡamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyyāya sabbo ca⁹ tena lokaṃ niyyāssati¹⁰ upaddho¹¹ vā tibhāgo¹² vā' tī¹³ Evaṃ rutte Bhagavā tunhi ahosi

3 Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad abosi 'mā h'evaṃ¹⁴ kho Uttiyo paṇibbājako pāpakam dīḡḡgatam paṭilabhati¹⁵ sabbasāṃmukkamsikam¹⁶ vata me¹⁷ samano Gotamo paṇham puttho samsādeti¹⁸ no vissajjeti na¹⁹ nūna vasaṭti tī tad²⁰ assa²⁰ Uttiyassa paṇibbājakassa dīḡḡharattam ahitāya dukkhāyā' tī Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Uttiyaṃ paṇibbājakaṃ etad avoca

4 'Tena²¹ h'āvuso²¹ Uttiya upamaṃ te karissāmi upamāyam²² idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ attham ājānanti Seyyathā pi āvuso Uttiya aññāno paccantimanam nagaram dalhuddāpam²³ dalhapākāraṇaṃ ekadvāyam Tatī' assa dovāṇiko paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī aññātānam²⁴ mvaṇeti

¹ Ph kim vadesi ² M₇ S abhiññā.

³ omitted by M ⁴ T M₆ M₇ atthaga°

⁵ T M₇ n'etam ⁶ M₆ M₇ twice ⁷ T M₆ M₇ oti

⁸ T M₆ M₇ °paṇidda° ⁹ S vā

¹⁰ M Ph niyyati, S niyyāssati, T M₇ niyyassati.

¹¹ T °oddhā ¹² T °ge

¹³ S omits tī, M Ph add vadehi ¹⁴ T M₆ M₇ S h'eva

¹⁵ S °labhi ¹⁶ S sabbam sā°

¹⁷ T M₆ M₇ add 'va

¹⁸ M Ph °sāeti. ¹⁹ S puts na after nūna.

²⁰ Ph tan tassa ²¹ T M₆ M₇ tenāv°

²² omitted by M₆ ²³ S tam dalhaddālam.

²⁴ T aññātānam, M₆ M₇ aññātānam

netānam pavesetā so tassa nagarassa samantā anupariyā
 yapattham anukkamamāno na passeyya pūkārasandhup
 vā pākāravivaram vā antamaso bilāranissakkanamattam³
 pi, no⁴ ca⁵ khvāssa⁶ evam āhāram hoti ettakā pāpā imam
 nagaram pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā⁷ ti⁸. Atha khvāssa⁹
 evam ettha hoti ye kho¹⁰ keci olārikā pāpā imam nagaram
 pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā sabbe te immā dvārena
 pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā¹¹ ti. Evam eva kho āvuso
 Uttiya¹² na¹³ Tathāgatassa evam¹⁴ usankhatam¹⁵ hoti 'sabbo
 ca tena loko niyyissati¹⁶ upadāho vā tibhāgo vā ti.
 Atha kho evam ettha Tathāgatassa hoti ye kho keci
 lokambhā niyyamsu¹⁷ vā niyyanti vā niyyassanti¹⁸ vā sabbe
 te paṇca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkālese paṇḍāya
 dñbbalīkarane catūsu satipatthānesu supatitthitacittā¹⁹
 satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtam bhāvetvā evam ete²⁰ lokambhā
 niyyamsu²¹ vā niyyanti vā niyyassanti²² vā²³ ti. Yad eva
 kho²⁴ tvaṃ²⁵ āvuso Uttiya Bhagavantam²⁶ paṇham
 apucchī²⁷ tad eva tam²⁸ paṇham Bhagavantam aññena
 pariāyena apucchī. Tasmā te²⁹ tam³⁰ Bhagavā³¹ na
 vyākāsi³² ti.

M. matī, *then* anupariyāyapattam anukkamamāno.

T M₆ M₇ cchuddam.

³ Ph S. nissakāna M. nikkhamana M₆ nikkhamattan

⁴ T M₆ M₇ neva. : T M₇ kho 'ssa.

⁶ omitted by T : T. adde vāp.

⁸ T M₇ add tam, M₆ omits na.

⁹ omitted by T M₇.

¹¹ M. Ph. ussukam. S. vā.

M. Ph. niyyanti S. niyyassanti T M₇ niyyassat

¹³ T M₆ M₇ niyyamsu.

¹⁴ S. niyyassanti M₇ niyyassanti.

¹⁵ M. Ph. T pa : M. Ph. ete na.

¹⁷ T M₇ niyyassanti S. niyyassanti.

¹⁸ M. Ph. khvettā.

¹⁹ M. Ph. vā ca M. Ph. S. add imam

²⁰ T āp both times M₆ apucchati.

²¹ M. Ph. S. ev' etam, M₆ devatā for tad ev' etam.

²² Ph. tesam T M₆ M₇ te va tam or neva tam.

³² omitted by T : T. vya

XCVI

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Rājagahe¹ viharati Tapodāīāme Atha kho āyasmā Ānando rattiyā paccūsa-samayam paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodā ten' upasankamī gattāni parisiñcītum Tapodāya² gattāni parisiñcītvā paccuttarītvā ekacīva³ aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno³ Kokanudo⁴ pi kho paṇibbājako rattiyā paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodā ten' upasankamī gattāni parisiñcītum. Addasā⁵ kho Kokanudo paṇibbājako āyasmantam Ānandam dūriato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna⁶ āyasmantam Ānandam etaṃ avoca 'kvattha⁷ āvuso' tī? 'Amhāvuso⁸ bhikkhū' tī 'Katamesam⁹ āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ' tī? 'Samanānam āvuso Sakyaputtīyānaṃ' tī 'Puccheyyāma¹⁰ mayam āyasmantam kiñci-d-eva desam, sace āyasmā okāsam karoti pañhassa veyyākāraṇāyā' tī 'Pucchāvuso, sutvā¹¹ vedissāmā' tī

2 'Kim nu kho bho¹² sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññānaṃ tī evamdiṭṭhi¹³ bhavan' tī? 'Na kho aham āvuso evamdiṭṭhi sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññānaṃ' tī 'Kim pana¹⁴ bho asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññānaṃ tī evamdiṭṭhi bhavan' tī? 'Na kho aham āvuso evamdiṭṭhi asassato loko, idam eva saccam mogham aññānaṃ' tī 'Kim nu kho bho antavā loko .¹⁵ anantavā loko . tam jīvaṃ tam saṃsāraṃ . . . aññāma jīvaṃ aññāma saṃsāraṃ hoti Tathāgato paṇammaranā na hoti Tathāgato paṇammaranā . hoti ca na ca

¹ S omits Rā° Ān° ² M Ph T M₆ M₇ °de

³ T pubbāya°, Ph sukkhāpayamāno, M₆ sukkāpa°

⁴ T M₆ M₇ °nado throughout ⁵ M °sa

⁶ T M₆ M₇ disvā

⁷ T M₆ ko te'ttha, M₇ ko tattha, S kvettha

⁸ M Ph M₆ M₇ S aham āv°

⁹ S katame, also bhikkhū, samanā, °puttiyā

¹⁰ T °yyama ¹¹ T. M₆ M₇ add vedītabbo

¹² omitted by T ¹³ S diṭṭhiko throughout, M. only here.

¹⁴ S nu kho ¹⁵ M pa

hoti Tathāgato parammarapā neva hoti na na hoti
Tathāgato parammarapā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan
ti evamditṭhi bhavan' ti? 'Na kho ahaṃ āvuso evamditṭhi
neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā idam eva
saccam mogham aññan' ti. 'Tena hi bhavam na jñāti
na passati' ti? Na kho ahaṃ āvuso na jñāmi na
passāmi, jñāmi' ahaṃ āvuso passāmi' ti

3 'Kin nu kho bho sassato loko idam eva saccam,
mogham aññan ti evamditṭhi bhavan' ti iti paṭṭho samāno
na kho ahaṃ āvuso evamditṭhi sassato loko idam eva
saccam, mogham aññan' ti vadesi. Kim pana³ bho
asassato loko idam eva saccam mogham aññan' ti evam
ditṭhi bhavan' ti iti paṭṭho samāno na kho ahaṃ āvuso
evamditṭhi asassato loko idam eva saccam mogham
aññan' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho bho antavā loko⁴
anantavā loko tam jivam tam sariram aññam
jivam aññam sariram hoti Tathāgato parammarapā

na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā hoti ca na ca
hoti Tathāgato parammarapā neva hoti na na hoti
Tathāgato parammarapā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan
ti evamditṭhi bhavan' ti iti paṭṭho samāno na kho ahaṃ
āvuso evamditṭhi neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param
marapā idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti vadesi.
Tena hi bhavam na jñāti na passati' ti iti paṭṭho samāno
na kho ahaṃ āvuso na jñāmi na passāmi, jñāmi ahaṃ
āvuso passāmi ti vadesi. Yathākatham panāvuso imassa
bhāsītassa attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

4. Sassato loko, idam eva saccam mogham aññan' ti
kho āvuso ditṭhigatam etam asassato loko, idam eva
saccam, mogham aññan' ti kho āvuso ditṭhigatam etam
antavā loko⁴ anantavā loko tam jivam tam sa
riram aññam jivam aññam sariram hoti Tathā
gato parammarapā na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā
hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarapā neva
hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā, idam eva saccam,

S. 'mi 'ham T M₂ M₃ kñci.

³ S nu kho M₂ omits pana. ⁴ M pa.

mogham aññan' ti kho āvuso ditthigatam etam. Yāvata āvuso ditthigatā, yāvata ditthiṭṭhāna-adhiṭṭhāna-pariyutthāna¹-samutthāna²-samugghāto³, tam aham jānāmi tam aham passāmi⁴, tam aham jānanto⁵ tam⁶ aham⁶ passanto⁷ kyāham⁸ vakkhāmi 'na jānāmi na paṣṣāmi' ti⁹? Jānām' aham āvuso passāmi ti 'Ko nāmo¹⁰ āyasmā, kathaṃ ca panāyasantam sabrahmacārī jānanti'¹¹ ti? Ānando ti kho me āvuso nāmam, Ānando ti ca pana mam sabrahmacārī jānanti¹¹ ti 'Mahācarīyena vata¹² kīṇa bhotā¹³ saddhim mantayamānā¹⁴ na jānīmha¹⁵ āyasmā Ānando ti Sace hi mayam sañjāneyyāma¹⁶ āyasmā¹⁷ Ānando ti, ettakam pi no na ppatibhāseyya¹⁸, khamatu ca me āyasmā Ānando' ti

XCVII

1 Dasah bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhameyyo hoti¹² pāhameyyo dakkhameyyo añjalakāraṇīyo anuttarāṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa¹⁹. Katamehi dasah?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvayasamvuto viharati ācāriyagocarasampanno, anumattesu²⁰ vajesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpādesu

3 Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sāttham

¹ M ditthipari^o ² M ditthi^o, omitted by S

³ M ditthisam^o, only Ph M₆ M₇ have the very same forms which are given in the text, the other MSS have °tthāna with the anusvāra.

⁴ M °mī ti. ⁵ Ph S adds jānāmi ti

⁶ omitted by Ph T M₇

⁷ omitted by Ph, S adds passāmi ti.

⁸ M₆ M₇ tyāham, T tyaham

⁹ T passāmi (without ti)

¹⁰ S nāma, T nām' aham, M₇ nāmam ¹¹ S sañj^o

¹² omitted by S ¹³ M Ph S bho ¹⁴ M. mantiy^o

¹⁵ Ph M₇ S °hā ¹⁶ M Ph jā^o, T °yyama

¹⁷ M Ph S ayam āy^o ¹⁸ M °yyāma

¹⁹ M Ph M₆ °ssā ti ²⁰ S apu^o

savyaṣṭjanam kevalapuripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti tathārūpassa¹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitaṁ manasānupekkhitā ditthiyā suppati viddhā.

4. Kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāya kalyāṇavampavaṇiko³

5 Sammaditthiko hoti sammādassanena sammannāgato

6 Anekaṇvhitam iddhividdham peccanubhoti eko pi hutvā bahudhū hoti, bahudhū pi hutvā eko hoti, āvīhāvam tirohāvam tirokuḍḍam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajja māno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse paṭhavīyā pi ummujja ummujjam karoti seyyathā pi udako udako pi abhijja māne gacchati, seyyathā pi paṭhavīyam ākāse pi pallāṅkena kamati, seyyathā pi pakki sakumpe imo pi candimasuriyo evamamahiddhike evamamahānubhāvo pāṇinā parāmasati⁴ parimajjati, yāva Brahmālokaṁ pi⁵ kāyena 'va samvattoti.

7 Dībhāya sotadhatuṇā visuddhāya atikkantamānussikāya⁶ ubho sadde suppati dibbo ca mānuso oa yo dūro santiko ca.

8. Parasaṭṭānam parapaggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti sarāgam vā cittaṁ 'sarāgam cittaṁ' ti pajānāti vitarāgam vā cittaṁ vitarāgam cittaṁ ti pajānāti, sadosam vā cittaṁ pe⁷ vitadosam vā cittaṁ⁸ samoham vā cittaṁ vitamoham vā cittaṁ samkhittam vā cittaṁ vikkluttam vā cittaṁ amahaggatam⁹ vā cittaṁ mahaggatam⁹ vā cittaṁ sa uttaram vā cittaṁ anuttaram vā cittaṁ asamaṇitam¹⁰ vā cittaṁ samaṇitam vā cittaṁ avimuttam vā cittaṁ vimuttam¹¹ vā cittaṁ 'vimuttam cittaṁ' ti pajānāti

9 Anekaṇvhitam pubbenivāsam anussarati seyyathidam ekam pi jātum dve pi jātiya tisso pi jātiyo ontasso pi jātiyo

S yathārūpassa. M. Ph. dha

¹ T adds hoti. ⁴ T M₆ M, parā

³ omitted by T M₇

⁶ T M, ākāya, Ph. ssakāya M. ssakāya.

⁷ M la Ph. pa omitted by S ⁸ M. la Ph. pa.

⁹ M. Ph. M₆ S transpose this sentence.

¹⁰ M. S transpose this sentence.

M. S. transpose this sentence M₆ omits vimuttam cittaṁ ti

pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsam¹ pi² jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattālīsam³ pi jātiyo pannāsam pi jātiyo jātīsatam pi jātīsaḥassam pi jātīsatasahassam pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutīāsīm evamnāmo evamgotto evamvanno evamāhāro cvaṃsukhadukkhapaṭīsamvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutīa udapādīm⁴, tatīa⁵ p'āsīm⁵ evamnāmo evamgotto evamvanno evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapaṭīsamvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idh'upapanno⁶ ti itī sākā'īam sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsam anussarati

10 Dībbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena⁷ satte passatī cavamāne upapajjamāne⁸ hīne panīte suvanne dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti 'ime vata⁹ bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena¹⁰ samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parāmmāraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīm vinipātāṃ nāyāṃ upapannā¹¹, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena¹² samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parāmmāraṇā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapannā¹¹ ti itī dībbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passatī cavamāne upapajjamāne⁸ hīne panīte suvanne dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti

11 Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā npasampajja viharati

¹ T M₆ M₇ vīsatīm ² omitted by T

³ T. M₆ M₇ °rīsam

⁴ T M₆ M₇ uppādīm ⁵ T tatīa°

⁶ T. uppanno

⁷ M Ph °ssakena *throughout*

⁸ T M₆ uppajj° ⁹ M 'adds kho

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ vacī-mano | pe | ariyānaṃ

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ uppannā

¹² T. M₇ vacī-manosucaritena, M₆ manosuca¹⁰

Imehi kko bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dhuneyyo hoti¹ pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalika rāḍyo anuttaram punnakkhetam lokassā ti.

XCIII.

1 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō² bhikkhu yassam yassam disāyam viharati phāsu yeva viharati. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Therō hoti rattanū cīrapabbajito silavā hoti samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu bahussuto hoti³ dīṭṭhiyā suppatividdhā, ubhayāni kko paṇ'assa pītumokkhiṇi vītthāreṇa avūgatāni honti suvibhattāni supparattinī⁴ suvinicchitāni suttaso anurājanasā adhukarāpasamappī⁵ dāvāpasamakusalo hoti dhammakāmo hoti piyasamaññhīro⁶ abhidhamme abhinaye nīlāpāmuḍḍo⁷ santattho hoti itaritaracīvarapīṇḍapātāsenāsanagīlānapaccavahhesajjapari⁸ kkhāreṇa, pāsādiko hoti abhikkantapaṭikkante⁹ susamvuto¹⁰ antaragharo pi¹¹ nūsaḍḍāya catunnam jhānānam abhicetasā kāmam¹² dīṭṭhadhammasukhavāhārānam nīkāmābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasirābhī āsavānaṇ ca¹³ khayā anāsavaṇ cetovimuttam paññāvimuttam dīṭṭhi eva dhammo sayam abhinū saṃcchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kko bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu yassam yassam¹⁴ disāyam viharati phāsu yeva viharati ti.

XCIX.

1 Atha kko āyasmā Upālī yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṇāmi upasāṇamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādovā ekamantaṃ

omitted by T M.

M. la.

¹ M. la. S. in full.

⁴ S. *ttāni *omitted by T M.*

² T. M. M. dācāro

⁶ M. Ph. *moḍḍo

³ M. Ph. *to

⁷ T. M. M. samv-

⁸ *omitted by M. M.*

¹⁰ S. abhi

omitted by M.

omitted by T M. M.

⁹ *omitted by T M.*

nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāhi Bhagavan-
taṃ etaḍ avoca 'icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante ariāññe¹ vanapatthāni²
pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitun' ti

2 Duṇḍubhisambhavāmi² kho Upāhi ariāññe vanapatthāni
pantāni senāsanāni, dukkaraṃ pavivekaṃ duṇḍubhiramam
ekatte³, haṇanti⁴ maññe mano vanāni samādhim⁵ alabha-
mānassa bhikkhuno Yo kho Upāhi evaṃ vadeyya 'ahaṃ
samādhim alabhamāno ariāññe vanapatthāni pantāni senā-
sanāni paṭisevissāmi' ti, tass' etaṃ pāṭikakkaṃ samsi-
dissati vā uppalavissati⁶ vā

3 Seyyathā pi Upāhi mahā-udakarihadō Atha āgaccheyya
hatthināgo sattaratano vā attharatano⁷ vā. Tassa evaṃ
assa 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imaṃ udakarihadam ogāhetvā kanna-
sandhovikam⁸ pi khuddam kileyyam, piṭṭhisandhovikam pi
khuddam kileyyam, kannasandhovikam pi khuddam kilivā⁹
piṭṭhisandhovikam pi khuddam kilivā nahātvā¹⁰ ca pivivā
ca paccuttaritvā yena kāmam pakkameyyan¹¹ ti So taṃ
udakarihadam ogāhetvā kannasandhovikam pi khuddam
kileyya, piṭṭhisandhovikam pi khuddam kileyya, kannasand-
hovikam pi khuddam kilivā piṭṭhisandhovikam pi khuddam
kilivā nahātvā ca pivivā ca paccuttaritvā yena kāmam
pakkameyya Taṃ kissa hetu? Mahā h' Upāhi¹² attabhāvo
gambhīre gādhāya vīdati¹³ Atha āgaccheyya saso¹⁴ vā
bīlāyo vā Tassa evaṃ assa 'ko cāhaṃ ko ca hatthināgo?
Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imaṃ udakarihadam ogāhetvā kannasandho-
vikam pi khuddam kileyyam, piṭṭhisandhovikam pi khuddam

¹ M Ph S ariāññava°, M Ph °pattāni *throughout*

² M Ph S add hi ³ T ekante, M₆ ekamtena

⁴ T M₇ viha° ⁵ T inserts alabhamānāni samādhim

⁶ Ph T uppalāpissati, M₇ uppalassati, M. uplavissati,
M₆ pīlāpissati

⁷ M Ph S addhattha°, M₇ abhatthama°

⁸ Ph °sāmpodhikam, M₆ °sandhopikam *throughout*, T
M₇ *mostly*

⁹ M Ph. kilivā *throughout*

¹⁰ S nahātvā, M Ph nahātvā, M₇ nāh° *throughout*

¹¹ Ph °yya, then Taṃ kissa hetu

¹² M Ph S Up° (*without* h') ¹³ T M₇ vīdati

¹⁴ M₆ sīlo

kileyyam kappasandhovicam pi khuddam kilivā piṭṭhi sandhovicam khuddam kilivā nahatvā ca pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā yena kāmam pakkameyyan' ti. So tam uda karahadam sahasā appaṭisaṃkhāya pallhandeyya¹ Tass' etam pāṭikānkhāṃ samāsidissati vā uppilavissati² vā³ Tam kassa hetu? Paritto h' Upāli⁴ attabhāvo gambhīre gāḍham na vīdati⁵ Evam eva kho Upāli yo evam vadeyya aham samādhūṃ alabhamāno araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanaṃ paṭisevissāmi ti tass' etam pāṭikānkhāṃ samāsidissati vā uppilavissati⁶ vā.

4. Seyyathā pi Upāli daharo kumāro⁷ mando uttāna seyyako sakena muttakarīsena kilati Tam kum mānuṃsā Upāli 'nanvāyam⁸ kevalā paripūrā balakhuddā' ti? Evam bhante. Sa kho so Upāli kumāro aparena samayena vuddhim anvāya indriyāṇaṃ paripākam anvāya yāni tāni kumārakāṇaṃ kilāpanakāni bhavanti seyyathidaṃ vaṅkam⁹ ghaṭikam mokkhaṇkam¹⁰ ciṅgulakam¹¹ patṭi ḷhakam rathakam dhanukam tehi kilati Tam kum mānuṃsā Upāli 'nanvāyam¹² khuddā purimāya khuddāya¹³ abhikkā tatarā ca¹⁴ paṇitatarā ca¹⁵ ti? Evam bhante. Sa¹⁶ kho¹⁷ so Upāli kumāro aparena samayena vuddhim anvāya indriyāṇaṃ¹⁸ paripākaṃ¹⁹ anvāya²⁰ pañcahi kamaṇṇehi samappito somaṅgibhūto paricāreti²¹ cakkhaviññeyyehi rūpehi itṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasam hitehi rajanīyehi, sotaviññeyyehi saddehi ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi jivhāviññeyyehi rasehi kāyaviññeyyehi

T adds upasamhitvā, M₆ upasamkamitvā, M₇ upasam jivā. M. Ph. ekā. ¹ omitted by S

¹ Ph. uppilāvi T M₇ uppilāp² M₇ nplavi M₆ omits upp vā

² M. Ph. add ti. ³ M. Ph. M₆. S. Up (without h')

⁴ T M₇ vīdati

⁵ Ph. uppilāvi M. uplavī, T M₆ M₇ uppilāp⁶

⁶ omitted by M. T nanvayam, M₇ nānvayam.

⁷ M. Ph. kilā T M₇ katvā

⁸ M. Ph. S. vaṅkakam ⁹ T mokkhi M₆ mokkhaṭṭham

¹⁰ M. Ph. ciṅku T ciṅgu S. piṅgulikam, M₆ gṇlakam

¹¹ M₆ nanvayam, T na tūyam, M₇ nānvayam.

¹² omitted by Ph. ¹³ T ko M₇ kho

¹⁴ omitted by M₆. T M₇ vāreti.

phoṭṭhabbhehi itthehi kantehi manāpehi piyaūpehi kāmūpasamlutehi iajanīyehi Tam kīṃ maññasi¹ Upāhi ‘nanvāyam² khuddā puimāhi khuddāhi abhikkantataiā ca paritataiā cā’ ti³ Evam bhante

5 Idha kho pana vo³ Upāhi Tathāgato loka uppajjati aīaham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro puīsadammasārathī Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā⁴ So imam lokam sadevakam samāiakam sabāīahmakam sassamanabrahmanim⁵ pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti⁶ So dhammam deseti ādikalyānaṃ majjhe kalyānaṃ paīyosānakalyānaṃ sāttham saījañjanam kevalaparipunnam paīsuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti Tam dhammam sunāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññataīasmim vā kule paccājāto⁷ So tam dhammam sutvā Tathāgate saddham paṭilabhati So tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘sambūdho gharāvāso iajāpatho⁸, abbhokāso pabbajjā, na yīdam⁹ sukāiam agāram aījhāvasatā ekantapaīpunnam ekantapaīsuddham saukhalikkhītam bīahmacariyaṃ caīitum, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ kesamassum ohāietvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāīasmā anagāīiyam pabbajeyyan’ ti So aparena samayena appam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya mahantam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya appam vā ūātipaīivattam pahāya mahantam vā ūātipaīivattam pahāya kesamassum ohāietvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāīasmā anagāīiyam pabbajati So evam pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnam¹⁰ sikkhāsāīivasamāpanno pānātipātā pahāya pānātipātā paṭivīnato hoti, nīhītaḍando nīhītasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapānabhūtaīitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ¹¹ pahāya¹¹ adinnādānā paṭivīnato hoti, dinnādāyī dinnapāṭīikankhī athenena sucībhūtena attanā viharati Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya bīahmacāīī hoti,

¹ T mamñatha ² M, nanvayam, T na tvam

³ omitted by S ⁴ M adds ti

⁵ T ‘myam ⁶ T M, ‘si

⁷ Ph S pacchā^o ⁸ Ph iajā^o, T M, iājā^o, M iāja^o

⁹ T idam ¹⁰ T M, bhikkhū ¹¹ omitted by M₆

ārūcārī¹ virato metbunā gāmadhammā Musāvādāṃ pahāya
 musāvādā paṭivirato hoti saccavādi saccasandho theto
 paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa piṣunā² vācam pahāya
 piṣunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti na ito sutvā amutra
 akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā³ sutvā na⁴ imesaṃ
 akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya ite bhinnānam vā sandhātā
 sabhūtānam vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato sam
 agganandi samaggakaranī⁵ vācam bhāsītā hoti Pharu
 saṃ vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti yā sū
 vācā nelā⁶ kaṇhasukkhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porā bahujā
 nakantā bahujanamanāpā tatthārūpī⁷ vācam bhāsītā hoti
 Samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti
 kulavādi bhūtavādi atthavādi⁸ dhammavādi⁹ vinayavādi¹⁰
 udhūnavatī¹¹ vācam bhāsītā hoti¹² kalena sūpadesaṃ parī
 yantavatī¹³ atthasaṃhitā So byagāmahhūtagāmasaṃ
 ārambhā paṭivirato hoti Ekabhattiko hoti rattuparato
 virato vīkulabhajanā. Naccagītavāditavīsūkadassanā paṭi
 virato hoti Malāgandhavilepanadhāranamandanavibhūsa
 natthānā paṭivirato hoti Uccāsayanamahāsayanā¹⁴ paṭi
 virato hoti¹⁵ Jantarāparajatapāṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti
 Āmakadbaṇṇupāṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti Āmakamaṇisa
 pāṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti Itthikumarālapāṭiggahanā
 paṭivirato hoti Dāsūsapāṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti
 Ajelakapāṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti Kakkūtasūkarapāṭi
 ggahanā paṭivirato hoti Hatthugavassavaḷavāpāṭiggahanā
 paṭivirato¹⁶ hoti¹⁷ Khettavatthupāṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti
 Dūteyyapalunagamanānnyogā¹⁸ paṭivirato hoti Kayavikkhaya
 paṭivirato hoti Tulakūṭakamsakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato

T ācārī, M. Ph. ānā; Ph. ārā.

M. Ph. S piṣun throughout¹ omitted by M. Ph.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.⁵ Ph. T. om.

⁶ omitted by S.⁷ Ph. °pl.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₇.⁹ T. uccāsayanā ma

T. M₇ continues Khettavatthu paṭi hoti Āmaka
 māṇsa paṭi hoti and so on repeating Khetta in due place.

S. °kumārīpaṭi, M₆ puts itthikumara (sic) after dūsi

¹² T. M₇ omit this phrase.

¹³ T. °pahināg°, M₆ °pahāṇuy° M. Ph. M. S. °pahina

hoti Ukkoṭṭanavañcanamikatisāciyogā¹ paṭivnato hoti Chedanavaddhabandhanaviparīṃsa²-ālopasahasākāi³ paṭivnato hoti So santuṭṭho hoti kāyapaṇihārikena⁴ cīvarena kucchipaṇihārikena pindapātena yena yen' eva pakkamati samāday' eva pakkamati Seyyathā pi nāma pakkhi sakuno yena yen' eva deti sapattabhāio⁵ 'a⁶ deti, evam eva bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyapaṇihārikena cīvarena kucchipaṇihārikena pindapātena yena yen' eva pakkamati samāday' eva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhātam anavaṇṇasukham paṭisamvedeti

6 So cakkhunā rūpam dīsvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyāñjanaggāhī, yatvādhiṇṇakāraṇam enam⁷ cakkhundīyam asamvutam viharantam abhiyyādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaṇeyyup, tassa samvāyā paṭipajjati, iakkhati cakkhundīyam, cakkhundīye samvāyam āpajjati Sotena saddam sutvā ghānena gandham ghāyitvā jivhāya iasam sāyitvā kāyena phoṭṭhabbam plusitvā . manasā dhammam viññāyā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyāñjanaggāhī, yatvādhiṇṇakāraṇam enam manindīyam asamvutam viharantam abhiyyādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaṇeyyup, tassa samvāyā paṭipajjati, iakkhati manindīyam, manindīye samvāyam āpajjati So iminā ariyena indriyasamvārena samannāgato ajjhātam avyāsekasukham⁸ paṭisamvedeti

7 So abhikkante patikkante sampajāṇakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajāṇakārī hoti, sammīñjite⁹ pasārite sampajāṇakārī hoti, saughāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajāṇakārī hoti, asite¹⁰ pīte khāyite sāyite sampajāṇakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajāṇakārī hoti, gate tṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tunhībhāve sampajāṇakārī hoti So iminā ca ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca

¹ Ph ukkoṭṭavañc° ² S °bandavi°

³ M Ph °sāha°, T °sahasāvyākāiā, M, °sahavyākāiā, S °sāhasā

⁴ M Ph °pāi° throughout ⁵ T sapattābhāio

⁶ T M₆ yeva ⁷ T M₆ etam

⁸ T avyasekkham ⁹ M Ph samīñcite .

¹⁰ T. omits this phrase

ariyena indriyasampvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena
 satisampajāññena samannāgato vivittam senāsaram bhajati
 araṇṇam rukkhamaḷam pabbatam kandaram giriguham
 susānam vanapattham abbhokkham palālapuṇjam. So
 araṇṇāgato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suannāgāragato vā nisi
 dati pallāṅkam abbhujtvā ujum kāyam paṇḍhāya³ pari
 mukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So abbhujham loke pahāya
 vigatābhujjhena cetasā viharati abbhujjhāya cittam pari
 sodheti, vyāpādapadosam⁴ pahāya ayyāpannacitto⁵ viharati
 sabbaṇṇapabbhūtaḥṭṭanukampi vyāpādapadosā⁶ cittam pari
 sodheti, thinamiddham pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati
 ālokaññāsi sato sampajāno thinamiddha cittam parisodheti
 uddhaccakukkuccam pahāya anuddhato viharati ayyhattam
 vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittam parisodheti, vicī
 kiccham pahāya tinnavīkicchho viharati akathamkatthi
 kusalasu dhammesu vicīkicchāya cittam parisodheti

8 So⁷ ime pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese
 paññāya dubbalikarane vivicc⁸ ova kāmehi vīrecca akusa
 lehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vīrekaḥṭṭam pītisukkhup
 patthamam⁹ jhānam¹⁰ upasampajja viharati. Tam hiṃ
 maññasi Upāli nanvāyam¹¹ viharo purimohi¹² vīhārehi¹³
 abbhikkantataro ca pañitataro ca¹⁴ ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam
 pi kho Upāli mama sāvaka attani dhammam sampassa
 mānā¹⁵ araṇṇe vanapatthāni paṇṭhāni senāsānāni paṭisovanti,
 no ca kho tāva anuppattasaddatthā viharanti

9 Puna ca param Upāli bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vā
 pasamā¹⁶ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati. Tam
 hiṃ maññasi Upāli nanvāyam viharo purimohi vīhārehi
 abbhikkantataro ca pañitataro ca¹⁷ ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam
 pi kho Upāli mama sāvaka attani dhammam sampassamānā

M. Ph. guham.

M. Ph. abbuñ

³ T M₁ M₂ pan ⁴ T vya and avva

⁵ omitted by T M₁

⁶ T M₁ M₂ mayh and likewise in every similar case.

⁷ T na vāyam.

⁸ T M₁ M₂ purimālu (T omā) khiddālu.

⁹ T M₁ M₂ samph alicays. M. pa.

T M₁ navayam.

T M₁ M₂ mena orena.

araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti

10 Puna ca param Upālī bhikkhu pītiyā ca viāgā . .¹ tatīyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati Tam kim maññasi Upālī ‘nanvāyam² vihāro puimeli vihāieli abhikkantataio ca panītataio cā’ tī? Evam bhante Imam pi kho Upālī mama sāvakā attani dhammam sampassamānā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti

11 Puna ca param Upālī bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā . .³ catuttham jhānam⁴ upasampajja viharati Tam kim maññasi Upālī ‘nanvāyam² vihāro puimeli vihāieli abhikkantataio ca panītataio cā’ tī? Evam bhante Imam pi kho mama sāvakā attani dhammam sampassamānā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti

12 Puna ca param Upālī bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā⁵ paṭighasaññānam atthangamā⁶ nānatta-saññānam amanasikāiā ‘ananto ākāsō’ tī ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati Tam kim maññasi Upālī ‘nanvāyam² vihāro puimeli vihāieli abhikkantataio ca panītataio cā’ tī? Evam bhante Imam pi kho Upālī mama sāvakā attani dhammam sampassamānā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti

13 Puna ca param Upālī bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma ‘anantam viññānan’ tī viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .⁷ sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñci’ tī ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .³ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma ‘santam⁸ etam panitam etan’

¹ M. pa ² T. M₇ nanvāyam ³ M. la

⁴ M. continues la, Ph. pa || Puna ⁵ T. okkammā

⁶ T. M₆ M₇ atthag^o

⁷ M. la, Ph. pa, omitted by S.

⁸ T. natthi kiñci ti, M₇ only natthi, M₆ omits the words between inverted commas

ti neva¹aññānāsannāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tam
kum manāsā Upālī nanvāyam vihāro purimehu vihārehu
abhiikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam
pi kho Upālī mama sāvaka attani dhammam sampassamānā
araṇne vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanaṇi paṭisevanti, no ca
kho tva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

14. Puna ca param Upālī bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaunnā
nāsannāyatanam samatakkamma sannāvedayitanirodham
upasampajja viharati, paññāya c asā disvā āsavā parikkhinā
bonti. Tam kum manāsā Upālī nanvāyam vihāro puri
mehu vihārehu abhiikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā' ti? Evaṃ
bhante. Imam pi kho Upālī mama sāvaka attani dhammam
sampassamānā² araṇne vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanaṇi
paṭisevanti no ca kho tva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

Ingha tvaṃ Upālī saṅghe viharāhi³ saṅghe⁴ te⁵ viharato
phāsu⁶ bhavissati ti.

O

1 Dasa yime⁶ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo
arahattam sacchikātur Katame dasa?

2 Rāgam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham
paḷāsam⁷ issam macchariyam mānaṃ

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhamme appahāya abhabbo
arahattam sacchikātur⁸

3 Dasa⁹ yime bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo ara
hattam sacchikātur Katame dasa?

4 Rāgam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham
paḷāsam⁷ issam macchariyam mānaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhamme pahāya bhabbo ara
hattam sacchikātur ti.

T M₇ nanvayam. M. *here* samph

³ T *here* samph M. samph

⁴ omitted by T M₆ M₇ omit only te.

⁵ T M₆ M₇ samph M₆ ime. ⁷ T M₆ M pal

⁸ S. adds ti ⁹ Ph. only has Ime and so on

M₇ iccham

Upāsakavaggo¹ dasamo²

Tatī³ uddānam

Kāmabhogī⁴ veram⁵ dīṭṭhi⁶ Vajjiya⁷-Uttiyā⁸ ubho⁹
Kokanudo¹⁰ āhuniyo¹¹ theio¹² Upāhi abhabbo¹³ tī¹⁴

Dutiyapannāsako¹⁵ nīṭṭhito¹⁶

CI

1 Tisso¹⁷ bhikkhave samanasaññā bhāvītā bahulikātā
satta dhamme paṇipūenti Katamā tisso?

2 Vevanniyamhi ajjhūpagato, paṇapaṭibaddhā¹⁸ me jīvi-
kā¹⁹, añño me ākappo karaniyo tī²⁰

Imā kho bhikkhave tisso samanasaññā bhāvītā bahulikātā
satta dhamme paṇipūenti Katame satta?

3 Nīccam²¹ satatakāṇī hoti satatavutti²² sīlesu, anabhī-
jjhālu hoti, avyāpajjho²³ hoti, anatimānī hoti, sikkhākāmo

¹ M Upāhi°, Ph Vaggo ² M Ph S pañcamo

³ M Ph S tass'

⁴ M Ph bhogī, T kodho, M₆ M₇ kodha

⁵ M bhayam, T ve, M₇ vo, *omitted by* M₆

⁶ M kimdīṭṭhiko, T M₆ M₇ *add* ca

⁷ Ph T M₆ Vajji, M. sabbam garahi

⁸ M Ph °yo, T M₆ M₇ °ko ° Ph T M₆ M₇ ca

¹⁰ M₇ Kocakanado, T Katado, *omitted by* M₆

¹¹ M M₆ °neyyo, Ph *adds* ca, T Punniye, M₇ Punniyo

¹² Ph *adds* ca ¹³ Ph bhabbena cā, T M₆ M₇ *add* navā

¹⁴ *omitted by* T M₆ M₇ S

¹⁵ Ph °kam, T M₆ M₇ pannāsakam

¹⁶ Ph °tam dutiyam, S dutiyo, *omitted by* T M₆ M₇

¹⁷ M T M₆ M₇ *add* imā

¹⁸ M Ph °bandhā ¹⁹ Ph °tā

²⁰ *omitted by* S ²¹ *omitted by* M

²² M santatha°, M₆ samtata° *both times*, M₇ santa° *and*
santata° ²³ T avya°

boṭi idam atthān ti 'ssa hoti jīvītaparikkhāresu, āradḍha viriyo ca viharatī

Ima kho bhikkhave tisso samapasaṇṇā bhāvitā bahulikata ime satta dhamme paripūrenti ti

CHL

1 Satt' ime bhikkhave boyhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikata tisso vījā paripūrenti Katame satta?

2 Satisambojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo viriya sambojjhaṅgo pītisambojjhaṅgo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo samādhisambojjhaṅgo upekkhasambojjhaṅgo¹

Ime kho bhikkhave satta boyhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikata tisso vījā paripūrenti Katamā tisso?

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavhiṭṭam pubbenivāsāṇi anussarati, seyyathidaṇi ekam pi jātinaṃ dve pi jātīyo²

pe³ iti sākāraṇi sa uddesaṃ anekavhiṭṭam pubbeni vāsāṇi anussarati Dibbena cakkhānā visuddhiyena atikkān tamānusaheṇa⁴ pe⁵ yathākkammupago satti vījā nūti. Āsavānaṇi khayā pe⁶ sacclukatevā upasam paṇa viharatī.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta boyhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikata imā tisso vījā paripūrenti ti

CHH

1 Micchattam bhikkhave āgama virāḍhanā hoti no āradḍhanā Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave micchattam āgama virāḍhanā hoti no āradḍhanā?

2 Micchādittlukassa bhikkhave micchāsāṅkappo pahoti. Micchāsāṅkappassa micchāvācā pahoti Micchāvācassa

Ph. S. ice attham ti 'ssa (Ph. hi'ssa) T icchatatan ti 'ssa M₆ icchantam ti 'ssa M₇ icchattam ti 'ssa.

omitted by S¹ M. Ph. S. upekkhā

⁴ M. Ph. add tisso pi jātīyo⁵ M. la omitted by Ph

⁶ M. Ph. 'nussakheṇa T M₆ M₇ only atikkā.

⁷ M. pa, omitted by Ph.

⁸ M. la Ph. pa omitted by T M₆ M₇.

micchākammanto pahoti Micchākammantassa micchā-ājīvo
pahoti Micchā-ājīvassa micchāvāyāmo pahoti Micchāvā-
yāmassa micchāsati pahoti Micchāsatissa micchāsamādhī
pahoti Micchāsamādhissa micchāñānam pahoti Micchā-
ñānassa¹ micchāvimutti pahoti

Evam kho bhikkhave micchattam āgammā vīṇādhana
hoti, no vīṇādhana

3 Sammattam bhikkhave āgammā vīṇādhana hoti no
vīṇādhana Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave sammattam āgammā
vīṇādhana hoti no vīṇādhana?

4. Sammāditthikassa bhikkhave sammāsankappo pahoti
Sammāsankappassa sammāvācā pahoti. Sammāvācassa
sammākammanto pahoti Sammākammantassa sammā-ājīvo
pahoti. Sammā-ājīvassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti. Sammāvā-
yāmassa sammāsati pahoti. Sammāsatissa sammāsamādhī
pahoti. Sammāsamādhissa sammāñānam pahoti. Sammāñā-
nassa² sammāvimutti pahoti

Evam kho bhikkhave sammattam āgammā vīṇādhana
hoti no vīṇādhana ti

CIV

1 Micchāditthikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa micchā-
sankappassa micchāvācassa micchākammantassa micchā-
ājīvassa micchāvāyāmassa micchāsatissa micchāsamādhissa
micchāñānassa² micchāvimuttissa yaṃ ceva³ kāyakammam
yathāditthisamattam samādinnaṃ⁴ yaṃ ca vacīkammam

yaṃ ca manokammam yathāditthisamattam samādinnaṃ
yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇḍitī ye ca saukhārā
sabbe te dhammā anīthāya akantāya amanāpāya alitāya
dukkhāya samvattanti Tam kissa hetu⁵? Diṭṭhi hi⁶
bhikkhave pāpikā

2 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave nimbabijam vā koṣṭakibijam⁶
vā tittakalābubijam⁷ vā allāya paṭhavīyā⁸ nikkhittam, yaṃ

¹ T M, °ñānissa ² T M, S °ñānissa. ³ M Ph ca

⁴ M, S °dinnaṃ *throughout*, T M, °dinnaṃ *and* °dinnaṃ

⁵ M Ph hi 'ssa ⁶ S °ṭṭa°, M Ph *omit* ko° vā

⁷ S °kalā° ⁸ T °yam

c'eva paṭhavirasaṃ upādiyati yañ ca āporasaṃ upādiyati, sabhaṃ tam tittakattāya kaṭukattāya aśītattāya sampattati. Tam kissa hetu? Bhaṃ hi bhikkhave pāpakam. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave micchādittlukassa purisa-puggalassa micchāsāṅkappaṃ micchāvūcassa micchākammāntassa micchā ājīvaṃ micchāvīryamassa micchāsatissa micchā samādhissa micchāmaññassa³ micchāvimuttissa⁴ yaṃ c'eva kāyakammaṃ yathāditthisamattam samādinnaṃ yaṃ ca vacikammaṃ⁵ yaṃ⁶ ca manokammaṃ yathādittisaṃ mattam samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanaṃ⁷ yo ca paṇidhū ye ca saṅkhārā sabbe te dhammā upiṭṭhāya kantāya amanāpāya hitāya dukkhāya sampattanti. Tam kissa hetu? Dittthi hi⁸ bhikkhave pāpikā.

3 Sammādittlukassa bhikkhave purisa-puggalassa ammaṃ saṅkappaṃ sammāvūcassa sammākammāntassa sammā ājīvaṃ sammāvīryamassa sammāsatissa sammāsamādhissa sammāmaññassa sammāvimuttissa yaṃ c'eva kāyakammaṃ yathāditthisamattam samādinnaṃ yaṃ ca vacikammaṃ yathāditthisamattam samādinnaṃ yaṃ ca manokammaṃ yathāditthisamattam samādinnaṃ yaṃ ca cetanā yaṃ ca patthanaṃ⁷ yo ca paṇidhū ye ca saṅkhārā sabbe te dhammā upiṭṭhāya kantāya amanāpāya hitāya dukkhāya sampattanti. Tam kissa hetu? Dittthi hi bhikkhave bhaddikā.

4 Seyyathā hi bhikkhave uccubhaṃ vā sālībhyaṃ vā muddikabhaṃ⁹ vā allāya paṭhavīyaṃ nikkhattam⁹ yaṃ c'eva⁶ paṭhavirasaṃ upādiyati yañ ca āporasaṃ upādiyati sabhaṃ tam sātattāya madhurattāya asecanakattāya sampattati. Tam kissa hetu? Bhaṃ hi bhikkhave bhaddakam⁹. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave sammādittlukassa purisa-puggalassa sammāsāṅkappaṃ sammāvūcassa sammākammāntassa

T tittakattāya. omitted by T. M. M.

³ T. M. M. S. °nāyissa throughout

⁴ T. M. M. in full.

⁵ T. M. omit yañ ca °dinnaṃ

⁶ M. Ph. hi 'ssa. M. Ph. °kā

⁷ M. Ph. S. ca. M. S. bhaddikam.

⁸ M. pa 1 sammāvimuttissa.

sammā-ājīvassa sammāvāyāmaṣṣa sammāsatiṣṣa sammāsa-
mādhissa sammāñānassa sammāvimuttiṣṣa yañ e va kāya-
kammam yathādittḥisamattam samādinnaṃ yañ ca vaci-
kammam yañ ca manokammam yathādittḥisamattam
samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā ya ca patthanā yo ca paṇḍhi
ye ca sankhāīā, sabbe te dhammā iṭṭhāya kantāya manā-
pāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti Tam kassa hetu¹ Dittḥi
hi² bhikkhave bhaddikā ti

CV

1 Avijjā bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā akusalānaṃ dhammā-
naṃ samāpattiyaṃ anva²d² eva² ahīrikam anottappam Avijjā-
gatassa bhikkhave aṇḍasuno³ micchādittḥi pahoti
Micchādittḥikassa⁴ micchāsankappo pahoti Micchāsankap-
passa micchāvācā pahoti Micchāvācassa micchākammanto
pahoti Micchākammantassa micchā-ājīvo pahoti Micchā-
ājīvassa micchāvāyāmo pahoti Micchāvāyāmaṣṣa micchā-
sati pahoti Micchāsatiṣṣa micchāsamādhū pahoti Micchā-
samādhissa micchāñānaṃ pahoti Micchāñānaṣṣa micchā-
vimutti pahoti

2 Vijjā⁵ bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ
samāpattiyaṃ anva⁶d⁶ eva⁶ hi ottappam Vijjāgatassa bhikkhave
vīḍasuno⁶ sammādittḥi pahoti Sammādittḥikassa⁴ sam-
māsankappo pahoti Sammāsankappaṣa sammāvācā pahoti
Sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti Sammākammant-
tassa sammā-ājīvo pahoti Sammā-ājīvassa sammāvāyāmo
pahoti Sammāvāyāmaṣṣa sammāsati pahoti Sammāsa-
tiṣṣa sammāsamādhū pahoti Sammāsamādhissa sammāñā-
naṃ pahoti Sammāñānaṣṣa sammāvimutti pahoti

¹ M Ph hi 'ssa

² T M₆ M₇ anu-d-eva

³ M aṇḍasuno

⁴ T M₆ M₇ °dittḥissa

⁵ T M₆ M₇ add ca kho

⁶ M vinda°

CVL

1 Dasa yimāni bhikkhave niyyavatthāni¹ Katamāni dasa?

2 Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi niyyanā hoti ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayaṃ aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa niyyanā bonti sammādiṭṭhi paccayaṃ ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo niyyanō hoti ye ca micchāsaṅkappapaccayaṃ aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te c'assa niyyanā bonti sammāsaṅkappapaccayaṃ ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāva nāpāripurim gacchanti. Sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchā vācā niyyanā hoti, ye ca micchāvācāpaccayaṃ aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te c'assa niyyanā bonti sammāvācāpaccayaṃ ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripū rim gacchanti. Sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchā kammanto niyyanō hoti ye ca micchākammantapaccayaṃ aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te c'assa niyyanā bonti sammākammantapaccayaṃ ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripū rim gacchanti. Sammā ājivassa bhikkhave micchā ājivo niyyanō hoti ye ca micchā ājiva paccayaṃ aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te c'assa niyyanā bonti, samma ājivapaccayaṃ ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripū rim gacchanti. Sammā vāyāmassa bhikkhave micchā vāyāmo niyyanō hoti ye ca micchā vāyā mapaccayaṃ aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa niyyanā bonti sammā vāyāmapaccayaṃ ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripū rim gacchanti. Sammāsa tissa bhikkhave micchāsaṭi niyyanā hoti ye ca micchāsaṭi paccayaṃ aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te c'assa niyyanā bonti sammāsaṭipaccayaṃ ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripū rim gacchanti. Sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhī niyyanō hoti ye ca micchāsa mādhīpaccayaṃ aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa niyyanā bonti sammāsamādhīpaccayaṃ ca aneke

kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūṇiṃ gacchanti Sammāñānassa bhikkhave micchāñānam nippunam hoti, ye ca micchāñānapaccayā aneke pāpaka akusalā dhamma sambhavanti, te c'assa nippunā honti sammāñānapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūṇiṃ gacchanti Sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchavimutti nippunā hoti, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpaka akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nippunā honti Sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūṇiṃ gacchanti

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa nījavatthūni ti

CVII

1 Atthi bhikkhave dakkhimesu janapadesu dhovanam¹ nāma Tattha hoti annam pi pānam pi khajjam² pi³ bhojjam pi leyyam pi peyyam⁴ pi⁵ naccam pi gītāṃ pi vāditaṃ pi Atthi etam bhikkhave dhovanam¹, n'etam natthi ti vadāmi Tañ ca kho etam bhikkhave dhovanam hīnam gammam pothujjanikam⁵ anāyāṃ anattasamhitāṃ na nibbidāya na vñāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati⁶ Ahañ⁷ ca⁷ kho⁷ bhikkhave ariyam dhovanam desissāmi⁸ yam dhovanam ekantanibbidāya vñāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati, yam dhovanam āgama jātiddhammā sattā jātiyā paṃmuccanti jaiāddhammā sattā jaiāya paṃmuccanti, maianadhammā sattā maianena paṃmuccanti, sokapaṇḍevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokapaṇḍevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi paṃmuccanti Tam sunātha sādhuṃ kam manasikaṃ otha, bhāsissāmi ti 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosup Bhagavā etad avoca

2 Katamañ ca tam³ bhikkhave ariyam dhovanam, yam⁹ dhovanam⁹ ekantanibbidāya vñāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya

¹ M₆ M₇ dhop°, T yepanam ² omitted by Ph

³ omitted by M Ph ⁴ T M₆ M₇ dhop° throughout

⁵ T °tam ⁶ Ph continues yam dho° āgama

⁷ M atthi ⁸ omitted by M ⁹ omitted by S

abhinuṭṭva sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati vapi dhava
napi āgamaṃ jātulhammā satta jātiyā parimuccanti, jarā
dhammā satta jarāya parimuccanti maraṇadhammā satta
maranena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupā
vāsadharmā satta sokaparidevadukkhadomanassa upāvaśelu
parimuccanti?

3 Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchādīṭṭhi niddhotā
hoti ye ca micchādīṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpaka akusalā
dhammā sambhavanti te cassa niddhotā hoti sammā
diṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvaṃpapaṇṇa
gacchanti. Samuṭṭānāyappa sa bhikkhave micchāsikkappo
niddhoto hoti pe sammādiṭṭhassa bhikkhave
micchācā niddhotā hoti sammākasamantā sa bhik
khave micchākaṇṇamanto niddhoto hoti sammā ājivassa
bhikkhave micchā ājivo niddhoto hoti sammādiṭṭhassa
bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhāno niddhoto hoti sammāsatissa
bhikkhave micchāsati niddhotā hoti sammāsāmaḍḍhassa
bhikkhave micchāsāmaḍḍho niddhoto hoti sammānāmaṇṇassa
bhikkhave micchānāmaṇṇo niddhoto hoti sammā vi
mantisā bhikkhave micchāvimantī niddhotā hoti ye ca
micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpaka akusalā dhammā
sambhavanti te cassa niddhotā hoti sammāvimuttipaccayā
ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvaṃpapaṇṇa gacchanti.

4 Idam kho taṃ bhikkhave aryaṇa dhovanaṃ yaṃ¹
dhovanaṃ² ekantanibbāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamaṃ
abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati vapi dhova
napi āgamaṃ jātulhammā satta jātiyā parimuccanti, jarā
dhammā satta jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā satta
maranena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupā
vāsadharmā satta sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupā
parimuccanti ti³

omitted by T M₇ S.

M. la Pl. pa omitted by S.

² T M₆ M₇ pe.

¹ omitted by M Pl S.

³ omitted by M₆.

2

CVIII

1 Tikicchakā bhikkhave vñecanam denti pittasamutthānānam pi ābhādhānam patighātāya senhasamutthānānam pi ābhādhānam patighātāya vātasamutthānānam pi ābhādhānam patighātāya Atthi etam bhikkhave vñecanam, netam natthi ti vadāmi Tañ ca kho etam¹ bhikkhave vñecanam sampajjati pi vipajjati pi Ahañ ca kho bhikkhave aññam vñecanam desissāmi, yam vñecanam sampajjati yeva² no vipajjati, yam vñecanam āgammā jātīdhammā sattā jātīyā parimuccanti jaiādhammā sattā jaiāya parimuccanti, maianadhammā sattā maianena parimuccanti sokapariḍevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokapariḍevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti Taṃ sunātha sādhu kam manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti 'Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca

2 Katamañ ca tam bhikkhave aññam vñecanam yam vñecanam³ sampajjati yeva⁴ no vipajjati, yam vñecanam āgammā jātīdhammā sattā jātīyā parimuccanti jaiādhammā sattā jaiāya parimuccanti, maianadhammā sattā maianena parimuccanti, sokapariḍevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokapariḍevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti⁵

3 Sammāditthikassa bhikkhave micchādittthi vñittā⁶ hoti, ye ca micchādittthipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa vñittā honti. sammāditthipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpātipūṇim gacchanti Sammāsaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo vñitto hoti

⁶ sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā vñittā hoti
sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchākammanto vñitto hoti
sammā-ājīvassa bhikkhave micchā-ājīvo vñitto hoti
sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo vñitto hoti
sammāsatissa bhikkhave micchāsati vñittā hoti

¹ T M₆ M₇ evam ² T M₆ M₇ c'eva

³ omitted by Ph T M₆ M₇ S

⁴ Ph. m-eva, T M₆ M₇ c'eva

⁵ T M₆ M₇ virattā, S vñittā *thi oughout*

⁶ M la

sammāsāmaḍḍhissa bhikkhave micchā āmaḍḍhi viritto hoti
 sammāsāmaḍḍhassa bhikkhave micchāmaḍḍhaṃ virittāṃ hoti
 sammāvīmuttissa bhikkhave micchāvīmutti virittā hoti
 ye ca micchāvīmuttipaccayaṃ aneke pāpakaṃ akusalaṃ dhammaṃ
 sambhavanti te cassa virittā honti sammāvīmuttipaccayaṃ
 ca aneke kusalaṃ dhammaṃ bhāvanāyaṃ puriṃ gaacchanti.

4. Idam kho taṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ vīrecanam yam¹
 vīrecanam sampajjati yeva² no vipajjati yam vīrecanam
 āgamaṃ jātidhammaṃ satthā jātiyaṃ parimuccanti jarādhammaṃ³
 satthā jarāya parimuccanti maranādhammaṃ satthā maranena
 parimuccanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhhammaṃ
 satthā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāselu parimuccan
 ti ti⁴

CIX.

1 Tikicchakaṃ bhikkhave vamanam denti pittasamutthā
 nānam pi ābādhiṇam paṭighātāya semhasamutthānānaṃ pi
 ābādhiṇam paṭighātāya vātasamutthānānam pi ābādhiṇam
 paṭighātāya. Atti⁵ etam bhikkhave vamanam, n'etaṃ natthi
 ti vadāmi. Tau ca kho etam bhikkhave vamanam sūci
 pajjati pi vipajjati pi Aban ca kho⁶ bhikkhave ariyaṃ
 vamanam desissāmi yam vamanam sampajjati yeva⁷ no
 vipajjati yam vamanam āgamaṃ jātidhammaṃ satthā jātiyaṃ
 parimuccanti jarādhammaṃ satthā jarāya parimuccanti
 maranādhammaṃ satthā maranena parimuccanti sokapari
 devadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhhammaṃ satthā sokaparideva
 dukkhadomanassupāyāselu parimuccanti Tam sunātha⁸
 pe⁹

2 Katamaṃ ca taṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ vamanam vām¹⁰
 vamanam¹¹ sampajjati yeva¹² no vipajjati yam vamanam
 āgamaṃ jātidhammaṃ satthā jātiyaṃ parimuccanti pe¹³

omitted by T M₆ M₇ T M₆ M₇ c'eva.

¹ M. pa i soka pari ⁴ M. Ph omi ti

⁵ S adds tam. ⁶ Ph. m-eva T M₆ M₇ c'eva.

⁷ T M₇ add sadh monas ⁸ M. pa omitted by Ph. S.

⁹ omitted by Ph. M₆ S. ¹⁰ M. la Ph. pa

sokapaṇḍevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā¹ sattā¹ soka-
paṇḍevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi paṇimuccanti²

3 Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi vantā hoti,
ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā
sambhavanti, te c'assa vantā honti, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā
ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūṇim gacchanti
Sammāsaukappassa bhikkhave micchāsaukappo vanto hoti

² sammāvacassa bhikkhave micchāvācā vantā hoti
sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchākammanto vanto hoti

sammā-ājivassa bhikkhave micchā-ājivo vanto hoti
sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo vanto hoti
sammāsatisa bhikkhave micchāsati vantā hoti sam-
māsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhi vanto hoti
sammāñānassa bhikkhave micchāñānam vantan hoti
sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti vantā hoti, ye
ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā
sambhavanti, te c'assa vantā honti, sammāvimuttipaccayā
ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūṇim gacchanti

4 Idam kho tam bhikkhave ariyam vamanam, yaṃ vama-
nam³ sampajjati yeva⁴ no vipajjati, yaṃ vamanam
āgamma jātīdhammā sattā jātīyā paṇimuccanti, jātīdhammā
pe⁵ sokapaṇḍevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā⁶
sattā⁶ sokapaṇḍevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi paṇimuccan-
ti ti

CX

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave middhamānyā dhammā Katame
dasa²

2 Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi middhantā
hoti, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā
dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa middhantā honti, sammā-
diṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūṇim

¹ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ² M pa

³ omitted by Ph. T M₆ M₇ S

⁴ Ph m-eva, T M₆ M₇ c'eva

⁵ M na Ph S in full ⁶ omitted by M

gacchanti Sammasaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchasaṅkappo
 niddhanto hoti sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā
 niddhantā hoti sammākkammantassa bhikkhave micchā
 kammanto niddhanto hoti sammā ājivassa bhikkhave
 micchā ājivo niddhanto hoti sammāvāyāmassa bhik
 khave micchāvāyāmo niddhanto hoti sammāsatissa
 bhikkhave micchāsati niddhantā hoti sammāsaṁādhissa
 bhikkhave micchāsaṁādhī niddhanto hoti sammānā
 passa bhikkhave micchānāpam niddhantaṃ hoti sam
 māvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti niddhantā hoti ye
 ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneko pāpaka akusala dhammā
 sambhavanti te ca sa niddhantā honti, sammāvimuttipac
 cayā ca aneke ku ālā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.
 Ime kho bhikkhave daṣa niddhamanyū dhammā ti.

OXI.

1 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ton upa
 saṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhinādetvā cāma
 antaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīdāno kho so bhikkhu Bha
 gavantaṃ etad avoca asekho asekho ti bhante vuccati.
 Kittirataṃ na¹ kho² bhante bhikkhu asekho hoti ti?

2 Idha bhikkhu³ bhikkhu⁴ asekhiya sammāditthvā sam
 annāgato hoti asekkena sammāsaṅkappena samannāgato
 hoti asekhiya sammāvācāya samannāgato hoti asekkena
 sammākkammantena samannāgato hoti asekkena sammā
 ājivena samannāgato hoti asekkena sammāvāyāmena sam
 annāgato hoti asekhiya sammāsatīyā samannāgato hoti
 asekkena sammāsaṁādhinā samannāgato hoti asekkena
 sammānāpāna samannāgato hoti, asekhiya sammāvimuttiya⁵
 samannāgato hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhu⁸ asekho hoti ti.

M. pa. omitted by T. M.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ T. M., bhikkhave

³ M. bhikkhussa omitted by Ph. M. S.

⁵ T. sati as in the next Sutta, till vimutti, where it has
 'tīya samannā and so on.

⁷ T. M. M., bhikkhave. ⁸ omitted by Ph. S.

CXII

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave asekhīyā dhammā Katame dasa²

2 Asekhā sammāditthi asekho sammāsankappo, asekhā sammāvācā, asekho sammākammanto, asekho sammā-ājīvo, asekho sammāvāyāmo, asekhā sammāsati asekho sammā-samādhī, asekhā sammāñānam, asekhā sammāvimutti

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa asekhīyā dhammā ti

Samanasaññāvaggo³ paṭhamo

Tass' uddānam⁴

Saññā⁵ bojjhaṅgā micchattam bījam⁶ vijjāya⁷ nīṇa⁸
Dhovanā⁹ ca¹⁰ tikicchā ca¹¹ maddhamanam¹² dve¹³ asekhā¹⁴ ti

CXIII

1 Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo anatto¹² ca, dhammo¹³ ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā anattañ¹⁴ ca, dhammañ¹⁵ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabbam Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo ca anatto ca²

2 Micchāditthi micchāsankappo micchāvācā micchākammanto micchā-ājīvo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchā-samādhī micchāñānam micchāvimutti

¹ Ph T M₆ M₇ Vaggo

² T M₆ M₇ *omit tass' udd° and the udd° itself*

³ S samanasaññā ⁴ *omitted by* Ph S

⁵ Ph vijjā hoti, S upavijjaya ⁶ M °nam, S vijjānam

⁷ M °nam, S °nati° ⁸ *omitted by* M S

⁹ M vamanam maddho, Ph °na, S °mena

¹⁰ *omitted by* Ph ¹¹ Ph asekhīyā, S cā

¹² T M₇ na attho, Ph dhammo ¹³ Ph anatto

¹⁴ Ph T M₇ dhammañ ¹⁵ Ph T M₇ anattañ

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave adhammo ca anatto ca. Katamo ca bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca?

3 Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammākamanto sammā ajivo sammāvadyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi sammāñāṇaṃ sammāvimutti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca.

4. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo anatto ca, dhammo ca veditabbo attho ca adhamman ca viditvā anattaṃ ca, dhammaṃ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabban ti ita yan tam vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

CXIV

1 Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhamman ca viditvā dhamman ca, anattaṃ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabban. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo? katamo ca dhammo katamo ca anatto, katamo ca attho?

2 Micchādiṭṭhi bhikkhave adhammo sammādiṭṭhi dhammo ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti ayam anatto sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti ayam attho Micchāsankappo bhikkhave adhammo sammā sankappo dhammo ye ca micchāsankappapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti ayam anatto sammāsankappapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāva nāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayam attho Micchāvācā bhikkhave adhammo sammāvācā dhammo, ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti ayam anatto sammāvācāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayam attho Micchakammanto bhikkhave adhammo sammākammanto dhammo ye ca micchakammantapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti

M. Ph. omit Adh attho ca.

T M₆ M₇ add bhikkhave.

3 M₆ then has ca attho ca (all)

ayam anatto sammākammantapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūṇim gacchanti, ayam attho. Micchā-ājīvo bhikkhave adhammo, sammā-ājīvo dhammo ye ca micchā-ājīvapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, sammā-ājīvapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūṇim gacchanti ayam attho Micchāvāyāmo bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvāyāmo dhammo, ye ca micchāvāyāmapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, sammāvāyāmapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūṇim gacchanti, ayam attho Micchāsati bhikkhave adhammo sammāsati dhammo ye ca micchāsati paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto sammāsati paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūṇim gacchanti ayam attho Micchāsamādhi bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsamādhi dhammo, ye ca micchāsamādhīpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, sammāsamādhīpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūṇim gacchanti, ayam attho Micchāñānam bhikkhave adhammo, sammāñānam dhammo, ye ca micchāñānapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, sammāñānapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūṇim gacchanti, ayam attho Micchāvimutti bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvimutti dhammo ye ca micchāvimutti paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, sammāvimutti paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūṇim gacchanti, ayam attho

3 Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammaṇ ca viditvā dhammaṇ ca, anattaṇ ca viditvā atthaṇ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti iti yaṇ tam vuttaṇ, idaṇ etam paṭicca vuttan ti

CXV

1 Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammaṇ ca viditvā dhammaṇ ca, anattaṇ ca viditvā atthaṇ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho,

tathā paṭipajjitabban ti Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā
Sngato utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavāsi.

2. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acirapakāntassa Bha-
gavato etad ahoṣi Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā sam-
khittena uddesaṃ uddisvā vitthārena atthani avibhajtvā
utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavittva 'adhammo ca bhikkhave ve-
ditabbo dhammo ca anatto ca veditabbo attho ca,
adhammaṃ ca viditvā dhammaṃ ca anattāni ca viditvā
attāni ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabban
ti Ko no kho imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesa-
sā uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena
attham vibhajeyyā ti? Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad
ahoṣi Ayam kho āyasma ānando sattha c eva samvappito
sambhāvito ca viṇṇūnam sabrahmacāriṇaṃ pabotī cāyasma,
ānando imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesaṃ uddi-
ṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham
vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayam yenāyasma ānando ten
n' upasāṅkameyyāmaḥ upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ
etam attham puccheyyāmaḥ Yathā no āyasma ānando
vyākharissatī¹ tathā naṃ dhāressāmā² ti.

3. Atha kho to bhikkhu yenāyasma ānando ten' upa-
sāṅkamimsu n' upasāṅkamitvā āyasmata ānandena saddhūṃ
sammodimsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ s' uttariyaṃ³ vithāretvā
ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho to bhikkhū
āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etad avocim Idam kho no āvuso
ānanda Bhagavā samkhittena uddesaṃ uddisvā vitthārena
attham avibhajtvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavittva 'adhammo
ca bhikkhave⁴ veditabbo dhammo ca anatto ca veditabbo
attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā dhammaṃ ca anattāni ca
viditvā atthāni ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭi-
pajjitabban' ti. Tesam no āvuso ambhakaṃ acirapakān-
tassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā

M. S. vatvāna Ph. vatvā ca.

T M, add athāparam

T paṇāro, M, omits no.

4 S āy

T 'yyama.

6 T vya

7 M Ph. 'yyāma.

8 M Ph. sārā

9 M pa 1 tatvā paṭo

samkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave' veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā patipajjitabbha' tī Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyā² tī? Tesam no āvuso ambhākam etad aho si Ayam kho āyasmā Ānando Satthu c'eva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārīnam, pahoti cāyasmā³ Ānando imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa⁴ vitthārena attham vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasankameyyāma⁵, upasankamtvā āyasmantam Ānantaṃ etam attham puccheyyāma⁶ Yathā no āyasmā Ānando vyākariṣṣatī⁷, tathā nam dhāressāmā⁸ tī Vibhajatī⁹ āyasmā Ānando tī¹⁰

4 Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso sātthiko sāragavesi sārapariyesanam caṃamāno mahato rikkhassa tiṭṭhato¹¹ sāravato atikkammī¹² eva¹³ mūlam atikkamma¹⁴ khandham sākāpalāse¹⁵ sāram pariyesitabbam maññeyya, evaṃ sampadam idam Āyasmantānam Satthaṃ sammukhībhūte tam Bhagavantam atisitvā¹⁶ amhe etam attham patipucchitabbam maññetha¹⁷ So h'āvuso¹⁸ Bhagavā jānam jānāti passam passatī cakkhubhūto nānabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninneta amatassa dātā dhammassāmī¹⁹ Tathāgato So c'eva pan' etassa kālo aho si, yam tūmhe Bhagavantam yeva upasankamtvā

¹ M pa || tathā patī^o ² T. °yya ³ S āyo

⁴ Ph. °bhajitassa ⁵ T °yyama, Ph S °missāma.

⁶ T °yyama, M. patī^o ⁷ T. vya° throughout

⁸ T °yyamā, M₆ M₇ °yyāmā, M °rissāmā

⁹ M Ph °tu ¹⁰ omitted by Ph

¹¹ T M₇ thito, M₆ tiṭṭhito ¹² M °kkam'.

¹³ T. ca ¹⁴ M. T °kkama ¹⁵ Ph °saṃ

¹⁶ M Ph °kkamtvā

¹⁷ M₆ mamñeyyātha, M Ph S maññatha

¹⁸ T M₇ S āvo, Ph. only hi ¹⁹ M Ph S °sāmī throughout

etam attham puccheyyātha Yathā vo³ Bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā nam dhārayyātha⁴ ti.

5 Addhāvuso⁵ Ānanda Bhagavā jānam jānāti passam passati cakkhubhuto nāpabhuto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa manetā amatassa datā dhammassāmi Tathagato. So c'eva pan etassa⁶ kālo ahoṃ, yaṃ mayam Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etam⁷ attham puccheyyāma⁸ Yathā no Bhagavā vyākareyya tathā nam dhāreyyāma Api cāyasma⁹ Ānando Satthu c'eva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārinam, pahoti cāyasma¹⁰ Ānando imassa Bhagavataṃ samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum. Vibhajat' āyasma Ānando agarukaritvā ti.

6 Tena h'āvuso¹¹ supātha sādhuṇaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssāmi ti. Evam āvuso¹² ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum. Āyasma Ānando etad avoca. Yaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā samkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavattho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipapātibban ti. Katamo cāvuso adhammo katamo ca dhammo katamo ca anatto katamo ca attho?

7 Micchādiṭṭhi āvuso adhammo sammādiṭṭhi dhammo ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpaka akusala dhamma sambhavanti ayam anatto sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusala dhamma bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti, ayam attho Micchāsāṅkappo āvuso adhammo sammāsāṅkappo dhammo
pe¹³ micchāvācā āvuso adhammo sammāvācā

M. S. ekam. T. °yavatha.

³ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. no. ⁴ T. °yavatha, and so always.

⁵ T. M₇ āv^o ⁶ T. assa M₆. M₇. tassa.

⁷ T. ekam ⁸ T. °yyama, and so always ⁹ T. āy^o

¹⁰ Ph. bhajitassa.

M. Ph. S. karitvā T. M₇ agarukam (T. °tam) karitvā.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇. āv^o ¹² omitted by M. Ph. S.

dhammo micchākammanto āvuso adhammo, sammā-
 kammanto dhammo . . micchā-ājīvo āvuso adhammo,
 sammā-ājīvo dhammo micchāvāyāmo āvuso adhammo,
 sammāvāyāmo dhammo . micchāsamādhū āvuso adhammo
 sammāsamādhū dhammo micchāññānam āvuso adhammo
 sammāññānam dhammo micchāvimutti āvuso adhammo
 sammāvimutti dhammo, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke
 pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti. ayam anatto sam-
 māvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpā-
 pūṇiṃ gacchanti, ayam attho Yam¹ kho no āvuso Bhagavā
 samkhittena uddesam uddisīvā vitthārena attham avibha-
 jīvā utthāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavittḥo 'adhammo ca bhikkhave
 vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto² ca vedītabbo attḥo ca.
 adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā
 attḥañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attḥo tathā paṭipajjītabban'
 ti, imassa kho ahaṃ³ āvuso Bhagavatā samkhittena udde-
 sassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evam
 vitthārena attham ājānāmi⁴ Ākankhamānā ca pana tumhe
 āvuso Bhagavantam yeva upasankamīvā etam attham
 puccheyyātha⁵. Yathā vo⁶ Bhagavā vyākaroṭi⁷, tathā naṃ
 dhāreyyātha ti 'Evam āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato
 Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā
 yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamīsu, upasankamīvā Bhaga-
 vantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu Ekamantaṃ
 nisīnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum

8 Yam kho no bhante Bhagavā samkhittena uddesam
 uddisīvā vitthārena attham avibhajīvā utthāyāsanā vi-
 haraṃ pavittḥo 'adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo⁸
 ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attḥo ca, adhammañ ca viditvā
 dhamañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā attḥañ ca, yathā dhammo
 yathā attḥo. tathā paṭipajjītabban' ti Tesam no bhante
 ambākam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad aho si Idam
 kho no āvuso Bhagavā samkhittena uddesam uddisīvā

¹ M ayam ² M la || tathā paṭi° ³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. M₆ M₇ aj° ⁵ M. paṭi°

⁶ T M₆ M₇ S no, M kho ⁷ S °kaṭṭhā

⁸ M pa || tathā paṭi°

vitthārena attham avibhajtvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavattho
 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca anatto
 ca veditabbo attho ca adhamman ca viditvā dhammaṃ
 ca anattaṃ ca viditvā attham ca yathā dhammo yathā
 attho, tathā paṭipaggitabban' ti. Ko na kho imassa Bha-
 gavatā saṃkhattena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham
 avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyā ti? Tesam no
 bhanto ambhākam etad ahoṣi. Ayam kho āyasmā Ānando
 Sattho c'eva samvannito sambhūvito ca viuddhānam sabrah-
 macārinam pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā
 saṃkhattena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham av-
 ibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayam
 yenāyasmā Ānando tea upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā
 āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etam attham paccheyyāma. Yathā
 no āyasmā Ānando vyākariṣṣati tathā naṃ dhāressāmā¹
 ti. Atha kho mayam bhanto yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upa-
 saṅkamimhā² upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etam
 attham apucchimhā³. Tesam no bhanto āyasmatā Ānan-
 deva imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi vyanjanehi attho
 suvibhatto ti.

9 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave, paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando
 mahāpaṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando maṃ ce pi tumhe bhikkhave
 upasaṅkamitvā etam attham paccheyyātha, aham pi c'etam⁴
 evam eva⁵ vyākareyyam. Yathā taṃ Ānandena vyākataṃ,
 eso c'eva⁶ tassa⁷ attho, evaṃ ca naṃ dhāreyyātha ti.

CXVI.

1 Atha kho Ajito⁹ paribbājako yena Bhagavā tea'
 upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddham sammodi
 sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārūpiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ

¹ M. pa i tathā paṭi S. āy^o S. royyāma

² M₆ omimha T omamha S M₆ ha T apacchimha

³ M. Ph. ca taṃ T M₇ add attham. S T ovam.

⁴ T M₇ c'etassa, M₆ c'ev'etassa.

⁵ Ph. Ajito throughout S Ajito T Ajito M₆ Ajivako
 M, Ajiviko M Ph. sara

nīsīdī Ekamantam nisinno kho Aṭṭo¹ paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘amhākam bho Gotama pandito² nāma sabrahmacārī, tena pañcamattāni cittaṭṭhānasatāni³ cintitāni⁴, yehi aññatitthiyā upāiaddhā⁵ va⁶ jānanti⁶ upāiaddh’amhā’⁷ ti Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi ‘dhāretha no⁸ tunhe bhikkhave panditavatthūni’ ti ‘Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo yam Bhagavā bhāseyya Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti’ ti ‘Tena hi bhikkhave sunātha sādhu-kam manasikarotha, bhāsisāmī’ ti ‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca

2 Idha bhikkhave ekacco adhammikenā vādena adhammikaṃ vādam abhiniggaṇhāti⁹ abhinippīleti¹⁰ Tena ca adhammikaṃ paṇisaṃ rañjēti¹¹, tena sū adhammikaṃ paṇisā uccāsaddā¹² mahāsaddā¹² hoti¹³ ‘pandito vata bho pandito vata bho’ ti

3 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adhammikenā vādena dhammikaṃ vādam abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīleti tena ca adhammikaṃ paṇisaṃ rañjēti¹⁴, tena sū adhammikaṃ paṇisā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā hoti ‘pandito vata bho pandito vata bho’ ti

4 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adhammikenā vādena dhammikaṃ ca vādam adhammikaṃ ca vādam abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīleti, tena ca adhammikaṃ paṇisaṃ rañjēti¹⁴, tena sū adhammikaṃ paṇisā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā hoti ‘pandito vata bho pandito vata bho’ ti

5 Idha¹⁵ pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammikenā vādena adhammikaṃ vādam abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīleti, tena ca

¹ M₆ ājivako, T M₇ ājivito, *omitted by S*

² T M₆ M₇ pandisso, T M₇ *have also* brahma vā *instead of* sabrahma^o ³ Ph cinta^o

⁴ *omitted by* T M₇ S. ⁵ Ph uddhā

⁶ T M₆ M₇ pajā^o ⁷ M Ph S ‘oddhasmā

⁸ *omitted by* Ph ⁹ M Ph ‘hati *throughout*.

¹⁰ T M₇ ‘ppeleti *throughout*, ¹¹ T M₇ rajati

¹² M Ph uccāsaddamahā^o *throughout*

¹³ M. Ph honti *always* ¹⁴ T M₇ rajati

¹⁵ M Ph *omit this passage*

dhammikaṃ paṇḍitaṃ tena sã dhammikaṃ paṇḍitaṃ
uccāsaddã mahāsaddũ hoti 'paṇḍito vata bho paṇḍito vata
bho ti 3

6 Adhammo ca¹ bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca,
anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvã
dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvã attañ ca, yathã dhammo
yathã attho tathã paṭipajjitabbam² Katamo³ ca⁴ bhik
khava adhammo katamo ca⁵ dhammo katamo ca⁶ anatto
katamo ca⁷ attho?

7 Micchãdiṭṭhi bhikkhave adhammo sammãdiṭṭhi dham
mo, ye ca micchãdiṭṭhipaccayã aneke pãpakã akusala
dhammã sambhavanti ayam anatto sammãdiṭṭhipaccayã
ca aneke kusala dhammã bhãvanãpãripurã gacchanti,
ayam attho Micchãsarikkappo bhikkhave adhammo sammã
sarikkappo dhammo micchãvãcã bhikkhave adhammo
sammãvãcã dhammo micchãkammanto bhikkhave
adhammo sammãkammanto dhammo miccã ãjivo
bhikkhave adhammo, sammã ãjivo dhammo miccãvã
yãmo bhikkhave adhammo sammãvãyãmo dhammo
micchãsatã bhikkhave adhammo sammãsatã dhammo
micchãsamãdhi bhikkhave adhammo sammãsamãdhi dham
mo miccãñãnam bhikkhave adhammo sammãñãnam
dhammo micchãvimutti bhikkhave adhammo sammã
vimutti dhammo ye ca micchãvimuttipaccayã aneke⁸ pã
pakã akusala dhammã sambhavanti ayam anatto sammã
vimuttipaccayã ca aneke kusala dhammã bhãvanãpãripurã
gacchanti, ayam attho

Adhammo ca⁹ bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto
ca veditabbo attho ca adhammañ ca viditvã dhammañ

S. adh T M, rajati.

³ S. adds the following passage, viz Idha pana bb
kacco dh° vãdena dh vãdam abhinigg° abhinipp tena
ca dh paṇḍitaṃ r° tena sã dh paṇḍitaṃ ucc° mahã hoti
paṇḍito vata bho p° r° bho' ti.

⁴ omitted by Ph. ⁵ T S. add ti.

⁶ T M, only have katamo ca bh adh kat° ca anatto

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ T M, M, pe 1 ayam anatto

⁹ T M, M, pe 1 ayam attho.

ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā patipajjitabban ti ita yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttan ti

CXVII

1 Atha kho Sangāyavo¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodī, sammodanīyam katham sūānīyam² vītasiāetvā ekamantam nisīdī Ekamantam nisīno kho Sangāyavo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kin nu kho bho Gotama oīmam tīam, kin³ pāīmam tīan' ti?

2 Micchādīṭṭhi kho brāhmaṇa oīmam tīam, sammā-dīṭṭhi pāīmam tīam Micchāsankappo oīmam tīam, sammāsankappo pāīmam tīam Micchāvācā oīmam tīam, sammāvācā pāīmam tīam Micchākammanto oīmam tīam, sammūkammanto pāīmam tīam Micchā-ājīvo oīmam tīam, sammā-ājīvo pāīmam tīam Micchāvāyāmo oīmam tīam, sammāvāyāmo pāīmam tīam, micchāsati oīmam tīam, sammāsati pāīmam tīam Micchāsamādhi oīmam tīam, sammāsamādhi pāīmam tīam Micchā-ñānam oīmam tīam, sammāñānam pāīmam tīam Micchāvīmutti oīmam tīam, sammāvīmutti pāīmam tīam

Idam kho brāhmaṇa oīmam tīam, idam pāīmam tīan ti³

Appakā te manussesu ye janā pāīagāmino

athāyam itarā pajā tīram evānudhāvati.

Ye ca kho samma-d-akkhāte⁴ dhamme dhammānuvattino

te janā pāīam essanti⁵ maccudheyyam suduttaram

Kaṇham dhammam vippahāya sukkam bhāvētha pandito

okā anokam āgama viveke yattha dūramam

Tatīabhiratim iccheyya hitvā kāme akāñcano

pariyodapeyya attānam cittaklesehi⁶ pandito

¹ Ph S Sagāyavo ² M Ph. sārā°

³ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁴ T °to ⁵ Ph T M₆ M₇ issanti

⁶ M₆ citakehi

Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu sammācittāṃ subhāvitāṃ
 ādānapaṭinissagge anupādāya yo ratā
 khīṇāsavaṃ jutimanto te loka parinibbutā³ ti

OXVIII.

1 Orimaṇ ca vo⁴ bhikkhave tīraṃ desissāmi⁵ pārimaṇi ca
 tīraṃ. Taṃ supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāṇissāmi
 ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasso-
 sum. Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave orimaṇ tīraṃ katamaṇ ca
 pārimaṇ tīraṃ?

Micchādīṭṭhi bhikkhave⁶ orimaṇ tīraṃ sammādīṭṭhi
 pārimaṇ tīraṃ po⁷ micchāvimutti orimaṇ tīraṃ
 sammāvimutti pārimaṇ tīraṃ. Idam kho bhikkhave ori-
 maṇ tīraṃ idam pārimaṇ tīraṃ ti.

Appakā te manussesu yo jaṇa pūragāmino
 athāyaṃ itarū paṇi tīraṃ oṭānudhāvati.

Ye ca kho samma-d akkhāto dhammo⁸ dhammānuraṭṭhino
 te jaṇa pūraṃ essanti maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ.

Kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vipphāṇāya sukkam bhāvētha paṇḍito
 okā anokam āgamaṃ vireko yattha dūramaṃ.

Tatrābhuratim iccheyya lutvā kāme akāñcano
 pariyaḍapeyya attanaṃ cittaḷlesu paṇḍito.

Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu sammācittāṃ subhāvitāṃ
 ādānapaṭinissagge anupādāya yo ratā

khīṇāsavaṃ jutimanto te loka parinibbutā³ ti.

OXIX.

1 Tena kho pana samayena Jāṇussoṇi⁹ brāhmano tadah'
 uposathe sīsaṃ nahāto navaṃ khomayugam nivattho allanī

T M₇ dlu aṅgo T jātr⁹ M bhāta.

⁴ only in S. ⁵ M₆ desessāmi ⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

⁷ M la, Ph. pa. ⁸ T dhammo

⁹ Ph. Jāṇussoṇi M. Jāṇussoṇi, M₇ Jāṇussoṇi, M₆ Jā
 nussoṇi throughout T Jāṇussoṇi Jāṇussoṇi and Jāṇussoṇi.

kusamuṭṭhim ādāya Bhagavato avidūre ekamantam tūto hoti Addasā¹ kho Bhagavā Jānussoṇim brāhmaṇam tadah'uposathe sīsam nahātam navam khomayugam nivattham allam kusamuṭṭhim ādāya avidūre ekamantam tūtam, disvā² Jānussoṇim brāhmaṇam etad avoca 'kin nu kho³ tvam brāhmaṇa tadah'uposathe sīsam nahāto navam khomayugam nivattho allam kusamuṭṭhim ādāya ekamantam tūto, kin nu⁴ kho⁵ ajja⁵ brāhmaṇakulassā'⁶ ti? 'Paccorohani bho Gotama ajja brāhmaṇakulassā⁶ ti Yathākatham pana brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇānam paccorohani hoti' ti? 'Idha bho Gotama brāhmaṇa tadah'uposathe sīsam nahātā navam khomayugam nivatthā allena gomayena paṭhavim opuñjivā⁷ haritehi kusehi pattharivā⁸ antarā ca velam antarā ca agyāgāram⁹ seyyam kappenti Te tam iattim tikkhattum paccutthāya¹⁰ pañjalikā¹⁰ aggim namassanti paccorohāma bhavantam¹¹, paccorohāma bhavantam¹¹ ti, pahutena¹² ca sappitelena navanītena aggim santappenti, tassā ca iattiyā accayena panītena khādaniyena bhojanīyena brāhmaṇe santappenti Evam bho Gotama brāhmaṇānam paccorohani hoti' ti 'Aññathā kho brāhmaṇa¹³ brāhmaṇānam paccorohani¹⁴, aññathā ca¹⁵ pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohani hoti' ti 'Yathākatham pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohani hoti¹⁶ Sādhume bhavam Gotama tathā dhammam desetu, yathā ariyassa vinaye paccorohani hoti' ti¹⁷ 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa sunāhi sādhuṇaṃ manasikarohi, bhāssissāmi' ti 'Evam bho' ti kho Jānussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi Bhagavā etad avoca

¹ M oṣa ² M Ph S disvāna

³ omitted by M Ph S ⁴ omitted by T M₆ M₇.

⁵ T M₇ v'ajja, S ajja, omitted by M₆, M. Ph add
brahmaṇa ⁶ M Ph brahmakusalassā

⁷ M₆ j'etvā, T omayitvā, M₇ otvā

⁸ Ph santharivā, M pavitthāretvā

⁹ T M₇ aggāgāram ¹⁰ M₆ pañjalikāya paccutthāya

¹¹ Ph bhagavantam, M₆ mahantam and bhavantam

¹² M bahukena, Ph bahutena ¹³ omitted by T M₇.

¹⁴ M M₆ add hoti ¹⁵ omitted by M₆

¹⁶ T M₆ M₇ hoti ti ¹⁷ omitted by T

2 Idha brāhmaṇa ariyasāvako ita paṭisañcikkhati micchādittḥiya kho pāpako vipāko dittḥe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇa cā' ti. So ita paṭisaṃkhāya micchādittḥiṃ pajahati, micchādittḥiya paccorohati. Micchāsankappaṇa kho pāpako vipāko dittḥe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇa cā' ti. So ita paṭisaṃkhāya micchāsankappaṃ pajahati, micchāsankappaṃ paccorohati. Micchāvācāya kho pāpako vipāko dittḥe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇa cā' ti. So ita paṭisaṃkhāya micchāvācaṃ pajahati, micchāvācāya paccorohati. Micchākammantassa kho pāpako vipāko dittḥe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇa cā' ti. So ita paṭisaṃkhāya micchākammantaṃ pajahati, micchākammantaṃ paccorohati. Micchāñjivassa kho pāpako vipāko dittḥe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇa cā' ti. So ita paṭisaṃkhāya micchāñjivaṃ pajahati, micchāñjivā paccorohati. Micchāvāyāmaṇassa kho pāpako vipāko dittḥe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇa cā' ti. So ita paṭisaṃkhāya micchāvāyāmaṇaṃ pajahati, micchāvāyāmaṇaṃ paccorohati. Micchāsatiya kho pāpako vipāko dittḥe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇa cā' ti. So ita paṭisaṃkhāya micchāsatiṃ pajahati, micchāsatiyaṃ paccorohati. Micchāsamaḍḍhissa kho pāpako vipāko dittḥe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇa cā' ti. So ita paṭisaṃkhāya micchāsamaḍḍhiṃ pajahati, micchāsamaḍḍhiṃ paccorohati. Micchāñāpassa kho pāpako vipāko dittḥe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇa cā' ti. So ita paṭisaṃkhāya micchāñāpaṃ pajahati, micchāñāpaṃ paccorohati. 'Micchāvimuttiya kho pāpako vipāko dittḥe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇa cā' ti. So ita paṭisaṃkhāya micchāvimuttiṃ pajahati, micchāvimuttiyaṃ paccorohati. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti ti.

3 Aññathā bho Gotama brāhmaṇaṇaṃ paccorohaṇi, aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti¹ imassa ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇiyaṃ brāhmaṇaṇaṃ paccorohaṇi kalapaṃ naḅbhati² soḷasaṃ

omitted by M Ph. T *omitted by T*

¹ T M, *boti ti* *omitted by M.*

² M. Ph. *n'aggh*, S. *na aggh*

Abhikkantam bho Gotama pe¹ . upāsakam mam bhavam Gotama dhāretu aṇṇa-t-agge pānupetam sarana-gatan ti

CXX

1. Ariyaṃ vo bhikkhave paccorohamāṃ desissāmi² Tam sunātha³ . . pe⁴ . Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā paccorohāni?

2 Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṇcikkhati ‘micchādittḥiyā kho pāpako vipāko dittḥe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā’ ti So iti paṭisamkhāya micchādittḥim pajahati, micchādittḥiyā paccorohati . ‘Micchāsankappassa kho pāpako⁵ vipāko⁵ . pe⁴ . micchāvācāya kho . micchākammantassa kho . micchā-ājīvassa kho . . ⁶ micchāvāyāmassa kho micchāsatiyā kho . . micchāsamādhissa kho micchāñānassa kho . micchāvimuttiyā kho pāpako vipāko dittḥe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā’ ti. So iti paṭisamkhāya micchāvimuttim pajahati, micchāvimuttiyā paccorohati

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyā paccorohāni ti.

CXXI

1 Suriyassa⁷ bhikkhave udajato etaṃ pubbangamam etaṃ pubbanimittam, yad⁸ idaṃ⁸ aṇunaggam⁹ Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave kusalānam dhammānam etaṃ pubbangamam, etaṃ pubbanimittam, yad idaṃ sammādittḥi

2 Sammādittḥissa¹⁰ bhikkhave sammāsankappo pahoti Sammāsankappassa sammāvācā pahoti Sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti. Sammākammantassa sammā-ājīvo pahoti. Sammā-ājīvassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti Sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti Sammāsatiṣṣa sammāsamādhī

¹ M pa, omitted by Ph

² M₆ M₇ desessāmi

³ T M₇ add sādḥukam

⁴ omitted by M Ph S

⁵ omitted by S

⁶ M₆ pe

⁷ M Ph sū^o

⁸ M₆ etaṃ, omitted by Ph

⁹ M Ph °nuggam, S °nuttam

¹⁰ M Ph S °dittḥikassa

pahoti. Sammāsamādhissa sammāñāpam pahoti. Sammā
uñnassa¹ sammāvurutti pahoti ti

CXXII

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata
āsavānam khayāya samvattanti. Katamo dasa?

2 Sammāditthi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākam
manto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāceti sammāsamādhī
sammāñāpam sammāvurutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata
āsavānam khayāya samvattanti ti.

Paccorohāyaggo³ dāḍḍo.

[Tass uddānam

Tayo adhammā Ajito Sagaravo ca oramam

Dvo c'eva paccorohāṇi pubbaṅgamam āsavo ca ti.]⁴

CXXIII

1 Dasa yime⁵ bhikkhave dhammā parisuddhā pariyodāṭṭa
na aññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa?

2. Sammāditthi sammāsaṅkappo⁶ sammāvācā sammā
kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāceti sammā
samādhī sammāñāpam sammāvurutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā parisuddhā pariyodāṭṭa
na aññatra sugatavinayā ti⁷

CXXIV

1 Dasa yime⁸ bhikkhave dhammā anuppannā uppajjanti
na aññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa?

T M, *āpissa. omitted by Ph. S. : Ph. Vagga.

⁴ only in M. M, has tass' uddānam samkhittā vitthataṃ
Anando Ajāma ve yam gayhakaṃ dve paccorohāṇi vutta su
riyā āsavakkhaya ti : T ime.

⁶ Ph. pa : sammākamanto. : omitted by Ph.

2 Sammāditṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā anuppannā uppajjanti
na aññatra sugatavinayā ti

CXXV.

1 Dasa yime² bhikkhave dhammā mahapphalā mahānī-
samsā na aññatra sugatavinayā Katame dasa?

2 Sammāditṭhi pe¹ . sammāvimutti

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā mahapphalā³ mahā-
nisamsā na aññatra sugatavinayā ti

CXXVI

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā rāgavinayapariyosānā
honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti, mohavinayapariyosānā
honti na aññatra sugatavinayā Katame dasa?

2 Sammāditṭhi pe¹ sammāvimutti

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā rāgavinayapariyosānā
honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti, mohavinayapariyosānā
honti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXVII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā ekantanibbidāya viā-
gāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbā-
nāya samvattanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti Katame dasa?

2. Sammāditṭhi . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā ekantanibbidāya viā-
gāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya sam-
vattanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti

CXXVIII⁴

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā anup-
pannā uppajjanti na aññatra sugatavinayā Katame dasa?

¹ M la, Ph. pa ² T ime

³ T. iāgavinaya^o as in CXXVI

⁴ is missing in M₆

2 Sammādiṭṭhi po sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dāsa dhammā bhāvita bahulikata
anuppannā uppujanti na añhutra sugatavinaya ti.

CXXX.

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvita bahulikata
mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā na añhutra sugatavinaya
ti. Katamo dāsa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi po sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dāsa dhammā bhāvita bahulikata
mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā na añhutra sugatavinaya ti.

CXXXI.

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvita bahulikata
rāgavinayaparīyosānā honti doṣavinayaparīyosānā honti
mohavinayaparīyosānā honti na añhutra sugatavinaya
ti. Katame dāsa?

2 Sammādiṭṭhi po sammāvimutti.

Imo kho bhikkhave dāsa dhammā bhāvita bahulikata
rāgavinayaparīyosānā honti doṣavinayaparīyosānā honti,
mohavinayaparīyosānā honti na añhutra sugatavinaya ti.

CXXXII.

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvita bahulikata
ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhinnaāya
sambodhāya nibbānāya sampattanti na añhutra sugatavi
naya ti. Katamo dāsa?

2 Sammādiṭṭhi po sammāvimutti.

Imo kho bhikkhave dāsa dhammā bhāvita bahulikata
ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhinnaāya
sambodhāya nibbānāya sampattanti na añhutra sugatavi
naya ti.

CXXXII

1 Dasa yīme bhikkhave micchattā Katame dasa?

2 Micchādīṭṭhi micchāsankappo micchāvācā micchākammanto micchā-ājīvo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchāsamādhī micchāñānam micchāvimutti

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa micchattā ti

CXXXIII

1 Dasa yīme bhikkhave sammattā Katame dasa?

2 Sammādīṭṭhi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī sammāñānam sammāvimutti

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa sammattā ti

Parisuddhavaggo¹ tatīyo²

CXXXIV

1 Sādhun ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi³ asādhun ca, taṃ sunātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti ‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccāssosun. Bhagavā etad avoca

2 Katamañ ca bhikkhave asādhum?

Micchādīṭṭhi micchāsankappo micchāvācā micchākammanto micchā-ājīvo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchāsamādhī micchāñānam micchāvimutti

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asādhum

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave sādhum?

—

¹ S. *Parisuddhi*°, Ph. *Vaggo*

² M₆ adds tass’ uddānam parisuddhamano upamalarāgavipaṭṭājanāya cattāro micchattāni te dasā ti

³ T. *desessāmi*

Sammāditthi sammāsankappo sammāvūcā sammākamman
to sammā Ajivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi
sammānāpam sammāvimutti

Idam vuccati bhikkhave sādhan ti.

OX X V

1 Ariyadhammañ ca ro bhikkhave desissāmi anariya
dhammañ ca taṃ supātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha¹
pe²

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo dhammo?

Micchādītthi pe³ micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyo dhammo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo dhammo?

4 Sammādītthi pe⁴ sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo dhammo ti.

CXV \ VI.

1 Kusalañ⁵ ca ro bhikkhave desissāmi⁶ akusalañ⁷ ca
taṃ supātha pe⁸

2 Katamañ ca bhikkhave akusalam?

Micchādītthi pe⁹ micchāvimutti.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave akusalam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kusalam?

Sammādītthi pe¹⁰ sammāvimutti.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kusalam.

OX X \ VII.

1 Attamañ ca ro bhikkhave desissāmi anattañ ca taṃ
supātha pe²

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave anatto?

T M₆ desessāmi. omitted by M. Ph.

³ M. pa, omitted by Ph. S. gives it in full.

⁴ M. la Ph. pa. ⁵ M. Ph. aku

⁶ M₆ M₇ desessāmi. ⁷ M. Ph. ku⁸

⁹ omitted by M. Ph., S. in full.

Micchādīṭṭhi . pe¹ . micchāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave anatto.
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave attō?
 Sammādīṭṭhi . pe¹ . . sammāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave attō ti

CXXXVIII

1. Dhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi adhammañ ca,
 tam sunātha . pe²
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo?
 Micchādīṭṭhi . . pe¹ . micchāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave adhammo
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave dhammo?
 Sammādīṭṭhi . pe¹ . sammāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave dhammo ti

CXXXIX

1. Sāsavañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi³ anā-
 savañ ca, tam sunātha . pe² . .
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo?
 Micchādīṭṭhi . pe¹ . . micchāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo?
 Sammādīṭṭhi . pe¹ . . sammāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo ti

CXL

1 Sāvajjañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi⁴ ana-
 vajjañ ca, tam sunātha . pe² . .
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo?
 Micchādīṭṭhi . pe¹ . micchāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo?
 Sammādīṭṭhi . pe¹ . sammāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo ti

¹ M la, Ph pa ² omitted by M Ph, S in full {
³ M Ph M₆ dese° ⁴ M T M₇ dese°

CXT I

- 1 Tapaniyaṃ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi¹ ata
paniyaṃ ca, taṃ supāṭha pe²
2 Katamo ca bhikkhave tapaniyo dhammo?
Micchādiṭṭhi pe³ micchāvimutti
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave tapaniyo dhammo.
3 Katamo ca bhikkhave atapaniyo dhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi pe³ sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atapaniyo dhammo ti.

CXT II

- 1 Ācayagāmiṃ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi¹
apacayagāmiṃ ca, taṃ supāṭha pe
2 Katamo ca bhikkhave ācayagāmi dhammo?
Micchādiṭṭhi pe⁴ micchāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ācayagāmi dhammo
3 Katamo ca bhikkhave apacayagāmi dhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi pe³ sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave apacayagāmi dhammo ti.

CXT III

- 1 Dukkhudrayaṃ⁵ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁶
sukhudrayaṃ⁵ ca, taṃ supāṭha pe⁴
2 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhudrayo dhammo?
Micchādiṭṭhi pe³ micchāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhudrayo dhammo.
3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sukhudrayo dhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi pe³ sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhudrayo dhammo ti

M. Ph. T M₆ dese^o

omitted by M. Ph. S. in full.

¹ M. la Ph. pa. ⁴ M. Ph. pa.

⁵ Ph. *indriyaṃ, T M₆ M, *uddayaṃ throughout.

⁶ T M₆ dese^o

CXLIV

1 Dukkhaṇipākaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi¹
sukhaṇipākaṇ ca, tam sunātha . pe² . .

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhaṇipāko dhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . pe³ micchāvimutti

Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave dukkhaṇipāko dhammo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sukhaṇipāko dhammo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . pe³ sammāvimutti

Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave sukhaṇipāko dhammo ti

Sādhuvaggo⁴ catuttho⁵

CXLV

1 Ariyamaggaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi⁶
anariyamaggaṇ ca, tam sunātha . pe²

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo maggo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . pe³ . micchāvimutti

Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave anariyo maggo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo maggo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . pe³ . sammāvimutti

Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave ariyo maggo ti

CXLVII

1 Sikkhamaggaṇ⁷ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi⁸
kanhamaggaṇ⁹ ca, tam sunātha . . . pe² .

¹ M Ph T dese° ² omitted by M Ph., S in full.

³ M la, Ph pa ⁴ Ph T M₇ Vaggo

⁵ M₆ adds tass' uddānam

Sādhum ariyakusalam atthadhammam anāsavaṃ

Sāvajjaṃ tapaniyyaṃ ca ācayagāmi dukkhuḍḍayaṃ

Dukkhaṇipākena te dasā ti

⁶ Ph T M₆ dese° ⁷ M Ph S kanha°

⁸ M₆ dese° ⁹ M Ph S sukka°

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave kaphamaggo?
 Micchādiṭṭhi pe micchāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kaphamaggo?
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukkamaggo?
 Sammādiṭṭhi pe sammāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sukkamaggo ti.

OXLVII.

1. Saddhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaddhammañ ca, tam supātha pe³
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asaddhammo?
 Micchādiṭṭhi pe micchāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaddhammo
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave saddhammo?
 Sammādiṭṭhi pe sammāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave saddhammo ti.

OXLVIII.

1. Sappurisadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi⁴ asappurisadhammañ ca, tam supātha pe³
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisadhammo?
 Micchādiṭṭhi pe micchāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisadhammo
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisadhammo?
 Sammādiṭṭhi pe sammāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisadhammo ti.

OXLIX

1. Uppādetabban ca vo bhikkhave dhammap desissāmi⁴ na uppādetabbañ ca, tam supātha pe³
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo?
 Micchādiṭṭhi pe micchāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo.

M. la Ph. pa. M. Ph. T M₆ dese^o

³ omitted by M. Ph. S. in full. ⁴ M. Ph. T M₆ M₇ dese^o

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. T M₆ M₇, omit also tam su, S. in full.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo?
 Sammādiṭṭhi . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo tī.

CL

1. Āsevitabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi²
 na āsevitabbañ³ ca, tam sunātha pe⁴ .
 2. Katamo⁵ ca bhikkhave na āsevitabbo dhammo?
 Micchādiṭṭhi pe¹ micchāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave na āsevitabbo dhammo.
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo?
 Sammādiṭṭhi pe¹ . sammāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo tī

CLI

1. Bhāvetabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi²
 na bhāvetabbañ ca, tam sunātha pe⁴
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo?
 Micchādiṭṭhi pe¹ micchāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo?
 Sammādiṭṭhi pe¹ . sammāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo tī

CLII

1 Bahulīkātabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi⁶
 na bahulīkātabbañ ca, tam sunātha . pe⁴ .
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave na bahulīkātabbo dhammo?
 Micchādiṭṭhi pe¹ micchāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave na bahulīkātabbo dhammo
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave bahulīkātabbo dhammo?
 Sammādiṭṭhi . pe¹ sammāvimutti
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave bahulīkātabbo dhammo tī.

¹ M la, Ph pa ² M. Ph. T. M, dese°

³ T M₆ M₇ sevī°, T M₇ throughout

⁴ omitted by M Ph, S in full.

⁵ in M₆ there is some disorder

⁶ M Ph T. dese°

CLIII

1 Anussaritabbā ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi¹
na anussaritabbā ca taṃ supātha pe²

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave na anussaritabbo dhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi pe³ micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na anussaritabbo dhammo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammo?

Sammādiṭṭhi po⁴ sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammo ti

CLIV

1 Sacchikātabbā ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissā-
mi¹ na sacchikātabbā ca, taṃ supātha pe

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi pe³ micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo?

Sammādiṭṭhi pe⁴ sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo ti.

Ariyamaggaraggo⁵ pañcamo⁶

Pannāsako⁷ tatiyo.

CLV

1 Dasahi⁸ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pagga-
lo na sevītabbo Katamehi dasahi⁹?

M. Ph. M₆ dese¹ omitted by M. Ph. S. in full.

² M. la, Ph. pa. ⁴ M. Ph. T M₆ M₇ dese

³ M. M₆ Ariyavaggo Ph. T M₇ Vaggo.

⁶ M. aññāpapañāsako S. tatiyapannāsako Ph. T M₆
M₇ omit Pann tatiyo.

⁷ M₆ adds taas' uddānam ariyo maggo kaṇhamaggo
saddhammo sappurīsadhammo uppādetabbo dhammo āsevi-
tabbo dhammo na bhāvetabbo dhammo na bahulikātabbo
dhammo sacchikātabbo dhammo ti. ⁸ T M₇ add me.

⁹ T M₇ add dasahi bb dh^o sa pu sevītabbo.

2 Micchādittiko¹ hoti, micchāsankappo hoti, micchāvāco² hoti, micchākammanto hoti, micchā-ājīvo hoti micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhī hoti, micchāñānī³ hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Imeṃ kho bhikkhave dasaṃ dhammeṃ samannāgato puggalo na sevitaḃbo.

3 Dasāṃ bhikkhave dhammeṃ samannāgato puggalo sevitaḃbo Katameṃ dasaṃ?

4 Sammādittiko⁴ hoti, sammāsankappo hoti sammāvāco² hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammā-ājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhī hoti, sammāñānī³ hoti, sammāvimutti hoti

Imeṃ kho bhikkhave dasaṃ dhammeṃ samannāgato puggalo sevitaḃbo ti⁵

CLVI CLXVI

1 Dasāṃ bhikkhave dhammeṃ samannāgato puggalo na bhajitaḃbo pe⁶ . bhajitaḃbo⁷ pe⁸ . na⁹ payirupāsitaḃbo payirupāsitaḃbo¹⁰ pe⁶ na puḃjo hoti . pe¹¹ puḃjo hoti¹² na pāsamsa hoti pe¹¹ pāsamsa hoti¹² agāriavo hoti . . sagāriavo¹³ hoti pe⁸ appatikkho¹⁴ hoti pe¹¹ . sappatikkho¹⁴ hoti . na ārādhako hoti pe⁶ . ārādhako hoti¹² ¹⁵ na viṣujjhati pe¹¹ . viṣujjhati . mānam¹⁶ nādhībhoti¹⁷ pe¹¹ mānam¹⁶ adhiḃbhoti¹⁸

¹ M °dittḥi

² M Ph °cā, T °vāyāmo, M₆ °vāyāmo and °vāco

³ M Ph °nam ⁴ M Ph °dittḥi

⁵ omitted by M Ph, S adds in parenthesis Chuttaradiyaddhasatādisuttam peyyālavasena ganitaḃbam

⁶ M la, Ph pa, omitted by S

⁷ T M₇ na bh°, M₇ adds ti ⁸ M. la, omitted by Ph. S

⁹ omitted by T M₇ ¹⁰ T M₇ na pay°

¹¹ omitted by M Ph S ¹² T M₆ M₇ hoti ti

¹³ Ph gā° ¹⁴ T. °tikko, M °tisso, Ph °tisso

¹⁵ M. la, Ph pa

¹⁶ M₆ māram, T M₇ mānam and māram.

¹⁷ M. °vibhoti ¹⁸ T M₆ M₇ °ti ti, M °vibhoti.

paññāya na vadḍhati pe paññāya vadḍhati³
 bahum apunnam pasavati bahum puññam pasa
 vati. Katamehi dasahi?

2 Sammāditṭhiko⁴ hoti sammāsaṅkappo hoti sammā
 vāco⁵ hoti sammākammanto hoti sammā ajivo hoti sam
 māvyāmo hoti sammāsaṭi hoti sammāsamaḍhi hoti
 sammāñāpi⁶ hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato
 puggalo bahum puññam pasavati ti.

Puggalavaggo⁷ chaṭṭho⁸

CLXVII.

1 Tena kho pana samayena Jāṇussoṇi⁹ brāhmaṇo tadah'
 uposathe sissam nahāto navam khomayugam nivattho allam
 kusamutthum ādāya Bhagavato avidure ekamantam tṭho
 hoti. Addasa¹⁰ kho Bhagavā Jāṇussoṇim brāhmaṇam
 tadah' uposathe sissam nahātam navam khomayugam ni
 vattham allam kusamutthum ādāya ekamantam tṭitam,
 disvā Jāṇussoṇim brāhmaṇam etad avoca kin nu kho¹¹
 tvam brāhmaṇa tadah' uposathe sissam nahāto navam
 khomayugam nivattho allam kusamutthum ādāya ekaman
 tam tṭito kin nu khv¹² aya brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇakulassa¹³
 ti¹⁴ Paccorohani bho Gotama aya brāhmaṇakulassa¹⁵

M. la Ph. pa. omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ T M₆ M₇ °ti ti. ⁴ M. Ph. °ditṭhi.

⁵ M. Ph. M₇ °ca. ⁶ M. Ph. °nam.

⁷ M Sammāditṭhivaggo Ph. M₆ Sammāditṭhupannāsakam,
 T Pannāsakam M₇ ki.

⁸ M. S. paṭhamo Ph. chaṭṭham omitted by T M₆ M₇.

⁹ see p. 233 n. 9 M. Ph. °sa.

M. Ph. S. disvāna. ¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₆ M₇ S.

¹² S. kho. ¹³ M. Ph. brahmakulassa.

¹⁴ T. adds pucchā.

tī. ‘Yathākatham pana biāhmana biāhmanānam paccorohanī hotī’ tī? ‘Idha bho Gotama brāhmanā tadah’ uposathe sīsam nahātā navam khomayugam nivatthā allena gomayena paṭhavim opuñjitā¹ haṇitela kusehi pattharitvā² antaiā ca velaṃ antaiā ca agyāgāma³ seyyam kappenti. Te taṃ rattim tikkhattum paccuṭṭhāya pañjalikā aggim namassanti ‘paccorohāma bhavantam paccorohāma bhavantam’ tī, pahutena⁴ ca sappitelena navañitena aggim santappenti. Tassā ca iattiyā accayena pañitena khādamiyena bhojaniyena brāhmane santappenti. Evam kho⁵ bho Gotama biāhmanānam paccorohanī hotī’ tī. ‘Aññathā kho biāhmanānam paccorohanī⁶, aññathā ca⁷ pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohanī hotī’ tī. ‘Yathākatham pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohanī hotī⁸? Sādhū⁹ me bhavam Gotamo tathā dhammam desetu, yathā ariyassa vinaye paccorohanī hotī’ tī. ‘Tena hi biāhmana sunāhi sādhuṃ kamamasīkarohi, bhāsissāmi’ tī. ‘Evam bho’ tī kho Jānussoṇi biāhmano Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca.

2 Idha brāhmana ariyasāvako itī paṭisañcikkhati ‘pānātipātassa kho pāpako vipāko dīṭṭhe c’eva¹⁰ dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā’ tī. So itī paṭisaṃkhāya pānātipātā pajahati, pānātipātā paccorohati. ‘Adinnādānassa kho pāpako vipāko dīṭṭhe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā’ tī. So itī paṭisaṃkhāya adinnādānam pajahati, adinnādānā paccorohati. ‘Kāmesu micchācāriassa kho pāpako vipāko dīṭṭhe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā’ tī. So itī paṭisaṃkhāya kāmesu micchācāriam pajahati, kāmesu micchācārā paccorohati. . . ‘Musāvādassa kho pāpako vipāko dīṭṭhe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā’ tī. So itī

¹ T M₇ ubbhajitvā, M₆ nibbhañjitvā

² M M₇ pavittharitvā, Ph santharitvā, T pavitthajitvā

³ T. M₇ aggā°

⁴ M T bahukena, Ph M₇ bahutena

⁵ omitted by M Ph ⁶ M Ph. S add hoti

⁷ omitted by T ⁸ T hoti tī

⁹ T twice, S adds vata

¹⁰ T. M₆ S dīṭṭh’eva throughout, M₇ dīṭṭh’evā and dīṭṭhe c’eva

paṭisaṃkhaṃya musāvādam pajahati musāvādā paccorohati

‘Pisunāya vācāya kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṃ cā’ ti So iti paṭisaṃkhaṃya pisunavācam pajahati pisunāya vācāya paccorohati

Pharusāya vācāya kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṃ cā’ ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhaṃya pharusavācam pajahati pharusāya vācāya paccorohati Samphappalā

passa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c’eva dhamme abhisam parāyaṃ cā’ ti So iti paṭisaṃkhaṃya samphappalāpam pajahati samphappalāpā paccorohati Abhujhāya kho

pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṃ cā’ ti So iti paṭisaṃkhaṃya abhujham pajahati abhujhāya paccorohati Vyāpādassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe

c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṃ cā’ ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhaṃya vyāpādam pajahati vyāpādā paccorohati Micchā

diṭṭhiyā kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c’eva dhamme abhisam parāyaṃ cā’ ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhaṃya micchādiṭṭhim paja hatī micchādiṭṭhiyā paccorohati. Evam kho brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye paccorohani hoti ti.

3. Aññathā³ bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohani⁴ aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohani hoti, musā⁵ ca⁶ bho⁷ Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohaniyā brāhma ṇānaṃ paccorohani kalam nāgghati⁸ soḷasim Abhikkha-
tam bho Gotama pe⁹ upāsakam maṃ bhavam Gotamo dhāretu aya t-agge pāpupetam saranam gatan ti.

CLXVIII

1 Ariyam vo bhikkhave paccorohaniṃ desissāmi⁹ tam supātha pe Bhagavā etad avoca Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā paccorohani?

M Ph. M. S. pisun *always*. T *vya always*.

³ M. Ph. add kho ⁴ S adda hoti.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ omitted by T

⁷ M. Ph. n’aggho Ph. T M. M., *anti*.

⁸ M. pa omitted by Ph. ⁹ T M., *dese*

¹⁰ M. Ph S. *in full*.

2 Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako itī paṭisañcikkhatī ‘pānātipātassa kho pāpako vipāko dīṭṭhe c’eva¹ dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā’ tī So itī paṭisamkhāya pānātipātā pajahatī, pānātipātā paccorohatī . . pe² . ‘Micchādīṭṭhiyā kho pāpako vipāko dīṭṭhe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā’ tī So itī paṭisamkhāya micchādīṭṭhim pajahatī, micchādīṭṭhiyā paccorohatī

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave ariyā paccorohanī tī

CLXIX

1. Atha kho Saṅgāravo³ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten’ upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavatā saddim sammodi . . pe⁴ . Ekamantam nisinnō kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘kin nu kho bho Gotama orimam tīam, kin pārīmam tīan’ tī⁵

2 Pānātipāto kho brāhmaṇa orimam tīam, pānātipātā veramanī pārīmam tīam Adinnādānaṃ kho⁵ brāhmaṇa⁵ orimam tīam, adinnādānā veramanī pārīmam tīam Kāmesu micchācāro orimam tīam, kāmesu micchācārā veramanī pārīmam tīam Musāvādo orimam tīam, musāvādā veramanī pārīmam tīam Pisunā vācā orimam tīam, pisunāya vācāya veramanī pārīmam tīam Pharusā vācā orimam tīam, pharusāya vācāya veramanī pārīmam tīam Samphappalāpo orimam tīam, samphappalāpā veramanī pārīmam tīam Abhiyjhā orimam tīam, anabhiyjhāya pārīmam tīam Vyāpādo orimam tīam, avyāpādo pārīmam tīam Micchādīṭṭhi orimam tīam, sammādīṭṭhi pārīmam tīam

Idam kho brāhmaṇa orimam tīam, idam pārīmam tīan tī

¹ M₆ S dīṭṭh’ eva *throughout*

² Ph S *in full, as in the preceding Sutta*, M has pa after kāmesu micchācārassa kho vipāko, then micchācārā paccorohatī, and so henceforth.

³ Ph S Sag^o *throughout*

⁴ M Ph. S *in full*

⁵ omitted by S

Appakā te manussesu ye jaṇe pāragāmino
 athāya¹ itarā pajā tīraṃ evānudhāvati.
 Ye ca kho samma dakkhate dhamme dhammānurvattino
 te jaṇe pāraṃ essanti maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ.
 Kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vippahāya sukkam bhāvētha paṇḍito
 oḷa anokam āgamaṃ viveke yattha dūramam.
 Tatrābhiraṭṭim iccheyya hitvā kāme akkhaṇo
 pariyaḍapeyya attānaṃ cittaklesehi² paṇḍito
 Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu³ sammācittam subhāvitam
 ādānapaṭimissaṃge anupādāya ye ratṭi
 khīṇāsavaṃ jūṭimanto⁴ te loke parinibbuta⁵ ti⁶

OT XX

1 Orimañ ca vo¹ bhikkhave tīraṃ deṇṇaṃ pārimaṇ
 ca tīraṃ taṃ supātha pe² Katamañ ca bhik
 khave orimaṃ tīraṃ, kataman ca pārimaṃ tīraṃ?

2 Pāṇātipāto kho bhikkhave orimaṃ tīraṃ pāṇātipātā
 veramaṇi pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Adinnādānaṃ orimaṃ tīraṃ,
 adinnādāna veramaṇi pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Kāmesu micchācāro
 orimaṃ tīraṃ kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi pārimaṃ
 tīraṃ. Musāvādo orimaṃ tīraṃ musāvādā veramaṇi pā
 rimaṃ tīraṃ. Pisunā vācā orimaṃ tīraṃ, pisunāya vācāya
 veramaṇi pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Pharusa vācā orimaṃ tīraṃ,
 pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Samphappa
 lāpo orimaṃ tīraṃ, samphappalāpā veramaṇi pārimaṃ
 tīraṃ. Abhujjhā orimaṃ tīraṃ, anabhujjhā pārimaṃ tīraṃ.
 Vyāpādo orimaṃ tīraṃ avyāpādo pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchā
 diṭṭhi orimaṃ tīraṃ sammādiṭṭhi pārimaṃ tīraṃ.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave orimaṃ tīraṃ idaṃ pārimaṃ
 tīraṃ ti.

M athāya. Ph. issanti.

¹ Ph. cittaṃ kessehi.

² M, dham aṅg° ' M, jāt°

³ M. bbūta. ' omitted by Ph.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. T M. M., ' omitted by M. Ph.

Appakā te manussesu ye janā pāragāmīno
athāyam itarā pajā tīnam evānudhāvati.

Ye ca kho samma-d-akkhāte dhamme dhammānūvattino
te janā pāram essanti¹ maccudheyyaṃ suduttarāṃ
Kāṇham dhammāṃ vipphāyā sukkāṃ bhāvētha paṇḍito
okā anokā āgāma viveke yathā dūramāṃ
Tatīābhīratim iccheyya hitvā kāme akāñcana
paṇiyodapeyya attānaṃ cittaṃkleśaṃ paṇḍito.
Yesāṃ sambodhiyāgesu² sammācittāṃ subhāvitāṃ
anādānapaṭinissagge anupādāya ye itaṃ
khīnāsavā jūṭimanto³ te loke paṇinibbutā⁴ ti

CLXXI

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo anatto ca, dhammo
ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā anattaṃ ca,
dhammaṃ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho,
tathā paṭipajjitabbam⁵, Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo
ca anatto ca?

2. Pānātipāto adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāro musā-
vādo pisunā vācā pharusā vācā samphappalāpo abhiyjhā
vyāpādo micchādīṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammo ca anatto ca Ka-
tamo ca bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca?

3 Pānātipātā veramaṇī adinnādānā veramaṇī kāmesu
micchācārā veramaṇī musāvādā veramaṇī pisunāya vācāya
veramaṇī pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī samphappalāpā vera-
maṇī abhiyjhā vyāpādo sammādīṭṭhi

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca

Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo anatto ca, dhammo
ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā anattaṃ ca,
dhammaṃ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho⁶,
tathā paṭipajjitabban ti itī yan tam vuttam, idam etam
paṭicca vuttan ti

¹ Ph issanti

² T M, °dhi ang°

³ T jūti°

⁴ M. °bbūtā

⁵ M Ph T °bban ti

⁶ M adds ca

CLXXII

1 Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipayjitabban ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatrā¹ Sagato utthāyāsanañ vihāraṃ pavīsi.

2. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad abhosi. Idam kho no avuso Bhagavā samkhuttena nuddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanañ vihāraṃ pavitttho adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipayjitabban ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā samkhuttena nuddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyā ti? Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad abhosi. Ayam kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Sattin e eva sam vappito sambhūvito ca viṇūṇaṃ sahrasamācārīnaṃ palioti cāyasmā² Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā samkhuttena nuddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayam yeñ āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkamoeyyāma, opasaṅkamitvā āyasantam Mahākaccānaṃ etam attham puccheyyāma. Yathā no āyasmā Mahākaccāno vyākariṣanti tathā naṃ dhūressāma³ ti.

3 Atha kho te bhikkhū yeñāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkanupesu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahākaccānena saddham sammodimsu sammodantiyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitasāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasantam Mahākaccānaṃ etad avocum. Idam kho no avuso Kaccāna Bhagavā samkhuttena nuddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanañ vihāraṃ pavitttho adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ

ca viditvā dhammañ ca anatthañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' tī Tesam no āvuso amhākam acnāpakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā samkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā utthāyāsanaṁ vihāram pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo' dhammo ca anattho ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca anatthañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban tī Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyā tī' Tesam no āvuso amhākam etad ahoṣi Ayaṁ kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c'eva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacāriṇaṁ, pahoti cāyasmā² Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayaṁ yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasankameyyāma, upasankamitvā āyasantam Mahākaccānam etam attham puccheyyāma Yathā no āyasmā Mahākaccāno vyākariṣṣatī, tathā naṁ dhāressāmā tī Vibhajat'³ āyasmā Mahākaccāno tī

4 Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sāragavesī sārāpariyesanam caṇṇamāno mahato rukkhassa titthato sāravato⁴ atikkamm' eva⁵ mūlam atikkamma khandham sākāpalāse sāram pariyesitabbam maññeyya, evam sampadam idam Āyasantānam Satthaṁ sammukhibbhūte tam Bhagavantam atisitvā⁶ amhe eṭam attham paṭipucchitabbam maññetha⁷ So h'⁸ āvuso Bhagavā jānam jānāti passam passatī cakklubbhūto nānabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī⁹ Tathāgato So c'eva pan' etassa kālo ahoṣi, yaṁ tumhe

¹ M pa || tathā paṭi° ² S āy°

³ Ph vibhajatu, M jitu

⁴ M₆ sāvato, omitted by T M₇ ⁵ M atikkamma

⁶ M Ph atikkamitvā

⁷ M Ph maññeyyātha, M₆ M₇ S maññatha

⁸ S hi, omitted by T M₇

⁹ M Ph. S °sāmī throughout

Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etam attham pucchey
yathā. Yathā vo Bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā naṃ
dhāreyyathā ti.

5 Addhāvuso Kaccāna Bhagavā jānam jānāti passam
passati cakkhubbhūto śāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahma
bhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninneta amatassa dātā
dhammassāmi Tathāgato. So c'eva paṇ' etassa kālo ahoṣi,
yaṃ mayam Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etam attham
puccheyyāma. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā naṃ
dhāreyyāma. Api cāyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c'eva
saṃvannito sambhāvito ca viññūṇam sabrahmacārinam,
pahoti cāyasmā Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhit
tena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa
vitthārena attham vibhajitum Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā
kaccāno agarukaritvā¹ ti.

6. Tena² hāvuso³ supātha sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarotha,
bhūṇissāmi ti. Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhu āyasmato
Mahākaccānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahākaccāno etad
avoca Yaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhitena uddesam
uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihā
raṃ pavṛṭṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo⁴
ca anatto ca veditabbo attho ca adhammaṃ ca viditvā
dhammaṃ ca, anattaṃ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo
yathā attho tathā paṭipattitabbam ti Katamo cāvuso
adhammo katamo ca⁵ dhammo katamo ca⁶ anatto
katamo ca⁷ attho?

7 Pāṇātipāto āvuso adhammo pāṇātipātā veramaṇi
dhammo ye ca pāṇātipātapaccayaṃ aneke pāpakaṃ akusalaṃ
dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto pāṇātipātā veramaṇi
paccayaṃ ca aneke kusalaṃ dhammā bhāvanāpāṭipūṇam
gacchanti ayaṃ attho. Adinnādānam āvuso adhammo
adinnādānaṃ veramaṇi dhammo ye ca adinnādānapaccayaṃ

T M₆ M₇ S. no. T °yyamā M, °yyamā.
¹ S. āy° ' S. katvā, T M₇ agarukaṃ karitvā.
² T M₆ M₇ tenā° ° M. pa ' tathā paṭi
³ omitted by M. Ph. T M₆ M₇.
⁴ omitted by M. T M₆ M₇ ° omitted by Ph. T M₆ M₇.

aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto
 adinnādānaṃ veramanīpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā
 bhāvanāpāripūṇim gacchanti, ayam attho Kāmesu micchā-
 cāro āvuso adhammo, kāmesu micchācārā veramanī dhammo,
 ye ca kāmesu micchācāripaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā
 dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, kāmesu micchācārā
 veramanīpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāri-
 pūṇim gacchanti, ayam attho Musāvādo āvuso adhammo,
 musāvādā veramanī dhammo, ye ca musāvādapaccayā aneke
 pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, mu-
 sāvādā veramanīpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāva-
 nāpāripūṇim gacchanti, ayam attho Pisunā vācā āvuso
 adhammo, pisunāya vācāya veramanī dhammo, ye ca pisuna-
 vācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti,
 ayam anatto, pisunāya vācāya veramanīpaccayā ca aneke
 kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūṇim gacchanti, ayam attho
 Pharusū vācā āvuso adhammo, pharusāya vācāya veramanī
 dhammo, ye ca pharusavācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā
 dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, pharusāya vācāya
 veramanīpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāri-
 pūṇim gacchanti, ayam attho Samphappalāpo āvuso
 adhammo, samphappalāpā veramanī dhammo, ye ca sam-
 phappalāpāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sam-
 bhavanti, ayam anatto, samphappalāpā veramanīpaccayā
 ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūṇim gacchanti,
 ayam attho Abhiyjhā āvuso adhammo, anabhiyjhā dhammo,
 ye ca abhiyjhāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā
 sambhavanti, ayam anatto, anabhiyjhāpaccayā ca aneke
 kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūṇim gacchanti, ayam attho.
 Vyāpādo āvuso adhammo, avyāpādo dhammo ye ca vyā-
 pādāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti,
 ayam anatto, avyāpādāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā
 bhāvanāpāripūṇim gacchanti, ayam attho Micchādīṭṭhi
 āvuso adhammo, sammādīṭṭhi dhammo, ye ca micchādīṭṭhi-
 paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam
 anatto, sammādīṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā
 bhāvanāpāripūṇim gacchanti, ayam attho Yam kho no
 āvuso Bhagavā samkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena

attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavittṭho adhammo
 ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anattṭho ca veditabbo
 attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā dhammaṃ ca, anattṭhaṃ ca
 viditvā attṭhaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭi-
 paṇṇatābbaṃ ti imassa kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā sam-
 khuttena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibha-
 jitvā evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi.³ Akaukhamānaṃ ca
 pana tamhe āvuso Bhagavantam yeva upasāṅkamitvā etaṃ
 attham puccheyyātha.⁴ Yathā vo⁵ Bhagavā vyākharoti⁶
 tathā naṃ dhāreyyātha ti. Evaṃ āvuso⁷ ti kho te bhikkhu
 āyasmato Mahākaccānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumō-
 ditvā⁸ utthāyāsanaṃ yena Bhagavā ten⁹ upasāṅkamissa
 upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhinandeva ekamantaṃ nī-
 dāsu. Ekamantaṃ usinna kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam
 etad avocun —

8. Yaṃ kho no¹ bhanto Bhagavā samkhuttena uddesaṃ
 uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vi-
 hāram pavittṭho adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo
 ca, anattṭho ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā
 dhammaṃ ca, anattṭhaṃ ca viditvā attṭhaṃ ca, yathā dhammo
 yathā attho tathā paṭipapaṇṇatābbaṃ ti. Tesam no bhante
 amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad abosi. Idam
 kho no āvuso Bhagavā samkhuttena uddesaṃ uddisitvā
 vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavittṭho
 adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca anattṭho
 ca veditabbo attho ca adhammaṃ ca viditvā dhammaṃ
 ca, anattṭhaṃ ca viditvā attṭhaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā
 attṭho tathā paṭipapaṇṇatābbaṃ ti. Ko na kho imassa Bha-
 gavatā samkhuttena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham
 vibhajeyyā ti? Tesam no bhante amhākaṃ etad ahoṃ.
 Ayam kho āyasma Mahākaccāno Satthu c'eva samvannito
 sambhāvito ca viññānaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti cāyasma²
 Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā samkhuttena uddesassa

M. pa : tathā paṭi S. adds pi
³ T M₆ M₇ aj^o ⁴ M. paṭipā ⁵ T M₆ M₇ S. no
⁶ S. kareyya ⁷ omitted by T
⁸ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ⁹ S. ay^o

uddiṭṭhassa vitthāṇena attham avibhattassa vitthāṇena
attham vibhajitum Yan nūna mayam yenāyasmā Mahā-
kaccāno ten' upasankameyyāma, upasankamitvā āyasmantaṃ
Mahākaccānam etaṃ attham puccheyyāma¹ Yathā no
āyasmā Mahākaccāno vyākariṣṣatī, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā
tī. Atha kho mayam bhante yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten'
upasankamimhā, upasankamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccā-
nam etaṃ attham pucchimhā² Tesam no bhante āyasmatā
Mahākaccānena imehi ākāṇehi imehi padehi imehi vyañ-
janehi attho suvibhatto³ tī

9. Sādhū sādhū bhikkhave, paṇḍito bhikkhave Mahā-
kaccāno, mahāpāṇño bhikkhave Mahākaccāno, mam ce pi
tunhe bhikkhave upasankamitvā etaṃ attham puccheyyātha⁴,
aham pi c'etaṃ⁵ evaṃ eva⁶ vyākareyyaṃ⁷ Yathā taṃ⁸
Mahākaccānena vyākatam, eso⁹ c'eva tassa attho, evañ ca
naṃ¹⁰ dhāreyyāthā tī

CLXXIII

1 Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto
ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca,
anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho,
tathā paṭipajjitabban tī Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo,
katamo ca¹⁰ dhammo, katamo ca¹⁰ anatto, katamo ca
attho?

2 Pānātipāto bhikkhave adhammo, pānātipātā veramanī
dhammo, ye ca pānātipātapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā
dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, pānātipātā veramanī-
paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāpāpūrim
gacchanti, ayam attho Adinnādānam bhikkhave adhammo,
adinnādānā veramanī dhammo¹¹ kāmesu micchācāro

¹ M paṭipu^o ² T M₆ M₇ 'ha

³ T M₇ vibh^o, M₆ pi bhante

⁴ M Ph T M₇ tam, *omitted by* M₆ ⁵ T. M₆ evaṃ.

⁶ M₆ 'yya ⁷ T nam

⁸ T M₆ M₇ *add* kho, M₆ *has* c'etassa, M₇ c'ev'etassa

⁹ T M₆ M₇ tam ¹⁰ *omitted by* M ¹¹ T M₆ M₇ pe.

bhikkhave adhammo, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi dhammo
 musāvādo bhikkhave adhammo, musāvādā veramaṇi
 dhammo pisunā vācā bhikkhave adhammo pisunāya
 vācāya veramaṇi dhammo pharusā vācā bhikkhave
 adhammo pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi dhammo sam
 phappalāpo bhikkhave adhammo samphappalāpā veramaṇi
 dhammo abhijjhā bhikkhave adhammo anabhijjhā
 dhammo vyūpādo bhikkhave adhammo avyūpādo
 dhammo micchādittbī bhikkhave adhammo sammā
 dittbū dhammo ye ca micchādittbhipaccayā aneko pāpān
 akusalā dhammā sambhavanti ayaṃ anattbō, sammādittbū
 paccayā ca aneko kusalā dhammā bhāvanāparipūrip
 gacchanti ayaṃ attbō

3 Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anat
 tbo ca veditabbo attbō ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā dhammaṃ
 ca, anattbhaṃ ca viditvā attbhaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yatbā
 attbō tathā paṭipayyitabbhaṃ ti iti yaṃ taṃ vattaṃ idam
 otaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti

CLXXXIV

1 Pāpātipātāṃ p'aham' bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi
 lobhabetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Adin
 nādinam p'aham' bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi lobhahetukam
 pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Kāmesu micchācā
 raṃ p'aham' bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi lobhahetukam pi
 dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Musāvādāṃ p'aham'
 bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam
 pi mohahetukam pi. Pisunavācāṃ p'aham' bhikkhave tivi
 dhaṃ vadāmi lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetu
 kam pi. Pharusavācāṃ p'aham' bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi
 lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Sam
 phappalāpāṃ p'aham' bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi lobha
 hetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Abhijjhāṃ

T M₆ M₇ pe.T M₆ M₇ insert pe.

3 M. Ph. p'aham' throughout

+ only S. has this sentence

p'aham bhikkhave tividham vadāmi lobbahetukam pi dosa-
hetukam pi mohahetukam pi Vyāpādam¹ p'aham bhik-
khave tividham vadāmi lobbahetukam pi dosahetukam pi
mohahetukam pi Micchādittṭhim² p'aham bhikkhave tivi-
dham vadāmi lobbahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahe-
tukam pi

2 Iti kho bhikkhave lobho kammanidānasambhavo doṣo
kammanidānasambhavo moho kammanidānasambhavo, lo-
bhiakkhayā³ kammanidānasamkhayo dosakkhayā kammani-
dānasamkhayo mohakkhayā kammanidānasamkhayo ti

CLXXV

1 Sapaṇikkamano ayam bhikkhave dhammo nāyam
dhammo apaṇikkamano Kathañ ca bhikkhave sapaṇikka-
mano ayam dhammo nāyam dhammo apaṇikkamano?

2 Pānātipātissa bhikkhave pānātipātā veramanī paṇikka-
manam hoti, adinnādāyissa bhikkhave adinnādānā veramanī
paṇikkamanam hoti, kāmesu micchācāṇassa³ bhikkhave
kāmesu micchācāṇā veramanī paṇikkamanam hoti, musāvā-
dassa⁴ bhikkhave musāvādā veramanī paṇikkamanam hoti,
pīsunnācassa bhikkhave pīsunnāya⁵ vācāya⁵ veramanī pa-
ṇikkamanam hoti, pharusāvācassa bhikkhave pharusāya
vācāya⁶ veramanī paṇikkamanam hoti, samphappalāpassa⁷
bhikkhave samphappalāpā veramanī paṇikkamanam hoti,
abhijjālussa bhikkhave anabhijjā paṇikkamanam hoti, vyā-
pādassa⁸ bhikkhave avyāpādo paṇikkamanam hoti, micchā-
dittṭhikassa⁹ bhikkhave sammādittṭhi paṇikkamanam hoti
Evam¹⁰ kho bhikkhave paṇikkamanam¹¹ hoti

Evam kho bhikkhave sapaṇikkamano ayam¹² dhammo¹²
nāyam¹³ dhammo¹³ apaṇikkamano ti

¹ only S has this sentence ² omitted by M₆

³ S °cāṇissa ⁴ M Ph S. °dissa

⁵ T °nāvācāya, M, °nāvācā

⁶ Ph T °sāvācāya, M, °sāvāca ⁷ S °pissa

⁸ S °pannassa ⁹ M Ph. T M₆ °dittṭhissa.

¹⁰ M omits this phrase ¹¹ Ph T M₆. M₇ sapaṇi^o

¹² omitted by S ¹³ M₆ no, M₇ omits nāyam dh^o

CI XXVI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Pāvāyam viharati Cunda
 dassa kammāraputtassa ambavane. Atha kho Cundo
 kammāraputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅ
 kamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi.
 Ekamantam nisinnam kho Cundam kammāraputtam Bha
 gavā etad avoca kassa no tvam Cunda soceyyāmi rocesī'
 ti? Brāhmaṇa bhante pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā¹
 sevālamālakā² aggiparicārīkā udakorohakā soceyyāmi pañ
 ñāpentī tesāham soceyyāmi³ rocemī' ti. Yathākattham
 pana Cunda brāhmaṇa pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā
 sevālamālakā aggiparicārīkā udakorohakā soceyyāmi paññā
 pentī' ti? Idha bhante brāhmaṇa pacchābhūmakā ka
 maṇḍalukā⁴ sevālamālakā aggiparicārīkā udakorohakā te
 sāvakaṃ⁵ eva⁶ samādapenti ehi tvam ambho purisa
 kālāsa⁷ eva⁸ vutthahanto⁹ 'va⁹ sayanamhā paṭhavim āma
 seyyāsi no ce paṭhavim āmaseyyāsi allāmi¹⁰ gomayāmi¹⁰
 āmaseyyāsi no ce allāmi gomayāmi āmaseyyāsi, haritāmi
 tṇāmi āmaseyyāsi no ce haritāmi tṇāmi āmaseyyāsi aggim
 paricareyyāsi no ce aggim paricareyyāsi paṇḍaliko ādic
 cam namasseyyāsi no ce paṇḍaliko ādiccam namasseyyāsi
 sāsyaṭṭṭiyalaṃ udakam oroheyyāsi ti. Evaṃ kho¹
 bhante brāhmaṇa pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā sevāla
 mālakā aggiparicārīkā udakorohakā soceyyāmi paññāpentī
 tesāham soceyyāmi rocemī' ti. Aññathā kho Cunda brāh
 maṇa pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā sevālamālakā aggi
 paricārīkā udakorohakā soceyyāmi paññāpentī, aññathā ca

M. Ph. put Evaṃ me sutam before Ekam

T M₆ M₇ Campāyam. ' T lūka.

¹ M. Ph. 'mālīkā throughout M₇ 'mālaka corr into
 paññika by a second hand.

² omitted by S. ³ M. S. ke, M₆ kā.

⁴ T kālāsa M₇ kālāsa corr into kālāsa' eva S sakā

⁵ T M₇ S. utth ⁶ Ph. T M₆ M₇ ca omitted by S

M. Ph. S. ulla

M. Pb T S. alla M₇ alla corr into allāmi

M. 'peyyāsi ⁷ omitted by M Ph

pana ariyassa vinaye soceyyam hoti' ti 'Yathākatham
pana bhante ariyassa vinaye soceyyam hoti? Sādhū me
bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammam desetu, yathā ariyassa
vinaye soceyyam hoti' ti 'Tena hi Cunda sunāhi sādhu-
kam manasikārohi, bhāsissāmī' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho
Cundo kammāraputto Bhagavato paccassosi Bhagavā
etad avoca

2 Tivīdham kho Cunda kāyena asoceyyam hoti, catub-
bidham vācāya asoceyyam hoti, tivīdham manasā asocey-
yam hoti Kathaṇ ca Cunda tivīdham kāyena asoceyyam
hoti?

3 Idha Cunda ekacco pānātipātī hoti luddo¹ lohita-
pānī hatapahate² nivīṭṭho adayāpanno sabbapānabhūtesu³ Adinnā-
dāyī hoti, yaṁ tam paṇassa paravittūpakāraṇam gāmagataṁ
vā aṇāṇagataṁ vā, tam⁴ adinnam theyyasamkhātāṁ
ādātā⁵ hoti Kāmesu micchācārī⁶ hoti, yā tā māturiakkhitā
pituriakkhitā⁷ bhāturiakkhitā⁸ bhaginīakkhitā⁹ nāturiakkhitā¹⁰
dhammariakkhitā¹¹ sassāmikā¹² saparidandā antamaso mā-
lāgunaparikkhittā¹³ pi¹⁴, tathā rūpāsu cārittam āpajjitā hoti

Evam kho Cunda tivīdham kāyena asoceyyam hoti
Kathaṇ ca Cunda catubbidham vācāya asoceyyam hoti?

4 Idha Cunda ekacco musāvādī hoti, sabhāgato¹⁴ vā
paṇisagato¹⁵ vā nātimaṃjḥagato vā pūgamaṃjḥagato vā
vājakulamajḥagato vā abhinīto sakkhīputṭho¹⁶ 'eh'ambho¹⁷
paṇisa, yaṁ jānāsi, tam vadehi' ti¹⁸ so ajāṇam vā 'aham'¹⁹
jānāmi' ti jāṇam vā 'aham'¹⁹ na jānāmi' ti²⁰ apassam vā
'aham'¹⁹ passāmi' ti passam vā 'aham'¹⁹ na passāmi' ti iti

¹ S luddho ² M pahata°, Ph hatahate

³ M Ph T M₇ S pāna° ⁴ omitted by S ⁵ T ad°

⁶ T °iā ⁷ M Ph insert mātāpituriakkhitā

⁸ omitted by T ⁹ omitted by T M₆ M₇.

¹⁰ M Ph insert gottariakkhitā-

¹¹ M Ph S sasā° ¹² S °kkhitā

¹³ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ¹⁴ M Ph S sabhaggato.

¹⁵ M Ph. paṇisaggato ¹⁶ S. sakkhimp°

¹⁷ S eh' bho, T M₇ evam bho, M₆ mahā

¹⁸ omitted by T M₇ ¹⁹ T M₆ S āha

²⁰ omitted by M

attahetu vā parahotu vā āmusakāñcikkhahotu vā sampajā
namuā bhāsitaṃ hoti. Pisunāvāco hoti ito sutvā amutra
akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā
amūsaṃ bhedaṃ iti samaggānaṃ vā bhottaṃ bhinnānaṃ
vā anuppadātā vaggūramo vaggarato vagganandi vagga
karaṇaṃ vācam bhāsitaṃ hoti. Pharusāvāco hoti yā sū
vācā aṇḍakā³ kakkasā⁴ parukaṭuka parābhisaṃgāni kodha
sāmantā asamādhisaṃvattanika tathārūpaṃ vācam bhāsitaṃ
hoti. Samphappalāpi hoti akalavādi abbātavādi anattha
vādi adhammavādi⁵ avinaya⁶vādi amūhānavatini vācam
bhāsitaṃ hoti⁶ akālena anapadesaṃ aparīyanta⁷vatini anattha
samhitam.

Evam kho Cunda catubhidham vācāya asoceyyaṃ hoti.
Kathaṃ ca Cunda tividham manasā asoceyyaṃ hoti?

6 Idha Cunda okacco uhluyhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa
paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ abhuyhuta⁷ hoti aho vata⁸ yaṃ⁹
parassa taṃ mama⁹ assā⁹ ti. Vyāpannacitto hoti pa
duṭṭhamanasaṃkappo imo satta haṇṇantu vā bhayhantu¹⁰
vā ucclyantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā abesum itī vā
ti. Micchādutṭhiko hoti viparitadassano³ natthi dinnam
natthi yittam natthi hutam natthi sukāṭadukkaṭṭanam
kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi nayaṃ loko natthi paro¹¹
loko¹¹ natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi satta opapātikā, natthi
loke samanabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā³ sammāpaṭipaṇṇā⁶
ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhihiṇṇā sacche
katvā pavodenti ti.

Evam kho Cunda tividham manasā asoceyyaṃ hoti.

omitted by M.

M. bhedaṃ Ph. bheditā T bhinnā M₆ hotā

³ Ph. kaṇṭakā³ ⁴ M₆ kakkasā, Ph. kaṇṇasā

⁵ *omitted by M.* Ph.

⁶ *omitted by T* M₆ M₇ has hoti inserted by a second hand.

⁷ T M₆ M₇ yūhātā. ⁸ T M₆ M₇ vatāyā.

⁹ Ph. mam M₆ M₇ vapphantu S bhayantu.

M₇ bhayhantu uppayantu, but these two words and vā
in brackets

omitted by S. ³ S viparitta ⁴ M T M₆ M₇ para

⁵ M. Ph. M₆ M₇ samaggā⁵ ⁶ M. samā

antamaso mālāgūṇaparikkhitaṃ pi, tathārūpaṃ na cārittaṃ
apajitaṃ hoti

Evam kho Cunda tividhaṃ kīyena soceyyaṃ hoti.
Kathaṃ ca Cunda catubbidhaṃ vācāya soceyyaṃ hoti?

9 Idha Cunda ekacco musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā
paṭivirato hoti sahhāgato vā parisagato vā nūtimajjhagato
vā pūgamajjhagato vā rūjakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto
sakkhuputtḥo¹ eh' amhho² purisa yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehi'³
ti so ajānaṃ vā ahaṃ⁴ na jānāmi⁵ ti jānaṃ vā ahaṃ⁴
jānāmi⁵ ti apassaṃ vā ahaṃ⁴ na passaṃ⁵ ti passaṃ vā
'ahaṃ⁴ passaṃ⁵ ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakhi
cikkhahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsitaṃ hoti. Pisunavā
caṃ pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti na ito sutvā
amutra akkhātā imeṣaṃ bhedaṃ amutra vā sutvā na
imeṣaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedaṃ itī bhinnānaṃ vā san
dhūtā sahitānaṃ vā anuppādūtā samaggārāmo samaggarato
samaggaṇandi samaggakaraṇaṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Pha
rusavācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti yū
eṃ vācā nelā kappasukkhā pemaṇiyā badayaṅgaṃ porī
bahujanakantā hahujanamanāpā, tathārūpaṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ
hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato
hoti kalavādi bhūtavādi atthavādi dhammavādi⁶ vinayavādi⁶
nidhānavatī vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti kileṇa sūpadesaṃ pari
yantavatī atthasamhitā.

Evam kho Cunda catubbidhaṃ vācāya soceyyaṃ hoti.
Kathaṃ ca Cunda tividhaṃ manasa soceyyaṃ hoti?

10 Idha Cunda ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti yaṃ taṃ
paraṃsa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ taṃ anabhijjhitaṃ⁷ hoti aho
vata⁸ yaṃ⁹ paraṃsa, taṃ mama⁹ assā ti Avyāpannacitto
hoti appaduttḥamanasānakkappo ime satta averā avyā
pajjhā anigghā sukhi attānaṃ pariharantū ti Sammāditṭhiko

M Ph. °gula M, °gula S lkhita.

S. sakkhipp¹ S ehi hho T M₆ M, evam hho

¹ T M₆ M, S aha.

³ omitted by S. in M, inserted by a second hand

⁶ omitted by Ph⁷ T M₆ nābhī, M, nābhijjhātā.

⁸ T M₆ M, vatāyaṃ⁹ M. Ph. mam'

¹⁰ M adds kontu.

hoti aviparītadassano¹ ‘atthi dinnam atthi jittam atthi hutam, atthi sukata dukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi paro² loko², atthi mātā atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samanabhiññānā sam-maggatā³ sammāpatipannā⁴, ye⁵ imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti’ tī

Evam kho Cunda tividham manasā socceyyam hoti

11. Ime kho Cunda dasa kusalakammāpathā Ime kho Cunda dasa kusalehi dhammapathehi samannāgato kālāss’ eva vutthahanto⁶ va⁷ sayanamhā paṭhavim ce pi āmasati, suci yeva hoti No ce pi paṭhavim āmasati, suci yeva hoti Allāmi ce pi gomayāmi āmasati, suci yeva hoti No ce pi allāmi gomayāmi āmasati, suci yeva hoti Hāritāmi ce pi tināmi āmasati, suci yeva hoti No ce pi hāritāmi tināmi āmasati, suci yeva hoti Aggim ce pi paṇḍarati, suci yeva hoti No ce pi aggim paṇḍarati, suci yeva hoti Pañjaliko ce pi ādiccam namassati, suci yeva hoti No ce pi pañjaliko ādiccam namassati, suci yeva hoti Sāyatatīyakam ce pi udakam olohati, suci yeva hoti No ce pi sāyatatīyakam udakam olohati, suci yeva hoti Tam kassa hetu⁸ Ime Cunda dasa kusalakammāpathā suci yeva honti⁸ sucikāraṇā ca Tmesaṃ ca pana Cunda dassannam kusalanam kammāpathānam samannāgamahetu devā paññāyanti manussā paññāyanti yā vā⁹ paṇ’ aññā pi kāci sugatiyo¹⁰ tī¹⁰

12. Evam vutte Cundo kammāraputto Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘abhiikkantam bhante pe¹¹ upāsakam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saianam gatan’ tī.

¹ S aviparīta^o ² M T M₇ para^o

³ M Ph samagg^o

⁴ M samā^o

⁵ omitted by T, in M₇ inserted by a second hand

⁶ S utth^o ⁷ omitted by S, T. M₆ M₇ ca

⁸ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁹ Ph. ca, M₇ adds tam

¹⁰ M Ph S sugati hoti

¹¹ M la, Ph pa

OLXXVII.

1 Atha kho Jaṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhīm sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vīṭisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho Jaṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca mayam assu hho Gotama brāhmaṇā nāma dānāni dema, saddhamā¹ karoma idam dānaṃ petānaṃ nāṭisālohitaṇaṃ upakappatu, idam dānaṃ petā nāṭisālohitaṃ parihhuṇjantū ti. Kacci tam² hho Gotama dānaṃ petānaṃ nāṭisālohitaṇaṃ upakappati, kacci te petā nāṭisālohitaṃ tam dānaṃ parihhuṇjanti' ti? 'Thāne kho brāhmaṇa upakappati no atthāne ti. Katamañ³ ca⁴ pana⁵ hho Gotama thānaṃ, katamaṃ atthānaṃ' ti?

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pāpātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpi hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti micchādittthiko hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapā niraṃsaṃ upapajjati⁶. Yo nerayikānaṃ sattānaṃ āhāro tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam pi⁷ kho brāhmaṇa atthānaṃ yattha thitassa tam dānaṃ na upakappati.

3. Idha pana⁸ brāhmaṇa ekacco pāpātipātī hoti pe⁹ micchādittthiko hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapā tiracchānayaṇaṃ upapajjati. Yo tiracchānayaṇikānaṃ sattānaṃ āhāro tena so tattha yāpeti tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam pi¹⁰ kho brāhmaṇa atthānaṃ yattha thitassa tam dānaṃ na upakappati.

4. Idha pana¹¹ brāhmaṇa ekacco pāpātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti¹² musāvāda paṭivirato hoti¹³ pisunāya

as to the different spelling of this name cf. p. 233 n 9

M₆ c'assu, T M₇ assa. T saccāmi

¹ omitted by T ² omitted by M. Ph. S

³ T M₆ M₇ appajj throughout. ⁴ omitted by S.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ M. la Ph. pa.

T M₆ M₇ pe. omitted by T M₆ M₇.

T M₇ pisunāvācāya.

vācāya¹ paṭivnato hoti, pharusāya² vācāya² paṭivnato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivnato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammāditthiko hoti So kāyassa bheda parammañānā manussānam sahaṃyatam upapajjati Yo manussānam āhūo, tena so tattha jāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati Idam pi kho bhāhmana atthānam, yattha tthitassa tam dānam na upakappati.

5 Idha pana³ bhāhmana ekacco pānātipātā paṭivnato hoti pe⁴ sammāditthiko hoti So kāyassa bheda parammañānā devānam sahaṃyatam upapajjati Yo devānam āhūo, tena so tattha jāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati Idam pi kho bhāhmana atthānam, yattha tthitassa tam dānam na upakappati

6 Idha bhāhmana ekacco pānātipātī hoti pe⁵ micchāditthiko hoti So kāyassa bheda parammañānā pettivisayam⁶ upapajjati Yo pettivisayikānam⁶ sattānam āhūo, tena so tattha jāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati, yaṃ vā pan' assa ito anuppaveccanti⁷ mittā⁸ vā⁸ amaccā⁸ vā nātī⁹ vā⁹ sālōhitā⁹ vā, tena so tattha jāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati Idam¹⁰ kho¹¹ bhāhmana thānam, yattha tthitassa tam dānam upakappati ti

7 'Sace¹² pana¹² bho Gotama so peto nātisālōhito tam thānam anupapanno¹³ hoti, ko tam dānam paṇibhuñjati' ti? 'Aññe pi 'ssa bhāhmana petā nātisālōhitā tam thānam upapannā honti, te tam dānam paṇibhuñjanti' ti 'Sace pana bho Gotama so c'eva peto nātisālōhito tam thānam anupapanno hoti, aññe pi 'ssa petā nātisālōhitā tam thānam anupapannā honti, ko tam dānam paṇibhuñjati' ti¹⁴ 'Atthānam kho etam bhāhmana anavakāso¹⁴, yaṃ tam thānam vivittam¹⁵ assa iminā dīghena addhunā, yaṃ idam

¹ T M₇ pīsunāvācāya ² T pharusāvācāya

³ omitted by M Ph ⁴ M la, Ph pa

⁵ M Ph pa ⁶ Ph S pitti^o ⁷ T 'veccanti.

⁸ S mittāmaccā ⁹ M Ph S nātisālo^o ¹⁰ S adds pi

¹¹ T adds n'etam, M₆ tam, M₇ no tam.

¹² T M₇ yañ ca, M₆ ye ca

¹³ T M₆ M₇ anupapanno, and so throughout

¹⁴ T ava^o, M₇ anvakamso ¹⁵ T cittam, M₆ vicittam

petehi ṇāṭisūlohitēhi. Api ca brāhmanā dāyako pi anupphalo' ti. Atthāne pi bhavaṃ Gotamo parikkappaṃ vadati' ti? Atthāne pi kho nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa parikkappaṃ vadāmi. Idha brāhmaṇa okacco pāpātīpātī hoti adinnā dāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādi hoti pisunā vāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpi hoti abhijjhālu hoti vyāpannacitto hoti micchādītthiko hoti. So dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ¹ pānaṃ² vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ soyyāvasathapadipēyyaṃ. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā hatthinaṃ sa havyatam upapajjati. So tattha lābhi hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālāpikārasaṃ. Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa idha pānāti pāti adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādi pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpi abhijjhālu vyāpannacitto micchādītthiko tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā hatthinaṃ sa havyatam upapajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ soyyāvasathapadipēyyaṃ tena so tattha lābhi hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālāpikārasaṃ. Idha pana brāhmaṇa okacco pāpātīpātī hoti³ adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādi hoti pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpi hoti, abhijjhālu hoti vyāpannacitto hoti micchādītthiko hoti. So dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ soyyāvasathapadipēyyaṃ. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā assāsaṃ sa havyatam upapajjati po' gunnaṃ sa havyatam upapajjati⁴ kukkurānaṃ⁵ sa havyatam⁶ upapajjati⁷. So tattha lābhi hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālāpikārasaṃ. Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa idha pāpātīpātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādi pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpi abhijjhālu

¹ T M₆ M₇ hoti M. hoti ti. T M₇ deti.

² T adds vā. ³ M₆ mālā M₇ mānānāl omitted by T

⁴ M. mālāgandhavilepanassa nānā, T M₇ mānānāl M₆ mālāl and so throughout.

M. continues pa micchā. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁶ M la Ph pa. ⁷ omitted by T M₆ M₇.

avyāpannacitto micchādittthiko, tena so kāyassa bheda parammaianā kukkuiānam sahavyatam upapajjati. Yañ ca kho so dātā hoti samanassa vā bhāhmanassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam, tena so tattha lābhī hoti amassa pānassa mālānānālamkāriassa. Idha¹ bhāhmana ekacco pānātīpātā paṭivirato hoti², adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisunāya³ vācāya³ paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya⁴ vācāya⁴ paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti sammādittthiko hoti. So dātā hoti samanassa vā bhāhmanassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam. So kāyassa bheda parammaianā manussānam sahavyatam upapajjati. So tattha lābhī hoti mānusakānam⁵ pañcannam kāmāgunānam. Yam kho brāhmana idha pānātīpātā paṭivirato hoti⁶, adinnādānā paṭivirato⁷ kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato⁷ musāvādā paṭivirato⁷ pisunāya³ vācāya³ paṭivirato⁷ pharusāya⁴ vācāya⁴ paṭivirato⁸ samphappalāpā paṭivirato⁸ anabhijjhālu⁸ avyāpannacitto⁸ sammādittthiko⁸, tena so kāyassa bheda parammaianā manussānam sahavyatam upapajjati. Yañ ca kho so dātā hoti samanassa vā bhāhmanassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam, tena so tattha lābhī hoti mānusakānam⁹ pañcannam kāmāgunānam. Idha pana¹⁰ bhāhmana ekacco pānātīpātā paṭivirato hoti. pe¹¹ sammādittthiko hoti. So dātā hoti samanassa vā bhāhmanassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam. So kāyassa bheda parammaianā devānam sahavyatam upapajjati. So tattha

¹ T M₆ M₇ add pana ² M continues pa || sammā°

³ T M₆ pisunāvācā, M₇ pisunāvācāya and pisunāya vācāya

⁴ M₇ pharusāvācāya

⁵ M mānussa°, Ph manussa°, M₆ manussānam

⁶ T M₇ omit hoti, M. continues pa || sammā°

⁷ M₆ S add hoti ⁸ S adds hoti

⁹ M Ph mānussa°, M₆ manussānam, T M₇ dībbānam

¹⁰ omitted by M Ph ¹¹ M la, Ph pa

lābhi³ hoti dībbānaṃ paṭcannaṃ kāmaganānaṃ. Yaṃ kho
brāhmaṇa idha pūnātīpātā paṭivirato hoti po
sammādiṭṭhiko⁴ tena so kāyassa bhedā parammaranā de-
vānaṃ sahaṃyatam apapayati. Yasi ca kho so dātā⁵ hoti
samarassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham
yānam mālāgaudhavilepanam seyyāvasatthapadisevyaṃ tena
so tattha lābhi³ hoti dībbānaṃ paṭcannaṃ kāmaganānaṃ
Api ca brāhmaṇa dāyako pi anupphalo⁶ ti⁷

8 Acchariyam bbo Gotama abbhntam bho Gotama,
yāvaṃ⁸ c'idaṃ⁹ bbo Gotama alam eva dānāni dātum alam
saddhāni kātum yatra hi nāma dāyako pi anupphalo⁶ ti⁷.
'Evam etaṃ brāhmaṇa⁴ dāyako pi hi¹⁰ brāhmaṇa anuppha-
lo⁶ ti⁷. Ablukkantam bbo Gotama⁴ pe⁹ upāsa-
kam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ayya t agga pārupetaṃ
saranam gatan¹¹ ti

Jāṇussoṇivaggo sattamo

CLXXVIII

1 Sādhun ca vo bhikkhavo desissāmi asādhun¹ ca, tam
supātha sādhuṃ kam manasīkarotha bhāsisāmi ti. Evam

M. la Ph. pa M. Ph. M₆. S. add hoti.

³ M₆ continues samanā (sic) pi anupphalo hoti. Accha-
riyam and so on ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ hoti.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ yāva subhāritam (M₆. M₇ sitam) idam
(not in M₆).

⁶ S. repeats evam etaṃ br¹⁰ ⁷ omitted by Ph. S.

⁸ M. repeats abh bho Go⁹ ⁹ M. la omitted by Ph.

¹⁰ M. Yamaka Ph. T. M₆. M₇ Vaggo

M. S. dutiyo Ph. paṭhamo T. M₆. M₇ ekādasamo
M₆ then has tass niddānam yaṃ gahattho paccārohinī
saṃkhitte Kaccānaṃ vidhāna ti ca parakkamaṃ Caudena
Jāni ca brāhmaṇo ti

M. sāraṇ. ¹¹ M. asāraṇ.

bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bha-
gavā etad avoca

2 Katamañ ca bhikkhave asādhum?

Pānātipāto adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāro musāvādo
pīsunnā vācā pharusā vācā samphappalāpo abhijjhā vyā-
pādo micchādittḥi

Idam vuccati bhikkhave asādhum

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave sādhum?

Pānātipātā veramanī adinnādānā veramanī kāmesu
micchācārā veramanī musāvādā veramanī pīsunnāya vācāya
veramanī pharusāya vācāya veramanī samphappalāpā
veramanī anabhijjhā vyāpādo sammādittḥi

Idam vuccati bhikkhave sādhum ti¹

CLXXIX

1 Ariyadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anariya-
dhammañ ca, taṃ sunātha pe²

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo dhammo?

Pānātipāto . . pe³ micchādittḥi

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyo dhammo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo dhammo?

Pānātipātā veramanī pe³ sammādittḥi

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo dhammo ti⁴

CLXXX

1. Kusalañ ca vo⁵ bhikkhave desissāmi⁶ akusalañ ca,
taṃ sunātha . pe⁷

2 Katamañ ca bhikkhave akusalam?

Pānātipāto pe³ . micchādittḥi

Idam vuccati bhikkhave akusalam

¹ omitted by M Ph ² M la, Ph pa, S in full

³ M la, Ph pa ⁴ omitted by M Ph T M₆ M₇

⁵ M. Ph kho ⁶ T M₆ M₇ dese^o

⁷ omitted by M Ph, S in full

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave kusalam?
 Pāpātipātā veramaṇī pe sammādiṭṭhi.
 Idam vuccati bhikkhave kusalan ti

OT XXXI

1 Atthañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi³ anattañ ca, tam
 supātha pe⁴
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave anatto?
 Pāpātipāto pe³ micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anatto
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave attho?
 Pāpātipātā veramaṇī pe³ sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave attho ti

OT XXXII

1 Dhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi³ adhammañ
 ca, tam supātha pe⁴
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo?
 Pāpātipāto pe³ micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammo
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave dhammo?
 Pāpātipātā veramaṇī pe sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammo ti

CXXXVII

1 Sāsavañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ⁴ desissāmi⁷ anā
 savañ ca, tam supātha pe⁴
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo?
 Pāpātipāto pe³ micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo

M. la, Ph. pa *omitted by* T M₆ M₇
omitted by M. Ph. ³ M₆ M₇ dese^o
⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph. S. *in full* ³ M. la Ph. pa.
⁶ *omitted by* S. ⁷ M. Ph. T M₆ M₇ dese^o

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo?²
 Pānātipātā veramanī . pe¹ sammādiṭṭhi
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo ti².

CLXXXIV

1 Sāvayaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam³ desissāmi⁴ ana-
 vayaṇ ca, tam sunātha pe⁵
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave sāvayo dhammo?²
 Pānātipāto pe¹ micchādiṭṭhi
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave sāvayo dhammo
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave anavayo dhammo?²
 Pānātipātā veramanī pe¹ sammādiṭṭhi
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave anavayo dhammo ti²

CLXXXV

1 Tapanīyaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi⁶
 atapanīyaṇ ca, tam sunātha . pe²
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave tapanīyo dhammo?²
 Pānātipāto pe¹ micchādiṭṭhi
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave tapanīyo dhammo
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave atapanīyo dhammo?²
 Pānātipātā veramanī . . pe¹ . sammādiṭṭhi
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave atapanīyo dhammo ti²

CLXXXVI

1 Ācayapagāmiṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi⁶
 apacayagāmiṇ ca, tam sunātha pe⁸ .
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave ācayagāmi dhammo?²
 Pānātipāto pe⁹ micchādiṭṭhi
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave ācayagāmi dhammo

¹ M. la, Ph pa ² omitted by M. Ph

³ omitted by S ⁴ M₆ M₇ dese^o

⁵ omitted by M. Ph, S in full. ⁶ T M₆ M₇ dese^o

⁷ missing in Ph ⁸ omitted by M, S in full. ⁹ M. la

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave apacayagāmi dhammo?
 Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi pe¹ sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave apacayagāmi dhammo ti

OLXXXVII.

1 Dukkhuḍḍrayaṇi² ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissaṃ
 mi³ sukkhuḍḍrayaṇi ca, taṃ supātha pe⁴
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhuḍḍrayo dhammo?
 Pāṇātipāto pe⁵ micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhuḍḍrayo dhammo
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sukkhuḍḍrayo dhammo?
 Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi pe⁶ sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukkhuḍḍrayo dhammo ti

OLXXXVIII.

1 Dukkhaṇipākaṃ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissaṃ⁷
 sukkhaṇipākaṃ ca taṃ supātha pe⁸
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhaṇipāko dhammo?
 Pāṇātipāto pe⁹ micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhaṇipāko dhammo
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sukkhaṇipāko dhammo?
 Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi pe¹⁰ sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukkhaṇipāko dhammo ti

Sādhuvaggo¹¹ utthamo¹²

M. la. omitted by M. Ph.

¹ T 'ddayo alicays M, dukkhuḍḍay* but sukkhuḍḍay*

² M. Ph. T M, dese³ omitted by M. Ph. S. in full.

³ M. la. Ph. pa. ; M. Ph. T M, M, dese⁴

⁴ S. Sundara Ph. T M, Vaggo

⁵ M. S. tatayo Ph. dutiyo T M, M, dvādasamo M,
 then has tass' uddānaṃ sūḍha ariyaṃ kusalaṃ atha
 dhamma sūtā sarajja tapantiyaṃ ca ācayagāmi dukkhuḍḍraya
 dukkhaṇipākena te dāṇā ti.

CLXXXIX

1 Aṇṇamaggañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmī¹ anañña-
maggañ ca, tam sunātha . pe² .

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave anañño maggo?

Pānātipāto . pe³ . micchādittḥi

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave anañño maggo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave añño maggo?

Pānātipātā veṇṇamānī . pe³ sammādittḥi

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave añño maggo tī²

CXC

1 Kanhamaggañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmī¹ sukkamag-
gañ ca, tam sunātha pe²

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave kanho maggo?

Pānātipāto pe³ micchādittḥi

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave kanho maggo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sukko maggo?

Pānātipātā veṇṇamānī pe . sammādittḥi

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave sukko maggo tī²

CXCI⁴.

1. Saddhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmī⁵ asaddham-
mañ ca, tam sunātha pe²

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaddhammo?

Pānātipāto . pe⁶ . micchādittḥi

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave asaddhammo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave saddhammo?

Pānātipātā veṇṇamānī pe³ sammādittḥi.

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave saddhammo tī²

¹ M Ph. T M₆ M₇ dese° ² omitted by M Ph

³ M la, Ph pa

⁴ missing in T, but CXCH occurs twice in T

⁵ M₆ M₇ dese° ⁶ M la, Ph pa, omitted by M₆

OXIII.

1. Sappurisadhamman ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asappurisaḍḍhamman ca, tam supātha pe

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisadhammo?

Pāṇātipāto pe¹ micchādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisadhammo

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisadhammo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi pe² sammādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisadhammo ti

OXIII.

1 Uppādetabbaṃ⁴ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁵ na⁶ uppādetabbaṃ⁶ ca, tam supātha pe

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo?

Pāṇātipāto pe¹ micchādiṭṭhi

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi pe² sammādiṭṭhi

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo ti

OXIV,

1 Āsevitabbaṃ⁹ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁸ na⁹ āsevitabbaṃ⁹ ca, tam supātha pe

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na āsevitabbo dhammo?

Pāṇātipāto pe micchādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi pe sammādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo ti

M. Ph. dese³ omitted by M. Ph.

³ M. la, Ph. pa. ⁴ Ph. na uppā

⁵ M. Ph. T. M₅ dese³ ⁶ Ph. uppā

⁷ M. inserts before CXIV another Sutta, viz. Byāpādetabbaṃ ca abyūpādetabbaṃ ca.

⁸ M. Ph. T. M₅ M₇ dese³

⁹ M. nāse³ T. M₅ M₇ na sevit³ throughout.

¹⁰ M. la. Ph. pa omitted by T. M₅ M₇.

CXCV

1 Bāvetabbāñ ca vo bhikkhave dhammañ desissāmī¹
na bhāvetabbāñ ca, tam sunātha . pe² .

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo? ³

Pānātipāto pe³ micchādīṭṭhi

Ayañ vuccatī bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo?

Pānātipātā veramanī . pe³ . . sammādīṭṭhi

Ayañ vuccatī bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo tī²

CXCVI

1 Bahulikātabbāñ⁴ ca vo bhikkhave dhammañ ca de-
sissāmī⁵ na bahulikātabbāñ ca, tam sunātha . pe²

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo?

Pānātipāto pe³ . micchādīṭṭhi

Ayañ vuccatī bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo?

Pānātipātā veramanī . pe³ sammādīṭṭhi

Ayañ vuccatī bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo tī²

CXCVII

1 Anussaritabbāñ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissā-
mī⁵ na⁶ anussaritabbāñ⁶ ca, tam sunātha pe²

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave na anussaritabbo dhammo?

Pānātipāto pe³ micchādīṭṭhi

Ayañ vuccatī bhikkhave na anussaritabbo dhammo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammo?

Pānātipātā veramanī pe³ . . sammādīṭṭhi

Ayañ vuccatī bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammo tī²

¹ M Ph T M₆ dese°

² omitted by M Ph

³ M la, Ph pa

⁴ T M₆ M₇ °katta° *throughout*

⁵ M Ph T M₆ M₇ dese°

⁶ M Ph T M₆ M₇ nānu° *throughout*

CXCVIII.

1 Sacchikātabban ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi
na sacchikātabbā² ca, tam supātha pe³

2, Katamo ca bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo?

Pāṇātipāto pe⁴ micchādittḥi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo.

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo?

Pāṇātipātā veramani pe⁴ sammadittḥi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo ti⁵

Ariyamaggaraggo⁶ navamo⁶

CXCIX.

1 Dasalu bhikkhave dhammeḥ samannāgato puggalo
na sevitaḥ Katameḥ dasaḥ?

2 Pāṇātipātī boti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī
boti, musāvādī hoti piṇḍavāco boti, pharusāvāco hoti sam
phappalāpī boti, abhuyhālu hoti vyāpannacitto hoti micchā
dittḥiko hoti.

Imeḥ kho bhikkhave dasalu dhammeḥ samannāgato
puggalo na sevitaḥ

3 Dasalu bhikkhave dhammeḥ samannāgato puggalo
sevitaḥ Katameḥ dasaḥ?

4 Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato boti
kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato boti musāvādā paṭivirato
boti, piṇḍāya vācāya paṭivirato boti, pharusāya vācāya

M. Ph. T M₆ dese² T asacchi

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ M. la, Ph. pa.

⁵ M₆ Ariyavaggo S. Settha Ph T M, Vaggo.

⁶ M S. catuttho Ph. tattho T M₆ M, terasamo M₆
adda tass uddānaṃ ariyo maggo kaṇho maggo saddhammo
sappurisaḍḍhammo upādetabbo dhammo asevitabbo dā bhā
vetabbo dā bahulikātabbo dā anussaritabbo dā sacchi
kātabbo dhammo ti.

paṭivṇato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivṇato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasaṃ dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitaḥbo¹

5 Dasaṃ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na bhajitabbo² . bhajitabbo³ pe⁴ na payuṇupāsitaḥbo pe⁴ . . . payuṇupāsitaḥbo na puḃjo⁵ hoti³ puḃjo⁵ hoti pe⁴ na pāsamsa hoti . pāsamsa hoti agāraṇo hoti . . pe⁴ sagāraṇo⁶ hoti appatikkho⁷ hoti pe⁴ sappatikkho⁷ hoti na⁸ ārādhako⁸ hoti ārādhako hoti³ na vi-sujjhati . pe⁴ visujjhati³ mānaṃ⁹ nābhībhotti pe⁴ mānaṃ⁹ adbhībhotti³ . paññāya na vaddhati . pe⁴ paññāya vaddhati³ bahum apuññaṃ pasavati pe⁴ bahum puññaṃ pasavati Katamehi dasaṃ⁹

6 Pānātipātā paṭivṇato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivṇato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivṇato hoti, musāvādā paṭivṇato hoti, piṇḍāya vācāya paṭivṇato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivṇato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivṇato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasaṃ dhammehi samannāgato puggalo bahum puññaṃ pasavati ti

Puggalavaggo¹⁰ dasamo¹¹

Pannāsako¹² catuttho¹³

¹ T M₆ M₇ add ti, S has in brackets Idha dvīsatādisuttam peyyālavasena ganitabbam

² M la, Ph pa, omitted by S ³ T M₆ M₇ add ti

⁴ omitted by M Ph S ⁵ M pūjo ⁶ M Ph gāo

⁷ M Ph oṭisso ⁸ T M₆ M₇ nāiā⁹ ⁹ T M₆ M₇ māiam

¹⁰ S Sevitaḥbāsevitabba⁹, Ph T M₆ M₇ Vaggo

¹¹ M S pañcamo, Ph catuttho, T M₆ M₇ cuddasamo; M₆ then has tass' uddānam sevitaḥbo bhajitabbo payuṇupāsitaḥbo puḃjo hoti pāsamsa sagāraṇo sappatikkho ārādhako visujjati (sic) māiam nābhībhotti (sic) paññā vaddhati bahum puññaṃ pasavati ti

¹² M Sammādiṭṭhipannāsako, S Catutthap⁹, omitted by Ph T M₆ M₇ ¹³ omitted by Ph T M₆ M₇

CC

1 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam
nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti luddo loluta
pāṇī hatapabate¹ mvaṭṭho adayaṇṇo sabbapāpabhūtesu.
Adinnādāyī hoti yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaranam
gāmagatam vā araṇṇagatam vā, tam² adinnam theyyaṃ
khātam ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī hoti yā tā mā
tarakkhitā pitarakkhitā³ bhātarakkhita⁴ bhaginirakkhitā
ñātirakkhitā⁵ dhammarakkhitā⁶ sassāmika⁷ saparidaṇḍā
antamaso mālagunaparikkhitā⁸ pi tatthārūpāsu cārittam
apayjitā hoti. Musāvādi hoti sabbāgato vā parisagato vā
ñātimayyagato pūgamayyagato vā rūjakulamayyagato vā
abhinīto sakkhiputt⁹ ho¹⁰ eh¹¹ ambho parisa yaṃ jānāsi
tam vadehi¹² ti so ajānam vā 'aham jānāmi ti jānam vā
aham¹³ na jānāmi ti apassam vā aham passāmi¹⁴ ti
passam vā 'aham¹⁵ na passāmi ti iti attahetu vā parahetu
vā āmisakāṇcikkhahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsita¹⁶ hoti.
Pisunāvāco hoti ito sutvā amutra akkhātā ime¹⁷ sam bhedaṇa
amutra vā sutvā ime¹⁸ sam akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedaṇa iti
samaggānam vā¹⁹ bhetā²⁰ bhinnānāni vā²¹ anuppadātā
vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandi vaggakarāṇi vācam
bhāsita²² hoti. Pharusāvāco hoti yā eā vācā apijaka kakkasā
parakaṭuka²³ parābhisaṇi kodhasūmantā asamādbisaṃ
vattanikā tam²⁴ tatthārūpam²⁵ vācam bhāsita²⁶ hoti. Sam
phappalāpi hoti akalavādi abhūtavādi anattavādi adham
mavādi avinayavādi anidhānavatūp vācam bhāsita²⁷ hoti
akālena anapadesam²⁸ apariyantavatūp anattasamphutam

S. has No. CCXI. Ph. S. luddho¹ M. pahata
¹ omitted by S. M. Ph. insert mātāpita
² M. Ph. insert gotta³ omitted by T M. M.
³ M. Ph. gūla S. akkhita always.
⁴ S. sakkhipp⁵ always.
⁵ S. eh⁶ bho, T M. M. evam bho throughout.
T M. M. S. aha throughout omitted by M. Ph.
⁶ M. bhedaṇa Ph. hheditā.⁷ M. 'pam⁸ T. apad

Abhiyyhālu hoti, yaṃ tam parassa para-vittūpakāṣaṇaṃ taṃ abhiyyhitā hoti 'aho vata' yaṃ parassa, taṃ mama assā' ti Vyāpannacitto hoti paduṭṭhamanasankappo 'ime sattā haññantu vā bayhantu² vā ucchiyantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesum iti³ vā'³ ti Micchādittiko hoti viparīta-dassano⁴ 'natthi dinnam natthi yittham natthi hutam natthi sukatadukkatāṇaṃ kammāṇaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayam loko natthi paṇo loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samanabhihmanā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye⁵

3 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge Katamehi dasahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihatadando nihatasaṭṭho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapānabhūtahitānukampī viharati Adinnādāṇaṃ pahāya adinnādāṇā paṭivirato hoti, yaṃ tam parassa para-vittūpakāṣaṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā ariyānāgataṃ vā, na⁶ tam adinnam theyyasamkhātaṃ ādātā⁷ hoti Kāmesu micchācāriyaṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārīyaṃ paṭivirato hoti, yā tā mātūakkhitā⁸ pitūakkhitā⁹ bhātūakkhitā bhaginīakkhitā nātūakkhitā¹⁰ dhammarakkhitā¹¹ sassāmikā saparīdandā antamaso mālāgunapariakkhitā pi, tathāriyūpāsu na cārittam āpajjitā hoti Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti sabbāgato paṇisagato vā nātimaṃjḥagato vā pūga-majḥagato vā iṣṭakulamajḥagato vā abhinīto sakkipuṭṭho 'eh' ambho puṇisa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehi' ti so ajāṇaṃ vā 'aham na jānāmi' ti jāṇaṃ vā 'aham jānāmi' ti apassaṃ vā 'aham na passāmi' ti passaṃ vā 'aham passāmi' ti iti attahetu vā paraḥetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā na sampa-

¹ T M₇ vatāyam, M₆ vata ayam ² M₆ S va°

³ omitted by S ⁴ S viparīta° ⁵ T M₆ M₇ add ti

⁶ T M₆ M₇ tan nādinnaṃ, Ph S only adinnaṃ.

⁷ Ph S na ād° ⁸ M continues pa || antamaso

⁹ Ph inserts mātāpitu° ¹⁰ Ph inserts gotta°

¹¹ omitted by T M₆ M₇

jānamasā bhāsita hoti. Pīṣanavācam paḥāva pīṣanīva
vācāya paṭivirato hoti na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā ime-
sam bhedāya amutra vā sutvā na imesam akkhātā amūsam
bhedāya iti bhinnānām vā sandhātā salutānam vā anuppa-
dātā samaggārūma samaggarato samaggarandi samagga-
karaṇam vācam bhāsita hoti. Pharu avācam paḥāva phā-
rusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti yā sā vācā neta karuṇasukhā
pemaṇiyā hadāyaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanama-
nāpā tatthārūpam vācam bhāsita hoti. Samphappalāpaṇi
palāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kalavādi bhutarādi
vithavādi dhammarādi vinayarādi nidhānavatim vācam bhā-
sita hoti kālēna sūpadesam parivartavatim attluṇaṇhitam
Anabhiyyhālu hoti yam tam parassa paravittupakaravam
tam anabhiyyhita hoti 'aho vata tam parassa tam manna-
sa ā ti. Ayyāpaṇacitto hoti appadutthamanaśāṅkappo
ime sattā avara ayyāpayhā anighā sukhi attānam pari-
harantū ti. Sammaḍittiko hoti aviparītadasaṇṇo 'atthi
dhammam atthi yittam attlu hntam attlu sukāradhakkāṭṭanam
kammānam phalam vipāko attlu avam loko attlu paro
loko atthi mātā attlu pitā attlu 'attā opapātikā attlu
loko samasābhāṇīyamaṇā samaggatā samānūpaṭipannaṇā yo
imaṇ ca lokaṇi paratū ca lokaṇi sayam abbiṇṇā sacchi
katvā pavarenti ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhavo dasaṇi dhammeṇi samannāgato
yathābhūtaṇi nikkhitto evam saggo ti

CCI

1 Dasāhi bhikkhavo dhammeṇi samannāgato yathābhū-
taṇi nikkhitto evam nīraye. Katameṇi dasāhi?

2. Idha bhikkhavo ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti luddo lobita-
puni hatapahato nivittṭho adayaṇanno saḥbapāṇabhūtesu.
Adiṇṇāḍḍhī hoti pe¹ kāmēsu micchācārī hoti
musāvādī² hoti piṇṇāvāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti

¹ T M₁ M₂ nābhī
² is missing in S.

T M₁ M₂ vatūyāṇaṃ
⁴ omitted by M Ph. ³ T do.

samphappalāpī hoti abhiyjhālu hoti . . vyāpanna-
citto hoti micchādītṭhiko hoti viparītadassano 'natthi
dinnam natthi' yittham natthi hutam, natthi sukatadukka-
tānam kammānam phalam vipāko, natthi ayam loko natthi
paio loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā,
natthi loke samanabrāhmanā sammaggatā sammāpatipannā,
ye imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchi-
katvā pavedenti' ti

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato
yathābhatam nikkhitto evam mñye

3 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-
tam nikkhitto evam sagge Katamehi dasahi?

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātā pahāya pānāti-
pātā paṭivnato hoti nīhitadando nīhitasattho, lajjī dayā-
panno sabbapānabhūtahitānukampī viharati Adinnādānam
pahāya adinnādānā paṭivnato hoti pe² . . kāmesu
micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivnato hoti

.³ musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivnato hoti pe⁴

pharusavācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivnato
hoti . samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivi-
rato hoti . . anabhiyjhālu hoti avyūpannacitto hoti

sammādītṭhiko hoti viparītadassano 'atthi dinnam
atthi'⁵ yitthim atthi hutam, atthi sukatadukkatānam kam-
mānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi paio loko,
atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke
samanabrāhmanā sammaggatā sammāpatipannā, ye imaṇ
ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā
pavedenti' ti

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato
yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti

CII

1 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo
yathābhatam nikkhitto evam mñye Katamehi dasahi?

¹ M pa || sayam ² Ph pa, omitted by M.

³ Ph. pa

⁴ M Ph pīsunam vācam p^o pīsunāya vācāya paṭi^o hoti

⁵ M pa || ye imaṇ ca

2 Paṇātipātī boti adinnādāyī boti kāmesu
micchācārī boti musāvādī hoti piṇḍavāco boti
pharusāvāco hoti samphappalāpī boti abhij
jhālu boti vyāpannacitto boti micchādiṭṭhiko boti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato
mātugāmo yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraya.

3 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo
yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā³ paṭi
viro boti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato boti mu
sāvādā paṭivirato boti piṇḍāya vācāya paṭivirato boti
pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā
paṭivirato hoti anabhijjhālu boti avyāpannacitto
boti sammādiṭṭhiko boti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato
mātugāmo yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

COIII.

1 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata upāsikā⁴
yathābhatam nikkhitta evaṃ niraya. Katamehi dasahi?

2 Paṇātipātī boti pe⁵ micchādiṭṭhikā⁶ boti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgata
upāsikā⁴ yathābhatam nikkhitta evaṃ niraya.

3 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata upāsikā⁴
yathābhatam nikkhitta evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Paṇātipātā paṭiviratā hoti pe⁵ sammādiṭṭhi
kā boti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgata
upāsikā⁴ yathābhatam nikkhitta evaṃ sagge ti⁷

M. pa S. pe.

S. micchā in T. M. °cārī and so on with the feminine
ending till vyāpanna where it has the masculine.

³ S. sammā ⁴ Ph. upāsalo. ⁵ M. la, Ph. pa.

⁶ T. sammā omitting all the rest.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

CCIV

1 Dasahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā
avisāradā¹ agāram ajjhāvasatī Katamehi dasahī²

2 Pānātipātini hoti³ adinnādāyini hoti⁴ kāmesu
micchācārini hoti⁵ . musāvādinī hoti⁶ . pisunāvācā hoti⁷
pharusāvācā hoti⁸ samphappalāpini hoti⁹ . abhiy-
phāluni hoti¹⁰ vyāpannacittā hoti¹¹ micchādittikā hoti¹²

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahī dhammehi samannāgatā
upāsikā avisāradā agāram ajjhāvasatī.

3 Dasahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā
visāradā agāram ajjhāvasatī. Katamehi dasahī²

4 Pānātipātā paṭivnatā hoti³ adinnādānā paṭivnatā
hoti⁴ kāmesu micchācārā paṭivnatā hoti⁵ musāvādā
paṭivnatā hoti⁶ pisunāya vācāya paṭivnatā hoti⁷
pharusāya vācāya paṭivnatā hoti⁸ . samphappalāpā paṭi-
vnatā hoti⁹ anabhiyphāluni hoti¹⁰ avyāpannacittā
hoti¹¹ sammādittikā hoti¹²

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahī dhammehi samannāgatā
upāsikā visāradā agāram ajjhāvasatī ti⁴

CCV

1 Samsappaniyapaniyāyaṃ⁵ vo bhikkhave dhammapari-
yāyaṃ desissāmi⁶, taṃ sunātha sādhuṃ kam manasikarotha
bhāsissāmi ti⁷ 'Evam bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhaga-
vato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca

2 Katamo ca so⁷ bhikkhave samsappaniyapaniyāyo
dhammapariyāyo²

Kamassakā bhikkhave sattā kammadāyudā kammayoni
kammabandhū kammapaṭisaranā, yam kammaṃ karonti
kalyāṇam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyudā bhavanti⁸

¹ T *puts avī° after agāram*, in M₇ §§ 1—2 are missing

² S pe || micchā°

³ S pe || sammā°, in T M₇ °paṭivnato always

⁴ omitted by M Ph. T M₆ M₇

⁵ Ph samsappanika°, S samsappati° throughout

⁶ M T M₆ M₇ dese° ⁷ omitted by M Ph S

⁸ T bhavissanti

3. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pūnātipātī hoti luddo¹ loluṭa pāṇi hatapahate nivāṭṭho adāyūpanno sabbhapānabhūtesu. So samsappatī kāyena samsappatī vūcāya samsappatī manasā. Tassa jūhama kāyakammam hoti jūhama vacīkammam jūhama manokammam jūhama gati jūhama upapatti². Jūhagatikassa³ kho paṇāham bhikkhave jūhupapatti kassa⁴ dinnam gatīnam aṇṇataram gatīnam vadāmi ye vā ekantadukkhā nirayā yā vā samsappajātikā⁵ tiracchānayoni. Katama ca sā⁷ bhikkhave samsappajātikā⁶ tiracchānayoni? Ahi vicchukā satapadī nakulā⁸ bijārā⁹ māsikā ulūkā ye vā pan' anṇe pi keci tiracchānayonikā satta manusse disvā samsappanti. Iti kho bhikkhave bhūta¹⁰ bhūtassa upapatti hoti. Yam karoti tena upapajjati upapannam enam¹¹ phassa phusanti¹² evam abam¹³ bhikkhave kamma dāyādā satta ti vadāmi.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adinnādāyī hoti pe¹⁴ kāmesu micchūcārī hoti musāvādī hoti pīsūnāvūco hoti pharusāvūco hoti samphappalīyī hoti abhijjhāla hoti vyūpannacitto hoti micchādītṭhiko hoti viparītadassano¹⁵ natthi dinnam natthi¹⁶ yittham natthi lutam, natthi sakaṭadukkhātānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko natthi ayam loko natthi paro loko natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi satta opapātika, natthi loko samānabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpatipannā ye imau ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abluṇṇā sacchikatrū pavedenti¹⁷ ti. So samsappatī kāyena samsappatī vūcāya samsappatī manasā. Tassa jūhama kāyakammam hoti, jūhama vacīkammam jūhama manokammam jūhama gati

Ph. S. luddho. M. pahata

¹ S jūhā upa T M₆ M₇ huppatti. ⁴ T °tassa.

² T M₆ huppattikassa. ⁶ T M₆ M₇ jāti.

⁷ omitted by T M₆ M₇. ⁸ M. naṅgula Ph. also la

⁹ M. Ph. T M₆ M₇ °ra throughout

T °ta M₆ bhūta twice.

T M₆ M₇ uppatti and so in every similar case.

T M₇ etam. ¹¹ M. M₇ phussanti.

¹² T M₆ M₇ palāpam ¹³ M. la Ph. pa omitted by S

¹⁴ S viparitta ¹⁵ M. pa ¹⁶ sayam

Jimh'upapatti. Jimhagatikassa kho panāham bhikkhave Jimhupapattikassa dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatim vadāmi ye vā ekantadukkhā nirayā yā vā samsappajātikā¹ tīnacchānayoni Katamā ca sā bhikkhave samsappajātikā¹ tīnacchānayoni² Ahī vicchikā satapadī nakulā bilārā mūsikā ulūkā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tīnacchānayonikā sattā manusse dīsvā² samsappanti Iti kho bhikkhave bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti Yam karoti, tena upapajjati, upapannam enam phassā phusanti³, evam aham⁴ bhikkhave kammadāyādā sattā ti vadāmi⁵

Kammassakā bhikkhave sattā kammadāyādā kammayonī kammabandhū kammapaṭisaṇānā, yam kammam karonti kalyānam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādā bhavanti

5 Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti nibhūtasattho, lajjī dayāpanno sabbapānabhūtahitānukampī viharati So na samsappati kāyena, na samsappati vācāya, na samsappati manasā Tassa ujum kāyakammam hoti, ujum vacīkammam, ujum manokammam, uju gati, uju'upapatti⁶ Ujugatikassa kho panāham bhikkhave ujuupapattikassa dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatim vadāmi ye vā ekantasukkhā saggā⁷ yāni vā pana tāni uccākulāni khattiyamahāsālakulāni vā brāhmanamahāsālakulāni⁸ vā⁸ gahapatimahāsālakulāni vā addhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogāni pahūtajātārupajātāni⁹ pahūtavittūpakaranāni⁹ pahūtaḍḍhanadhaññāni¹⁰ Iti kho bhikkhave bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti Yam karoti, tena upapajjati, upapannam enam¹⁰ phassā phusanti, evam aham⁴ bhikkhave kammadāyādā sattā ti vadāmi

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti . pe¹¹ kāmesu micchācāriyam pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti .

¹ T M₆ M₇ jā ² T M₆ M₇ twice
³ M phussanti always. ⁴ T M₆ M₇ p'aham
⁵ T M₆ M₇ repeat the whole § 4
⁶ T M₆ M₇ uju uppatti, omitted by Ph
⁷ M₇ S sattā ⁸ in T after gaha°
⁹ M. Ph S bahuta° ¹⁰ T. M₆ M₇ etam.
¹¹ M la, Ph pa, omitted by S

musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti pīsuna
 vācam pahāya pīsunaṃ vācāya paṭivirato hoti pharu
 savācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti
 samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti
 anabhijjhālu hoti avyāpannacitto hoti sam
 māditthiko hoti aviparītadassano atthi dinnam atthi
 yittham atthi hutam atthi sukaṭadukkāṇanam kammānam
 phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi paro loko atthi
 mātā atthi pitā atthi satta opapātikā atthi samapabrūh
 maṃ samaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imau ca lokam
 parau ca lokam sayam abhūnū sacchikatvā parodenti' ti
 So na samsappatī kāyena, na samsappatī vācāya, na sam
 sappatī manasā. Tassa ujum kāyakammam hoti ujum
 vacakammam ujum manokammam uja gati upapatti
 Ujugatikassa kho paṇḥam' bhikkhave upapattikassa
 dinnam gatim aśūtataram gatim vadāmi ye vā ekanta
 sūkhā saggā' yāni vā pana tāni nescakulāni khattiyomaḥā
 sūlakulāni vā brāhmaṇamaḥāsūlakulāni vā gaḇapatimaha
 sūlakulāni vā aḇḇhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogaṇi pahū-
 tajātārūparajātāni' pahūtavittūpakarapāni' pahūtadhana
 dhaṇūni' Iti kho bhikkhave bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti
 hoti. Yam karoti tena upapayati upapannam enaṃ'
 phassa phusanti evam aham' bhikkhave kammadāyādā
 satta ti vadāmi

Kammassakā bhikkhave satta kammadāyādā kammayoni
 kammabandhū kammapaṭisarāṇā yam kammam karonti
 kalyāṇam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādā bhavanti. Ayam
 kho so' bhikkhave samsappanīyapariyāyo' dhammapariyā
 yo ti.

S. aviparitta

M. pa : ye imau ca.

1 T aham M₆ 'ham, M₇ mhi.

4 S satta.

5 M. Ph. S. bahuta

6 M₄. M₇ etam

7 T M₆. M₇ paham

8 omitted by S

9 T samsappatīka, M₇ 'tika

CCVI

1 Nāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānam kammānam katānam upacitānam appaṭisamviditvā¹ vyantibhāvam vadāmi, tañ ca kho dīṭṭh' eva dhamme upapajjam² vā aparīṇe vā pariṇāye³ Na tvevāham⁴ bhikkhave sañcetanikānam kammānam katānam upacitānam appaṭisamviditvā¹ dukkhaṃ antakiṇṇam vadāmi Tattha bhikkhave tividhā⁵ kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti⁶ akusalasañcetanikā⁷ dukkhuḍḍayā⁸ dukkhavipākā hoti, catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhuḍḍayā dukkhavipākā hoti, tividhā⁵ manokammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhuḍḍayā dukkhavipākā hoti Kathañ ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhuḍḍayā dukkhavipākā hoti?

2 Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātī hoti luddo⁹ lohita-pānī hatapahate¹⁰ nivīṭṭho adayāpanno sabbapānabhūtesu Adinnādāyī hoti, yaṃ tam paṇassa paṇavittūpakāṇānam gāmagatam vā aṇaṇṇagatam vā, tam¹¹ adinnam theyyasamkhātam ādātā¹² hoti Kāmesu micchācārī hoti, yā tā mātunakkhitā pitunakkhitā¹³ bhāturakkhitā bhaginīrakkhitā nāṭunakkhitā¹⁴ dhammarakkhitā¹⁵ sassāmikā sapaṇidandā antamaso mālāgunapaṇikkhitā¹⁶ pi, tathāhiṇṇāsu cārittam āpajjitā hoti

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhuḍḍayā dukkhavipākā hoti Kathañ ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhuḍḍayā dukkhavipākā hoti?

¹ M Ph °veditvā ² T M₆ M₇ uppajjam, S °jje.

³ M °yena ⁴ T M₇ t'evāham, M₆ tvāham.

⁵ S °dham, Ph °dha *throughout*, T M₆ M₇ °dhā, °dham and °dha

⁶ M Ph °sadosa° *throughout*

⁷ M Ph °kam *throughout*

⁸ M Ph °yam, M₆ M₇ °uddayā, T °indriyā *throughout*

⁹ Ph S luddho ¹⁰ M pahata°

¹¹ is missing in the MSS ¹² T M₆ ad°

¹³ M pa || antamaso, Ph adds mātāpitu°

¹⁴ Ph adds gotta° ¹⁵ omitted by T M₆ M₇

¹⁶ S °kkhitā, M Ph °gula°

3 Idha bhikkhave ekacco musāvādi hoti sabhāgato vā parisagato vā nātimajjhagato vā pāgamajjhagato vā rāja kulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhuputtḥo 'eb' ambho purisa yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadohi' ti so ajānaṃ vā ahaṃ³ jānāmi' ti jānaṃ vā ahaṃ³ na jānāmi ti apassaṃ vā ahaṃ³ passaṃ³ ti passaṃ vā ahaṃ³ na passaṃ³ ti iti attaheta vā paraheta vā āmisakincikkaheta vā sampajā namusa bhāsita hoti. Pisunāvāco hoti ito sutvā amutra akkhātā meesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā meesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya iti sammaggānaṃ vā bhottā⁴ bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandi vagga karanup vācaṃ bhāsita hoti. Pharusāvāco hoti yā sū vācā añḍakaṃ kakkasā parakaṭukaṃ parābhisaṃyanti kodhasā mantā asamaḍḍhisamvattanikā tatbārūpī vācaṃ bhāsita hoti. Samphappalāpi hoti akālavādi abhūtavādi anattā vādi adhammavādi avidayavādi, anidhānavatup vācaṃ bhāsita hoti akālena anapadesaṃ apariyantavatup anattasāṃ hutam.

Evam bho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikammantasandosa vyāpatti akusalasaucetanikā dukkhandrayā dukkhavipākā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosa vyāpatti akusalasaucetanikā dukkhandrayā dukkhavipākā hoti?

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco abhiyjhālu hoti yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakarapaṃ taṃ abhiyjhātu hoti, aho vata⁵ yaṃ⁵ parassa taṃ mama assā ti. Vyāpannacitto hoti paduttḥamanasānakkappo ime satta haṃsantu vā haṃ jhanta⁶ vā ucchiyantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesuṃ iti⁷ vā⁷ ti. Micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano⁸ natthi dinnam natthi⁹ yittham natthi hutam natthi sukaṭadukkaṭṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro loko natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi satta opapātikā,

- S. sakkhump S. ehu bho T. M., M., evam bho
³ T. M., M., S. aha ⁴ M. bhedatā, Ph. bheditā
⁵ T. M., M., vatāyaṃ
⁶ T. M., S. va M., ma ⁷ omitted by S.
⁸ S. viparitta ⁹ M. pa 1 ye imaṃ ca.

natthi loke samanabhihmanā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā,
ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchi-
katvā pavedentī' ti.

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosavyā-
patti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti.

5 Tividhakāyakammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañceta-
nikāhetu¹ vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaranā
apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīyāya upapajjanti, catub-
bidhavadakammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu
vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam
duggatim vinipātam nīyāya upapajjanti, tividhamanoka-
mantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave
sattā kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vini-
pātam nīyāya upapajjanti

6 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave apannako maṇi uddham khitto
yena yen' eva paṭiṭṭhāti, suppaṭiṭṭhitam yeva paṭiṭṭhāti,
evam eva kho bhikkhave tividhakāyakammantasandosavyā-
patti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa² bheda²
parammaranā² apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīyāya upa-
pajjanti, catubbidhavadakammantasandosavyāpatti-akusala-
sañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bheda parammaranā
apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīyāya upapajjanti, tividha-
manokammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā
sattā kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vini-
pātam nīyāya upapajjanti

7 Nāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katā-
naṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā³ vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi,
taṃ ca kho diṭṭh' eva dhamme upapajjam⁴ vā apaṇe⁵ vā
pariyāye Na tvevāhaṃ⁶ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kam-
mānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā³ dukkhass'
antakīriyaṃ vadāmi Tatra bhikkhave tividhā kāyakam-
mantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā
hoti, catubbidhā vadakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā
sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti, tividhā manokammantasam-

¹ M Ph 'nikāhetu *throughout*, T 'nikāhetu *and* 'nikāhetu

² omitted by S ³ M Ph 'veditvā ⁴ S 'jje

⁵ T. apaṇa ⁶ M₇ tvev' aham, M₆ tvāham

patti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā boti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasampatti ku salasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā boti?

8 Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāpātapātam pahāya pāpāti pātā¹ paṭivirato hoti nihatadaṇḍo nihatasaṭṭho lajjī dayā panno sabbapāṇabbūtahitānukampī viharati Adinnādā nam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato boti yan tam parassa paravittūpakarāṇam gāmagatam vā araññagatam vā na tam adinnam theyyasamkhatam adātā² boti. Kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato boti yā tā māturalakkhitā³ pīturalakkhitā⁴ bhāturalakkhitā bhāgini⁵ rakkhitā⁶ sāturalakkhitā⁷ dhammarakkhitā⁸ sassāmikā sapa ridaṇḍā antamaso mālaguṇaparikkhitā⁹ pi tathārūpāsu na¹⁰ cārittam āpajjā¹¹ hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikammantasampatti kusala sañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā boti?

9 Idha bhikkhave ekacco musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato boti sabhāgato vā parisagato vā nāstamajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakūlamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhiputt¹²ho¹³ eb' ambho¹⁴ parisa, yam jānāsi tam vadehi¹⁵ ti so ajānam vā aham na jānāmi ti jānāsi vā 'aham jānāmi' ti apassāsi vā aham na passāmi ti passāsi vā aham passāmi' ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmusakāni cikkhahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsita hoti. Pisuna vācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato boti na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bbedāya amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya iti bhinnānam vā

T M, insert pe Ph. pa.

omitted by Ph. T S, M, omits only tam.

¹ Ph. S. na ad T M, adā

² M. pa : antamaso Ph. adds mātāpitu

³ Ph. adds gottā ⁴ omitted by T

⁵ S kkhita M. Ph. °gula

⁶ T puts na before ap M, omits na. ⁷ S. sakkhipp

⁸ S ehi bho M, M, evam bho.

T M, M, S. ūha.

sandhātā sahātānam vā anuppadātī samaggārāmo samaggarato samaggaṇandī samaggakāramo vācam bhāsītī hoti Pharusavācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivato hoti. yā sā vācā nelā kannasukhā pemamvā hadayangamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tatthārūpam vācam bhāsītā hoti Samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivato hoti kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinavavādī, mūdhanavatiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti kālēna sāpadesam paṇyantavatiṃ atthasamhutam

Evam kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikammantasampattiṃ kusalasañcetanikā sukhudīyā sukhavipākā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampattiṃ kusalasañcetanikā sukhudīyā sukhavipākā hoti?

10 Idha bhikkhave ekaeco anabhiññhāhu hoti, yaṃ tam paṇassa paṇavittūpakāraṇam tam anabhiññhātī¹ hoti ‘aho vata² yaṃ³ paṇassa, tam mama assā’ ti. Avyāpannacitto hoti appadutṭhamanasankappo ‘me sattā avevā avyāpayhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ paṇharantū’ ti. Simmāditṭhiko hoti avipaṇitadassano⁴ ‘atthi dinnam atthi yitṭham⁵ pe⁶ ye mañ ca lokam paṇā ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī’ ti. Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampattiṃ kusalasañcetanikā sukhudīyā sukhavipākā hoti

11 Tividhakāyakammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paṇammaṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti catubbidhavacikammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paṇammaṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti tividhamanokammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paṇammaṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti

12 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave apannako mañi uddham khitto yena yen’ eva patitṭhāti suppatitṭhitam⁶ yeva patitṭhāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave tividhakāyakammanta-

¹ M, °jñhātā, T na abhiññ^o ² T M₆ M₇ vatāyam

³ S avipaṇitta^o ⁴ S adds atthi hutam

⁵ M la, Ph pa ⁶ T M₇ sampā^o

sampattikusalasancetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bheda pa
rammarapā sugatūṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapajjanti, catubbidha
vacikammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kā
yassa bheda parammarapā sugatūṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapajjanti,
tividhamanokammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sat
tā kāyassa bheda parammarapā sugatūṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ
upapajjanti.

13 Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ ka
tānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā vyantibbhāvaṃ vadāmi
taṃ ca kho diṭṭh' eva dhamme³ upapajjam⁴ vā apare vā
pariyāye Na tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kam
mānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā dukkhasa'
antakariyaṃ vadāmi ti⁵

COVII

1 Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sancetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katā
naṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā vyantibbhāvaṃ vadāmi,
taṃ ca kho diṭṭh' eva dhamme upapajjam⁴ vā apare vā
pariyāye. Na tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sancetanikānaṃ kam
mānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā dukkhasa'
antakariyaṃ vadāmi. Tatra bhikkhave tividhā kāyakam
mantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā
dukkhavipākā hoti catubbidhā vacikammantasandosavyā
patti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti,
tividhā manokammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasancetanikā
dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave
tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā
dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti? pe⁶

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyā
patti akusalasancetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti.
Kathañ ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikammantasandosa
vyāpatti akusalasancetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā
hoti? pe⁷

Ph. S. omit this phrase.

M Ph. veditvā.

¹ T adds 'va. ⁴ S. 'pe.

⁵ omitted by M.

⁶ M. la Ph. pa

⁷ M. Ph. pa, omitted by T M. M.

Evam kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikammantasantosavā-
vyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhuḍḍiayā dukkhavipākā
hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasantosavā-
vyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhuḍḍiayā dukkhavipākā
hoti? pe¹

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasantosavā-
patti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhuḍḍiayā dukkhavipākā hoti

2 Tividhakāyakkammantasantosavāvyāpatti-akusalasañceta-
nikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammarānā
apāyam duggatim vinipātāmi nnayam upapajanti, catubbi-
dhavacikammanta². pe³. tividhamanokammantasantosavā-
vyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā
kāyassa bheda parammarānā apāyam duggatim vinipātāmi
nnayam upapajanti⁴

3 Nāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānam kammānam katā-
nam upacitānam appatissamvīditvā⁵ vjantibhāvam vadāmi,
tañ ca kho dīṭṭh' eva dhamme upapajam⁶ vā apaie vā
pariyāye Na tvevāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānam kam-
mānam katānam upacitānam appatissamvīditvā dukkhass'
antakiriyam vadāmi Tattha bhikkhave tividhā⁷ kāyakam-
mantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudāyā sukhavipākā
hoti, catubbidhā vacikammantasantosampatti kusalasañcetanikā
sukhudāyā sukhavipākā hoti, tividhā manokammantasantosam-
patti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudāyā sukhavipākā hoti
Kathañ ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasantosampatti ku-
salasañcetanikā sukhudāyā sukhavipākā hoti? pe⁸

Evam kho bhikkhave tividham kāyakammantasantosampatti
kusalasañcetanikā sukhudāyā sukhavipākā hoti Kathañ
ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikammantasantosampatti kusalasañ-
cetanikā sukhudāyā sukhavipākā hoti? pe⁸.

Evam kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikammantasantosampatti

¹ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇, ² S in full.

³ M la, omitted by Ph

⁴ Ph. 'tī tī, T adds catubbidha, M₆ M₇ catubbidham || pe

⁵ M Ph 'veditvā ⁶ S 'jje

⁷ T M₇ henceforth 'dha, also 'cetanikam 'yam 'kam

⁸ M la, Ph pa

hoti Kathau ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasancetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti? pe¹

Evam kko bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasancetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti

4 Tividhakāyakkammantasampattikusalasancetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammarānā sugatīm saggam lokam upapajjanti, catubbiddhāvaccikammanta pe² tividhamanokammantasampattiku sasancetanikā betu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammarānā sugatīm saggam lokam upapajjanti³ pe³

COVIII.

1 Nāham bhikkhave saccetanikānam kammānam katā nam apacitānam appaṭisamvutitvā⁴ vyantibhavam vadāmi tañ ca kko dūtthi⁵ era dhamme upapajjam⁶ vā apare⁷ vā pariyaḍe Na tvevāham bhikkhave saccetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānam apacitānam appaṭisamvutitvā⁸ dukkhasantakiriyam vadāmi Sa kko so bhikkhave ariya āraho evaṃ vīgatābhuyho vīgatavyāpādo ariyamuḍho samprajāno patissato mettāsahagatena cetasa⁹ ckaṃ dīsaṃ pharivā viharati tathā dāṭṭiyam tathā tātṭiyam tatthā catuttham Iti uddham adho tiriyam sabbadhū sabbattatāya¹⁰ sabbā vantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasa¹¹ vipulena mahagga tena appamānena atereṇa ayyāpajjhena pharivā viharati So evam pajānāti pubbe kko mo idaṃ cittam parittam ahosi abbūvitam etarahi paṇa mo idaṃ cittam appamā nam subbūvitam, yaṃ kko pana kīci pamāṇakatam kani nam¹² na tam tattrāvasāsaṃ na tam tattrāvatitthitvā¹³

M la Ph. pa.

¹ M Ph. kammantasampatti S. in full

² M la omitted by Ph ³ T M₆ M₇ add catu.

⁴ Ph. pa. omitted by M S., apparently the initial phrase Nāham and so on is to be repeated here, as before in COVI

⁵ M. Ph. veditvā. ⁶ S. ye. ⁷ T vena.

⁸ T kāya M₆ S. sabbattatāya. ⁹ M₆ pariyantam

T M₇ S. boti. omitted by T M₇.

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ tattrāpa

tī¹ Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave ‘dahara-t-agge² ce so³ ayam⁴ kumāro mettācetovimuttim⁵ bhāveyya, api nu kho pāpakammam kaṇṇeyyā’ tī² No h’etam bhante ‘Akaṇṭham kho pana pāpakammam api nu kho dukkham phuseyyā’ tī² No h’etam bhante, akaṇṭham hi⁶ bhante pāpakammam kuto dukkham phusissatī tī²?

2 Bhāvetabbā kho panāyam⁸ bhikkhave mettācetovimutti itthiyā vā purisena⁶ vā⁶ Itthiyā⁶ vā⁶ bhikkhave purisassa vā nāyam kāyo ādāya gamanīyo, cittantaṃ ayam bhikkhave macco So evam pajānāti Yam kho me idha⁹ kiñci pubbe iminā kaṇṇajakāyena pāpakammam katam, sabban tam idha vedanīyam, na tam anugam¹⁰ bhavissatī ti Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave mettācetovimutti anāgāmītāya¹¹ samvattatī idha paññ’assa¹² bhikkhuno uttarim¹³ vimuttim¹⁴ appatīvijjhato tī¹⁵

3 Kaṇṇāsahagatena cetasā muditāsahagatena cetasā upekkhāsahagatena¹⁶ cetasā ekam dīsam pharivā viharatī, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham Iti uddham adho tītiyam sabbadhi sabbatthatāya¹⁷ sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahagagatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharatī So evam pajānāti ‘pubbe kho me idam cittam parittam aho¹⁸ abhāvitam, etarahi pana me idam cittam appamānam subhāvitam, yam kho pana kiñci pamānakatam

¹ omitted by S ² M Ph dahara-d-agge

³ T va tam sa, M₆ tam, M₇ na, omitted by S

⁴ M₆ M₇ sāyam, T yam

⁵ M. Ph. mettā cetā°, T continues itthiyā vā, as below

⁶ omitted by M₆

⁷ omitted by M Ph, M has phusissanti

⁸ M₆ pan’ayam ⁹ M Ph M₆ M₇ S. idam

¹⁰ Ph anutam, T anugamma, M₆ anupagatam, M₇ anuyugamma, S anubha°

¹¹ M °kāya, T °tā ¹² T M₇ pan’assa, M₆ pan’amāssa

¹³ Ph °rim, M T °rī ¹⁴ T °tīyam

¹⁵ omitted by Ph T M₆ M₇

¹⁶ M Ph S upekkhā° throughout

¹⁷ M T S sabbatta°, M₆ sabbatāya ¹⁸ S hoti

hammam na¹ tam tatrāvasissati na tam tatrāvatitthati. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave 'dahara-t-agge ce so² ayam kumāro upekkhācetovimuttam bbāveyya³ api nu kho pāpakammam kareyyā⁴ ti? No h'etam bhante. Akarontam kho pana pāpakammam api nu kho dukkham phuseyyā⁵ ti? No h'etam bhante, akarontam hi bhante pāpakammam kuto dukkham phussissati⁶ ti⁷?

4. Bbāvetahū kho paññam bhikkhave upekkhācetovimutti itthiyā vā puriseva vā. Itthiyā vā bhikkhave purisassa vā nāyam⁸ kāyo ādāya gamaniyo cattantaro ayam bhikkhave macco. So evam pajānāti. Yam kho me idha⁹ kiñci pubbe iminā karajakāyena pāpakammam katam sabbam tam idha vedaniyam na tam anugam¹⁰ bhavissati ti. Evam¹¹ bhavati kho bhikkhave upekkhācetovimutti anāgāmitāya samvattati, idha paññāssa bhikkhuno uttaram¹² vihattam appativedhato ti.

COIX.

1 Atha kho aññataro brāhmano yena Bhagavā ten apasāṅkamī apasāṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sūraṇiyam vitasāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho so brāhmano Bhagavan tam etad avoca ko na kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena m'idi¹ ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇā apāyam daggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajanti ti? Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evam idi² ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajanti ti. Ko pana bho Gotama betu ko paccayo yena m'idi³ ekacce sattā kāyassa

¹ omitted by T. Ph. 'd agge M. 't agga na.
² omitted by T M₇ S. ' T 'yyati.
³ M. 'asanti, M. phussati, T phuseyyasi.
⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ' T M₄ M₇ anyam.
⁵ all MSS have idam.
⁶ Ph anngatam S anubha omitted by M.
⁷ T M₇ imam, omitted by M. M. Ph. 'ti
⁸ omitted by Ph. T M₇.

bhedā parammaranā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti' ti? 'Dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti' ti 'Na kho ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa samkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena attham' ājānāmi, sādhu me bhavam Gotamo tathā dhammam de-setu, yathāhaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa samkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena attham ājāneyyaṃ'² ti 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa sunāhi sādhuṃ manasikaṃ, bhāssāmi' ti 'Evaṃ bho' ti kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccāssosi Bhagavā etaṃ avoca

2. Tividhā³ kho brāhmaṇa kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti, catubbidhā vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti, tividhā manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti Kathaṇ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti? pe⁴

Evam kho brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti Kathaṇ ca brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti? pe⁵

Evam kho brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti. Kathaṇ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti? pe⁶

Evam kho brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti

Evam adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nuayaṃ upapajjanti'⁷

3 Tividhā³ kho brāhmaṇa kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti, catubbidhā vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti, tividhā manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti Kathaṇ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti? pe⁸

¹ M₆ inserts avibhattassa vitthārena attham

² T M₆ M₇ aj° ³ T M₆ M₇. S °dham always

⁴ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁵ M Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ ⁶ M la, Ph pa

⁷ T M₆ °ti ti ⁸ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T

Evam kho brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena dhammacariyāsama
cariyā hoti. Kathañ ca brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya
dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti? pe

Evam kho brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya dhammacariyā
samacariyā hoti. Kathañ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā
dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti? pe³

Evam kho brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā dhammacariyāsama
cariyā hoti.

Evam dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evam
idh' ekacce satta kāyassa bheda parammarupā sugatup
saggaṃ lokam upapajanti ti

Abhikkantaṃ⁴ bbo⁴ Gotama⁴ pe⁵ upāsakaṃ
maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dbāretu aya t-agge pāpupetaṃ sa
raṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

Karajakāyavaggo⁶ paṭhamo⁷

CCX.

1 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato yathāhha
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

2 Pāpātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kamesu micchācārī
hoti musāvādī hoti piṇḍavāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti,
samphappalāpī hoti abbiyjhālu hoti vyāpannacitto hoti,
micchādītthiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannagato
yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye

T continues pe 1 Evam kho br^o tr^o manasā

M la Ph pa. 3 M Ph pa.

4 M repeats it. 5 M. la omitted by Ph.

6 S. Paṭhamo, M₆ Vaggo omitted by Ph. T M₇.

7 omitted by Ph. T M₆. M₇ M₈ adds tass uddānaṃ
nirayo sugati ubho mātuḡāmena upāsikā samsappanīya su
āpana karajakāyena hrāhmaṇā ti then Pappāsakaṃ sam
attam.

ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti attanā ca anabhujjhān hoti parañ ca anabhujjhāya samādapeti attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Imeṃ kho bhikkhave vīsatiyā dhammeṃ samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXII

1 Timsāya bhikkhave dhammeṃ samannāgato yathā bhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katameṃ timsāya?

2 Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti pāṇātipāte ca samanunno hoti attanā ca adinnā dāyī hoti parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti adinnādāne ca samanunno hoti attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti, parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti, kāmesu micchācāre ca samanunno hoti attanā ca musāvādī hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti musāvāde ca samanunno hoti attanā ca piṇḍāvaṇco hoti, parañ ca piṇḍāya vācāya samādapeti piṇḍāya ca vācāya samanunno hoti attanā ca pharusāvaṇco hoti, parañ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, pharusāya ca vācāya samanunno hoti attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti parañ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti samphappalāpe ca samanunno hoti attanā ca abhujjhālu hoti parañ ca abhujjhāya samādapeti abhujjhāya ca samanunno hoti attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca vyāpāde samādapeti, vyāpāde ca samanunno hoti attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti micchādiṭṭhiyā ca samanunno hoti.

Imeṃ kho bhikkhave timsāya dhammeṃ samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3 Timsāya bhikkhave dhammeṃ samannāgato yathā bhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katameṃ timsāya?

1 Attanā ca pānātipātā paṭivinato hoti, parañ ca pānātipātā veramanīyā samādapeti, pānātipātā veramanīyā ca samanūñño hoti, attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivinato hoti, parañ ca adinnādānā veramanīyā samādapeti, adinnādānā veramanīyā ca samanūñño hoti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī paṭivinato hoti, parañ ca kāmesu micchācārī veramanīyā samādapeti, kāmesu micchācārī veramanīyā ca samanūñño hoti, attanā ca musāvādā paṭivinato hoti, parañ ca musāvādā veramanīyā samādapeti, musāvādā veramanīyā ca samanūñño hoti, attanā ca pisunāya vācāya paṭivinato hoti, parañ ca pisunāya vācāya veramanīyā samādapeti, pisunāya vācāya veramanīyā ca samanūñño hoti, attanā ca pharusīya vācāya paṭivinato hoti, parañ ca pharusīya vācāya veramanīyā samādapeti, pharusīya vācāya veramanīyā ca samanūñño hoti, attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivinato hoti, parañ ca samphappalāpā veramanīyā samādapeti, samphappalāpā veramanīyā ca samanūñño hoti, attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, parañ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, anabhijjhāya ca samanūñño hoti, attanā ca avyāpānaccitto hoti, parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti, avyāpāde ca samanūñño hoti, attanā ca sammāditthiko hoti, parañ ca sammāditthiyā samādapeti, sammāditthiyā ca samanūñño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave timsāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti

CCXIII

1 Cattārisāya¹ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ nuṃye Katamehi cattārisāya?

2 Attanā ca pānātipātī hoti, parañ ca pānātipāte samādapeti, pānātipāte ca samanūñño hoti, pānātipātassa ca vannaṃ bhāsati, attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, adinnādāne ca samanūñño hoti, adinnādānassa ca vannaṃ bhāsati, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti, parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti,

¹ S 'tisāya *throughout*

kāmesu micchācāre ca samanunno hoti kāmesu micchācārassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati attanā ca musāvādi hoti, paraṃ ca musāvāde samādapeti musāvāde ca samanunño hoti musāvādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati attanā ca pisunā vāco hoti paraṃ ca pisunāya vācāya samādapeti, pisunāya ca vācāya samanunño hoti pisunāya ca vācāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti paraṃ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, pharusāya ca vācāya samanunño hoti, pharusāya ca vācāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati attanā ca samphappalāpi hoti paraṃ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti samphappalāpe ca samanunño hoti samphappalāpassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti paraṃ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti abhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti abhijjhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati attanā ca vyāpānācitto hoti, paraṃ ca vyāpāde samādapeti vyāpāde ca samanunno hoti vyāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṃ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, micchādiṭṭhiyā ca samanunno hoti micchādiṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imeḥ kho bhikkhave cattārisāya dhammeḥ samannūgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye

8 Cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammeḥ samannūgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagga. Katameḥ cattārisāya?

4. Attanā ca pāpātipātā veramaṇiyā paṭivirato hoti paraṃ ca pāpātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti pāpātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti pāpātipātā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti paraṃ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanunno hoti adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti paraṃ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati attanā ca

S. diṭṭhi

M. *cāra | pe | kāmesu micchācārā vera samā

pisunāya vācāya paṭivnato hoti, parañ ca pisunāya vācāya veramanīyā samādapeti, pisunāya vācāya veramanīyā ca samanunño hoti, pisunāya vācāya veramanīyā ca vānnam bhāsati, attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivnato hoti, parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramanīyā samādapeti, pharusāya vācāya veramanīyā ca samanunño hoti, pharusāya vācāya veramanīyā ca vānnam bhāsati, attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivnato hoti, parañ ca samphappalāpā veramanīyā samādapeti, samphappalāpā veramanīyā ca samanunño hoti, samphappalāpā veramanīyā ca vānnam bhāsati, attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, parañ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, anabhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti, anabhijjhāya ca vānnam bhāsati, attanā ca avyāpamacitto hoti parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti avyāpāde ca samanunño hoti avyāpādassa ca vānnam bhāsati, attanā ca sammāditthiko hoti, parañ ca sammāditthiyā samādapeti, sammāditthiyā ca samanunño hoti, sammāditthiyā ca vānnam bhāsati

Imehi kho bhikkhave cattārisāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti

CCXIV

Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato khatam upahatam² attānam parihaṭati³ akhatam⁴ anupahatam⁵ attānam parihaṭati⁶ .³ visatiyā bhikkhave³ timsāya⁶ bhikkhave⁷ cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato khatam upahatam attānam parihaṭati⁷ akhatam⁸ anupahatam⁸ attānam⁸ parihaṭati⁸

CCXV⁹

Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh' ekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ parāmmaranā apāyam duggatim vimpātam

¹ Ph S add ca ² omitted by M₇ ³ M la, Ph pa

⁴ M₆ S akkh^o, T M₇ akatam ⁵ T anugatam

⁶ S timsatiyā ⁷ M Ph pa

⁸ omitted by M Ph T M₇, S adds pe Imehi kho bh^o cattārisāya dhammehi sa^o akkh^o anu^o att^o parihaṭati ti, then Dutiyavaggo dutiyo ⁹ no number in S

nirayam upapajjati pe idh ekacco kāyassa
 bheda parammaraññā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati
 vīsatīyā bhikkhave pe¹ timsāya bhikkhave
 pe⁴ cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh'
 ekacco kāyassa bheda parammaraññā apāyaṃ duggatim
 vinipātāṃ nirayam upapajjati idh ekacco kāyassa
 bheda parammaraññā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati
 pe⁵

CCXVI⁶

Dasabhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhālo vodi
 tabho pe⁷ paṇḍito veditabbo po⁷ vīsa
 tiyā bhikkhave pe⁸ timsāya bhikkhave pe⁹
 ' cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhālo
 veditabbo ¹⁰ paṇḍito veditabbo ¹⁰

Imehi kho bhikkhave cattārisāya dhammehi samannāgato
 paṇḍito veditabbo pe⁷

CCXVII⁶

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinūya dasa dhammā bhāve-
 tabbā. Katame dasa?

2 Asubhasaṇṇaṃ marāpasāṇṇaṃ āhāro paṭikkūlasāñña
 sabhaloke anābhiraśasāñña³ , aniccasaṇṇaṃ anicce dukkha
 saññaṃ dukkhe anattasaṇṇaṃ paḥānasaṇṇaṃ virāgasaṇṇaṃ niro-
 dhasāññaṃ.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinūya ime dasa dhammā bhā-
 vetabbā⁴ .

M. pa omitted by Ph. M₆. M₇. S.

T omits idh' ekacco upapajjati

¹ M. la omitted by Ph. T S. ⁴ M. la Ph. pa.

² omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ no number in S.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁸ M. pa, omitted by Ph. S.

⁹ M. pa omitted by Ph. T S. ¹⁰ M. pa.

S. adds after 'tabbo Tatīyavaggo tatiyo, and then in
 parenthesis Imesu catutthapācāmaṇṇe vaggese sattagaṇāṇā
 peyyālavasena veditabbā.

¹¹ M. Ph. paṭikūla, M₇. paṭikūla

³ M. Ph. 'rati' ⁴ S. adds ti.

3 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā Katame dasa?

4 Aniccasaññā anattasaññā āhāre patikkūlasaññā¹ sabbaloke anabhūtasaññā² atthikasāññā puluvakasaññā, vinīlakasaññā vipubbakasaññā³ vicchiddakasaññā uddhūmātakasaññā

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā tī⁴

CCXVIII⁵

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā Katame dasa⁶?

2 Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsankappo sammānvācā sammākamanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi sammāñānam sammāvimutti

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā tī⁷

CCXIX⁵

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya viñāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya⁸ cāgāya paṇissaggāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā⁹ ¹⁰

2 Dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa¹¹ issāya macchariyassa māyāya sātheyyassa thambhassa sāmambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa¹² pamā-dassa¹³ pariññāya¹⁴ parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya viñāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya¹⁵ cāgāya paṇissaggāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā tī

Dasakanipāto¹⁶ nīṭṭhito¹⁶

¹ M Ph patikula°, M₇ patikkūla° ² M Ph 'atati°

³ T M₆ M₇ put vipubbāka° after vicchiddaka°

⁴ omitted by M Ph ⁵ no number in S

⁶ T M₆ M₇ add dhammā | pe |

⁷ omitted by M Ph M₆ ⁸ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁹ T 'bbā tī, omitting all the rest ¹⁰ S pe

¹¹ M Ph pal° ¹² omitted by Ph, M₇ omits only madassa

¹³ M₆ M₇ S abhiññāya pari° ¹⁴ omitted by M M₆ M₇

¹⁵ S has before Dasaka° Pañcamapannāsako pañcamo, M Ph Dasakam, T M₆ M₇ Dasanipātam

¹⁶ M Ph T M₆ M₇ °tam, Ph adds nibbānapaccayo hotu

FRĀDASAKA NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arhato Sammāsam
buddhassa.

I.

1 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yona Bhagavā ten' upa
sākamī n-pasāṅkamivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando
Bhagavantam etad avoca kum atthiyāmi bhante kusalāni
silāni kum ānisaṃsaṇi ti? Avippaṭisārattthūni kho Ānanda
kusalāni silāni avippaṭisārānisaṃsaṇi' Avippaṭisāro pana
bhante kum atthiyo kum ānisaṃso ti? Avippaṭisāro kho
Ānanda pāmojjattho pāmujjānisaṃso Pāmujjam pana
bhante kum atthiyam kum ānisaṃsaṇ' ti? Pāmujjam kho
Ānanda pitattham pitānisaṃsaṇam Piti pana bhante kum
atthiyā kum ānisaṃsaṇ' ti? Piti kho Ānanda passaddhatthā
passaddhānisaṃsaṇ' Passaddhi pana bhante kum atthiyā
kum ānisaṃsaṇ' ti? Passaddhi kho Ānanda sukhattā
sukhānisaṃsaṇ' Sukham pana bhante kum atthiyam kum
ānisaṃsaṇ ti? 'Sukham kho Ānanda samādhattam sa
mādhānisaṃsaṇam' Samādhi pana bhante kum atthiyo
kum ānisaṃso' ti? Samādhi kho Ānanda yathābbūtaṇaṇa
dassanatttho yathābbūtaṇapadassanānisaṃso Yathābbū
taṇadassanam pana bhante kum atthiyam kum-ānisaṃsaṇ
ti? Yathābbūtaṇapadassanam kho Ānanda nibbidattham
nibbidānisaṃsaṇam' 'Nibbidā pana bhante kum-atthiyā
kum ānisaṃsa ti? 'Nibbidā kho Ānanda virāgatthā virā

¹
S. *begins* Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bh
Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.

gāmisamsā' 'Vñāgo pana bhante kim-atthiyo kim-āmisamsa' ti? 'Vñāgo kho Ānanda vimuttiñānadassanatto vimuttiñānadassanāmisamsa' ti¹

2 Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni silāni avippatisāratthāni avippatisāmisamsāni, avippatisāro pāmujjatto pāmujjāmisamsa, pāmujjam pitattham piṭāmisamsam, pīti passaddhatthā passaddhānisamsā passaddhi sukhatthā sukhānisamsā sukham samādattham samādhānisamsam, samādhi yathābhūtañānadassanatto yathābhūtañānadassanāmisamsa, yathābhūtañānadassanam nibbidattham nibbidāmisamsam nibbidā vñāgatthā vñāgānisamsā, vñāgo vimuttiñānadassanatto vimuttiñānadassanāmisamsa Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni silāni anupubbenā aggāva² parienti³ ti

II

1 Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa na cetanāya kaiaṇīyam 'avippatisāro me uppajjatū' ti Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ silavato silasampannassa avippatisāro uppajjati Avippatisarissa bhikkhave na cetanāya kaiaṇīyam 'pāmujjam me uppajjatū' ti Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ avippatisārissa pāmujjam uppajjati Pamuditassa bhikkhave na cetanāya kaiaṇīyam 'pīti me uppajjatū' ti Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ pamuditassa pīti uppajjati Pitimanassa bhikkhave na cetanāya kaiaṇīyam 'kāyo me passambhatū' ti Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ pītimanassa kāyo passambhati Passaddhakāyassa bhikkhave na cetanāya kaiaṇīyam 'sukham vediyāmi'⁴ ti Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati Sukhino bhikkhave na cetanāya kaiaṇīyam 'cittam me samādhīyatū' ti Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ sukhino cittam samādhīyatī⁵ Samāhūtassa bhikkhave na cetanāya kaiaṇīyam 'yathābhūtam pajānāmi'⁶ passāmi' ti Dhammatā

¹ only S has ti ² S arahattāya.

³ T M₆ M₇ parietī, S paripūrentī

⁴ M Ph vedayissāmi ⁵ T M₆ M₇ insert pe

⁶ M Ph jā°

esā bhikkhave vaṃ samāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti¹ pas-
sati. Yathābhūtaṃ bhikkhave jānato passuto na cetanāya
karapīyaṃ nibbindāmi² ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave
vaṃ³ yathābhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ nibbindati. Nibbindassa⁴
bhikkhave na cetanāya karapīyaṃ virayāmi ti. Dham-
matā esā bhikkhave vaṃ nibbindo⁵ virayati. Virattassa⁶
bhikkhave na cetanāya karapīyaṃ vimuttimānādasasanāṃ
sacchikaromi ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave vaṃ viratto⁷
vimuttimānādasasanāṃ sacchikaroti.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave virāgo vimuttimānādasasanattlio vi-
muttimānādasasanānisamso nibbidā⁸ viragatthā virāgāni
saṃsā yathābhūtaānādasasanāṃ nibbidutthaṃ⁹ nibbidāmi
saṃsaṃ¹⁰ samādhi yathābhūtanānādasasanattlio yathābhu-
tanānādasasanānisamso sukhaṃ samādbattthaṃ samādhāmi
saṃsaṃ passaddhi sukhatthā sukkhānisamsā¹¹ pīti passad-
dhattā passaddhānisamsā¹² pāmuṃyaṃ pītatthaṃ pītāni
saṃsaṃ, avippaṭisāro pāmuṃyattho pāmuṃyānisamso, kusalāni
sīlāni avippaṭisāratthāni avippaṭisārānisamsāni. Iti kho
bhikkhave dhammā ca¹³ dhamme abhi andenti¹⁴ dhammā
ca¹⁵ dhamme paripūrenti¹⁶ aparā¹⁷ pārangananāyā¹⁸ ti.

III

1. Dussila¹ssa bhikkhave avippanna²sa hatūpaniso hoti
avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāro asati avippaṭisāravippanna³sa ha-
tūpanisam boti pāmuṃyaṃ, pāmuṃyo asati pāmuṃyavippanna⁴sa
hatūpanisā boti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivippanna⁵sa hatūpanisā
hoti passaddhi passaddhiyā asati passaddhivippanna⁶sa

M. Ph. ja T. ota. 3 M. Ph. nibbidāmi.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. T. M.

⁵ M. Ph. nibbidassa S. nibbinassa. ⁶ S. nibbinno

⁷ S. viratācittassa. ⁸ S. virato. ⁹ T. M. M., vimutti

¹⁰ T. M. M., nibbindanattam. ¹¹ T. M., nibbindā

omitted by M. ¹² omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹³ Ph. samparedenti T. deti, M. nandeti.

¹⁴ omitted by M. S.

¹⁵ M. pureti T. parenti M. haranti

¹⁶ T. M. M., aparā. ¹⁷ T. M. M., parāṅgā

hatūpanisam hoti sukham sukhe asati sukhavipannassa
 hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati
 sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisam hoti yathābhūtañā-
 nadassanam, yathābhūtañānadassane asati yathābhūtañāna-
 dassanavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya asati
 nibbidāvipannassa hatūpaniso hoti viñāgo, viñāge asati
 viñāgavipannassa hatūpanisam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam

2 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno,
 tassa papaṭikā¹ pi na pāipūrim gacchatī, taco pi pheggu
 pi sāro pi na pāipūrim gacchatī, evam eva kho bhikkhave
 dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro,
 avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāvīpānassassa hatūpanisam hoti
 pe² vimuttiñānadassanam³

3 Sīlavato bhikkhave sīlasampannassa upanīsasampanno
 hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre satī avippaṭisārasampannassa
 upanīsasampannam hoti pāmuḍḍam, pāmuḍḍe satī pāmuḍḍa-
 sampannassa upanīsasampannā hoti pīṭi, pīṭiyā satī pīṭi-
 sampannassa upanīsasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhīyā
 satī passaddhisampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti sukham,
 sukhe satī sukhasampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti sam-
 māsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi satī sammāsamādhisam-
 pannassa upanīsasampannam hoti yathābhūtañānadassanam,
 yathābhūtañānadassane satī yathābhūtañānadassanasam-
 pannassa upanīsasampannā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya satī
 nibbidāsampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti viñāgo, viñāge
 satī viñāgasampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti vimuttiñā-
 nadassanam

4 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsasampanno,
 tassa papaṭikā pi pāipūrim gacchatī, taco pi pheggu pi
 sāro pi pāipūrim gacchatī, evam eva kho bhikkhave sīla-
 vato sīlasampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro,
 avippaṭisāre satī avippaṭisāvīpānassassa upanīsasampan-
 nam hoti pe² vimuttiñānadassanam³ ti

¹ S pappā° *throughout*

² M la, Ph pa

³ M Ph °nan ti

IV

1 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi —
 āvuso bhikkhavo ti. āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato
 Sāriputtassa paccassosum. āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca —

2 Dussilassa āvuso silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avip-
 paṭisāro avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatū-
 panisam hoti pāmuṇṇam pāmuṇṇe asati pāmuṇṇavipannassa
 hatūpanisā hoti pīti pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatūpanisā
 hoti passaddhi passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa
 hatūpanisam hoti sukham sukhe asati sukhavipannassa
 hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi sammāsamādhimhi asati
 sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisam hoti yathābhūtañā-
 ñadassanam yathābhūtanānadassane asati yathābhūtañāpa-
 dassanavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti nibbidā nibbidāya asati
 nibbidāvipannassa hatūpaniso hoti virāgo virāge asati virā-
 gavipannassa hatūpanisam hoti vimuttināṇadassanam.

3 Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sakkhūpalāsavipanno ṭasa-
 papaṭikū pi na pāripurim gacchati teco pi phleggu pi sūro
 pi na pāripurim gacchati evam eva kho āvuso dussilassa
 silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro avippaṭisāre
 asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisam hoti pe
 vimuttināṇadassanam.

4 Silavato āvuso silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti
 avippaṭisāro avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa
 upanisasampannam hoti pāmuṇṇam pāmuṇṇe sati pāmuṇṇa-
 sampannassa upanisasampanno hoti pīti pītiyā sati pīti-
 sampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi passaddhiyā
 sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti sukham
 sukhe sati sukkhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sam-
 māsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampan-
 nassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam,
 yathābhūtanānadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanesam-
 pannassa upanisasampannā hoti nibbidā nibbidāya sati

M °ve. AL la Ph. pa.
 ' in AL, here follows immediately No XIX, the other
 Suttas are missing

nibbidāsampannassa upanisasampanno hoti vuāgo vuāge satī vuāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimutti-
ñānadaśsanam

5 Seyyathā pi āvuso ukkho sākāpalāśasampanno tassa papatīkā pi pāipūim gacchati, taso pi pheggu pi sāio pi pāipūim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso silavato sila-
sampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāio, avippaṭi-
sāie satī avippaṭisāiasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti
pe¹ vimuttiñānadassanam ti

V

1 Tatīa kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi
pe²

2 Dussīlassa āvuso silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avip-
paṭisāio, avippaṭisāie asatī avippaṭisāivipannassa hatū-
panisam hoti pāmujjam, pāmujje asatī pāmujjavipannassa
hatūpanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asatī pītivipannassa hatūpanisā
hoti passaddhī, passaddhiyā asatī passaddhivipannassa
hatūpanisam hoti sukham, sukhe asatī sukhavipannassa
asatī hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhī sammāsamādhimhi
asatī sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisam hoti yathā-
bhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañānadassane asatī yathā-
bhūtañānadassanavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti nibbidā, nib-
bidāya asatī nibbidāvipannassa hatūpaniso hoti vuāgo
vuāge asatī vuāgavipannassa hatūpanisam hoti vimuttiñā-
nadassanam

3 Seyyathā pi āvuso ukkho sākāpalāśavipanno, tassa
papatīkā pi na pāipūim gacchati, taso pi pheggu pi
sāio pi na pāipūim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso
dussīlassa silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāio,
avippaṭisāie asatī avippaṭisāivipannassa hatūpanisam hoti
pe¹ vimuttiñānadassanam

4. Silavato āvuso silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti
avippaṭisāio, avippaṭisāie satī avippaṭisāiasampannassa
upanisasampannam hoti pāmujjam, pāmujje satī pāmujja-

¹ M la, Ph pa

² omitted by M Ph

sampannassa upanissasampannā hoti pīti pītuyā sati pīti
 sampannassa upanissasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhivā
 sati passaddhisampannassa upanissasampannam hoti sukham,
 sukhe sati sukhāsampannassa upanissasampanno hoti sam
 māsammādu sammāsammāduhī sati sammāsammāduhī sampau
 nassa upanissasampannam hoti yathābbūtanāpadassanam
 yathābbūtanāpadassane sati yathābbūtanāpadassanasam
 pannassa upanissasampannā hoti nibbidā nibbidāya sati
 nibbidāsampannassa upanissasampanno hoti virāgo virāge
 sati virāgasampannassa upanissasampannam hoti vimuttiñā
 padassanam

5 Seyyathā pi rukkho sikkhāpalānasampanno, tassa pa
 paṭikā pi pāripūrim gacchati taso pi pheggu pi sāro pi
 pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso silavato silasam
 pannassa upanissasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro avippaṭisāre
 sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanissasampannam hoti
 pe vimuttiñāpadassanam ti¹

VI⁴

1 Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ari
 yūpavādi⁵ sabrahmacārinam atthānam etaṃ anavakāso
 vaṃ so ekādasannam vyasanānam aññataram vyasanam
 na⁶ nigaccheyya⁷ Katamesam⁸ ekādasannam?

2 Anadhigatam nādhigacchati adhigatā parihāyati
 saddhammassa na vodayati⁹ saddhammesu vā adhimāṇiko
 hoti, nabhirato vā brahmacariyam carati, aññataram¹⁰ vi⁶

omitted by T M la Ph pa.

¹ Ph. adds between this Sutta and the following Tatrāyo
 Anā bh nī Dussilassa āro silasampannassa (sic) hatū
 hoti avo | pa | pāripūrim gacchati ti evam eva kho āro
 silavato sila upanāro hoti avi avi sati avippaṭisārasam
 pannassa upanāro hoti vimuttiñāpadassanam ti.

⁴ M. oddly gives the same tenet at first with thānam etaṃ
 avakāso and nigaccheyya and then with atthānam etaṃ
 anavakāso and na nigaccheyya.

⁵ M. do throughout.

⁶ omitted by T M.

⁷ T gaccheyya.

⁸ T M, insert vyasanānam.

⁹ all MSS have vanti.

¹⁰ T tarā M, tarati (sic)

samkīṭṭham āpattim¹ āpajjati sikkham vā paccakkhāya
bhīṇyāvattati, gūḥham vā rogāṭaṅkam plusati, ummādam
vā pāpunāti cittaṅkhepam², sammūlho kālam karoti kā-
yassa bhedaṁ parammarāṇā apāyaṁ duggatim vinipātam
māyaṁ upapajjati

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakapaṇibhāsako ariyū-
pavādi sabrahmacārinam, aññhanam etam anavakāso, yaṁ
so mesam ekādasamnam vjasaṇānam aññatarāṇi vjasaṇaṁ
na³ nigaccheyyā ti

VII

1 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
sankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhinādetvā ekam-
antam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando
Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sijā nu kho bhaṇte bhikkhuno
tathā rūpo samādhupatīlābho, yathā neva paṭhavīyaṁ pa-
thavīsaññī assa, na āpasmin āposaññī assa na tejasmin
tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāśānañ-
cāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanasaññī assa, na viññānañcāyatane
viññānañcāyatanasaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcañ-
ñāyatanasaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasañ-
ñānāsaññāyatanasaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī
assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, yaṁ⁴ p'idam⁴ dīṭṭham
sutam mutam viññātam pāttam pariyesitam anuvicāritam
manasā, tatīapī⁵ na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā' ti?

2 Sijā Ānanda bhikkhuno tathā rūpo samādhupatīlābho,
yathā neva paṭhavīyaṁ paṭhavīsaññī assa, na āpasmin
āposaññī assa, na tejasmin tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmim
vāyosaññī assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatana-
saññī assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanasaññī
assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññī assa,
na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññī
assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke para-

¹ T otṭiyā

² M adds vā

³ omitted by T M,

⁴ Ph S yaṁ idam

lokasaññi assa yam¹ p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tatrāpi³ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana⁴ assā ti.

3 Yathakatham pana bhante siyā⁵ bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhupaṭilābho yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭhavisaññi assa na āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa na tejasmiṃ tejosaññi assa na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanaññi assa na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaññi assa na ākūcaanuñyatane ākūcaññi⁶ tannasāññi assa na nevasaññānāsaññi⁷ yatane nevasaññānāsaññi⁸ yatanaññi assa na idhaloke⁹ idhalokasaññi assa na paraloke paralokasaññi assa yam p'idam² diṭṭham sutam⁶ mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi⁷ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā ti?

4. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu evaṃsaññi hoti etam santam etam paṇitam yad idam sabbasāṅkharasamatho sabhu paḍhipatṭhissaggo tanhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhupaṭilābho yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭhavisaññi assa na āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa na tejasmiṃ tejosaññi assa na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanaññi assa na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaññi assa na ākūcaññi⁶ yatane ākūcaññi⁷ yatanaññi assa na nevasaññānāsaññi⁸ yatane nevasaññānāsaññi⁹ yatanaññi assa na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa na paraloke paralokasaññi assa yam p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi⁷ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā ti.

VIII.

1 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsane Bhagavantam abhivādetvā

Ph S yam idam T M, tatra pi.

1 M. T M, pan' 1 T M, add pana.

3 Ph continues pa | na paraloke | pa | yam idam

4 Ph. continues pa | tatra pi. 1 Ph. T M, tatra pi.

padakkhimam katvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasankamī
 upasankamtvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhū sammodi,
 sammodanīyaṃ kathāṃ sūānīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantam
 usiḍi. Ekamantam usimmo kho āyasmā Ānando āyaman-
 tam Sāriputtam etad avoca 'sivā mi kho āvuso Sāriputta
 bhikkhuno tathā rūpo samādhīpatilābho, yathā neva paṭha-
 vivam paṭhavisaññī assa pe¹ yam² pīdam²
 dīṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anu-
 vicaritam manasā tatīāpi³ na saññī assa, saññī ca pana
 assā' ti²

2 Siyā āvuso Ānanda bhikkhuno tathā rūpo samādhī-
 patilābho, yathā neva paṭhavīyaṃ paṭhavisaññī assa
 pe¹ yam¹ pīdam⁴ dīṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam
 pattam⁵ pariyesitam⁵ anuvicaritam⁵ manasā⁵, tatīāpi⁵ na
 saññī assa saññī ca pana assā ti

3 'Yathākathāṃ paṇāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno
 tathā rūpo samādhīpatilābho, yathā neva paṭhavīyaṃ paṭha-
 vīsaññī assa⁶ pe⁷ . yam⁴ pīdam⁴ dīṭṭham sutam
 mutam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tatīāpi⁶
 na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā' ti²

4 Idhāvuso Ānanda bhikkhu evamsaññī hoti 'etam san-
 tam, etam pañitam, yad idam sabbasankhārasamatho
 sabbūpadhīpatimissaggo tanhakkhayo viñño mmodho nibbā-
 nan' ti. Evam kho āvuso Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathā-
 rūpo samādhīpatilābho, yathā neva paṭhavīyaṃ paṭha-
 vīsaññī assa pe⁷ yam² pīdam² dīṭṭham sutam
 mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā,
 tatīāpi⁸ na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā ti

5 Accharīyaṃ āvuso, abbhutam āvuso, yattha hi nāma
 Satthu ca sāvakassa ca atthena attham vyañjanena vyañ-
 janam samsandissatī samessatī⁹ na viggahissatī¹⁰ yad idam
 aggapadasmim Idānāham¹¹ āvuso Bhagavantam upasau-

¹ M Ph pa ² S yam idam

³ Ph T M₇ tatīa pi ⁴ Ph S yam idam

⁵ omitted by T ⁶ T M₇ assā ti

⁷ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₇ ⁸ T M₇ tatīa pi

⁹ M Ph samissatī ¹⁰ M Ph S. viggahissatī

¹¹ T idhā^o

kamitvā etam attham apuccham Bhagavā pi me etehi
padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam attham vyākāsi, seyyathā pi
āyasmā Sāriputto Acohariyam āvuso abbhutam āvuso
yatra hi nāma Sattvū ca sāvakaṣṣa ca atthena attham
vyañjanena vyañjanam sampandissati samessati na vigga-
hissati³ yad idam aggapadasmin ti.

IX.

1 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten¹ up²
saṅkamī upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando
Bhagavantam etad avoca siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno
tathārūpo samādhupatīlābho yathā⁴ na cakkhum manasi-
kareyya, na rūpam manasikareyya, na sotam manasikareyya,
na saddam manasikareyya na ghānam manasikareyya na
gandham manasikareyya, na jivham manasikareyya na ra-
sam manasikareyya na kāyam manasikareyya na phoṭ-
ṭhabbam manasikareyya na paṭhavim manasikareyya, na
āpam manasikareyya na tejam manasikareyya na vāyam
manasikareyya na ākāśānācāyatanam manasikareyya na
vīṇāśānācāyatanam manasikareyya na ākāśānācāyatanam
manasikareyya na nevaśānācāyatanam manasika-
reyya na idhalokam manasikareyya na paralokam mana-
sikareyya yam⁵ pidaṃ⁵ dūttham sutam mutam vīṇātāṃ
pattam pariyesātam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi na ma-
nasikareyya manasi ca pana⁶ kareyya ti?

2 Siyā Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhupatīlābho,
yathā na cakkhum manasikareyya na rūpam manasikareyya,
na sotam manasikareyya na saddam manasikareyya na
ghānam manasikareyya na gandham manasikareyya na
jivham manasikareyya na rasam manasikareyya, na kāyam
manasikareyya, na phoṭṭhabbam manasikareyya, na paṭha-
vim manasikareyya, na āpam manasikareyya na tejam

T āp M Ph. samissati.

² M. Ph. S. vigayhissati. ⁴ T M, insert ca pana.

⁵ Ph. S. yam idam.

manasikareyya, na vāyam manasikareyya, na al'asānañcāyatanaṃ manasikareyya, na vimānañcāyatanaṃ manasikareyya, na ikūcaññāvatanaṃ manasikareyya, na uvasāññātasāññāyatanaṃ manasikareyya, na idhalokaṃ manasikareyya, na paralokaṃ manasikareyya, yaṃ pīḍaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātāṃ pattāṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicāritaṃ manasā, tam pi na manasikareyya manasi ca pana kareyyā ti

3 'Yūthakathāṃ pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipatīlābho, yathā na cakkhūṃ manasikareyya, na rūpāṃ manasikareyya, na sotaṃ manasikareyya, na saddaṃ manasikareyya, na ghāṇāṃ manasikareyya, na gandhaṃ manasikareyya, na pyāhaṃ manasikareyya, na rāsaṃ manasikareyya, na kāyaṃ manasikareyya, na phoṭṭhabbaṃ manasikareyya, na paṭṭhaviṃ manasikareyya, na āpāṃ manasikareyya, na tejaṃ manasikareyya, na vāyāṃ manasikareyya, na ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ manasikareyya, na viññānañcāyatanaṃ manasikareyya, na ikūcaññāvatanaṃ manasikareyya, na idhalokaṃ manasikareyya, na paralokaṃ manasikareyya, yaṃ pīḍaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātāṃ pattāṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicāritaṃ manasā, tam pi na manasikareyya manasi ca pana kareyyā ti²

4 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu evaṃ manasikaroti etim santāṃ, etāṃ panitāṃ yad idam sabbhasankhārasamūtho sabbhūpadhupattimissaggo tanhikkhayaṃ vāgo mmodho nibbānan ti Evaṃ kho Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipatīlābho, yathā na cakkhūṃ manasikareyya, na rūpāṃ manasikareyya, na sotaṃ manasikareyya, na saddaṃ manasikareyya, na ghāṇāṃ manasikareyya, na gandhaṃ manasikareyya, na pyāhaṃ manasikareyya, na rāsaṃ manasikareyya, na kāyaṃ manasikareyya, na phoṭṭhabbaṃ manasikareyya, na paṭṭhaviṃ manasikareyya, na āpāṃ manasikareyya, na tejaṃ manasikareyya, na vāyāṃ manasikareyya, na ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ manasikareyya, na viññānañcāyatanaṃ manasikareyya, na ikūcaññāvatanaṃ manasikareyya, na idhalokaṃ manasikareyya, na paralokaṃ manasikareyya, yaṃ pīḍaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātāṃ pattāṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicāritaṃ manasā, tam pi na manasikareyya manasi ca pana kareyyā ti

X

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nātike¹ viharati Gūṇakā-

¹ Ph S yaṃ idam ² M la, Ph pa

³ M continues pa ti yaṃ pīḍaṃ

⁴ M Nātike, M, S Nādike, T Nādite

vasathe Atha kho āyasma Sandho yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Sandhaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Ajāṇiyajjhāyitaṃ³ kho⁴ Sandha jhāyatha⁵ mā khaḷukajjhāyitaṃ⁶ Kathaṃ⁷ ca⁸ Sandha⁹ khaḷukajjhāyitaṃ⁷ hoti⁷

3. Assakhaḷuko hi Sandha dopiṇṇa baddho⁸ yavasam⁹ yavaśan¹⁰ ti jhāyati Tam kissa hetu? Na hi Sandha assakhaḷukaśsa dopiṇṇa baddhaśsa evaṃ hoti kin nu kho maṃ aṇṇa assadammaśarathī kārapaṃ kārassaṭi¹¹ kum¹² assāham¹³ paṭikaromi¹⁴ ti? So dopiṇṇa baddho yavasam yavaśan¹⁵ ti jhāyati. Evam eva kho Sandha idh ekacco purisaḷhaḷuko araṇṇagato pi rukkhamūlagato pi suṇṇā gārugato pi kāmārāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmārāgaparetena uppannaśsa ca kāmārāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti. So kāmārāgaṃ yeva antaṃ¹⁶ karitvā¹⁷ jhāyati pajjhāyati nujjhāyati avajjhāyati¹⁸ Vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati¹⁹ thinamiddha pariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati²⁰ uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati²¹ vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti. So vicikicchāṃ yeva antaraṃ²² karitvā²³ jhāyati pajjhāyati

S. Iṇḍaka T M Satikaya

M Ph. Saddho, and so throughout M, often Saddha and Saddho

³ T ajāṇiyya M Ph. S. āṇiyajjhāyitaṃ

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ S jhāya M Ph. omit jh and mā

⁶ M Ph. S. khaḷuṅga also jhāyitaṃ and so in every similar case.

⁷ omitted by T M, ⁸ M Ph. S. bandho alacays

⁹ Ph. S. yavasassaṃ throughout

S. yavasassaṃ Ph. va rūpaṃ

¹¹ T M, jhāyati throughout ¹² T M, ka

¹³ M Ph. karissati.

¹⁴ M Ph. kammaśāham T M, kim issāham.

¹⁵ S. yavasassaṃ Ph. vasaṇ. ¹⁶ S. anantaraṃ.

¹⁷ M Ph. karitvā ¹⁸ T M. apa

nijjhāyati avajjhāyati.¹ So pathavim pi nissāya jhāyati, āpam pi nissāya jhāyati, tejam pi nissāya jhāyati, vāyam pi nissāya jhāyati, ākāśānañcāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, viññānañcāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, ākiñcaññāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, idhalokam pi nissāya jhāyati, paralokam pi nissāya jhāyati, jam p'īdam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pañyesitam anuvicaritam manasā. tam pi nissāya jhāyati. Evam kho Sandha purisakhalunkajjhāyitam hoti. Kathañ ca Sandha ajānīyajjhāyitam hoti³

4. Bhaddio hi Sandha assājānīyo doniyā baddho⁴ na 'yavasam⁵ yavasan'⁵ ti⁵ jhāyati. Tam kissa hetu⁶? Bhaddiassa hi Sandha assājānīyassa doniyā baddhassa evam hoti 'kin nu kho mam ajja assadhammasāiathi kāianam kāressati⁶, kim assāham⁷ patikarom⁷ ti? So doniyā baddho⁸ na 'yavasam yavasan'⁵ ti⁵ jhāyati. Bhaddio hi Sandha assājānīyo yathā inam yathā baddham⁸ yathā jānim yathā kalim evam patodassa ajjhoharianam⁹ samanupassati. Evam eva kho Sandha bhaddio purisājānīyo aiaññagato pi iukkhamūlagato pi suññāgālagato pi na kāmāgāpāriyutthitena cetasā viharati na kāmāgāpāriyutthitena, uppannassa ca kāmāgāgassa nissaiyanam yathābhūtam pajānāti. Na vyāpādāpāriyutthitena cetasā viharati na thīnamiddhapāriyutthitena cetasā viharati. na uddhaccakukkucapāriyutthitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāpāriyutthitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāpāriyutthitena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaiyanam yathābhūtam pajānāti. So neva pathavim nissāya jhāyati, na āpam nissāya jhāyati, na tejam nissāya jhāyati, na vāyam nissāya jhāyati, na ākāśānañcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na viññānañcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati¹⁰, na ākiñcaññāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na

¹ T M, apa^o ² Ph S yam idam

³ T here bandho ⁴ T yañcasam

⁵ T vasan, omitted by Ph.

⁶ M karissati, Ph karēyyati ⁷ M Ph kammassāham

⁸ M Ph S bandham ⁹ M °saiyanam

¹⁰ T continues jjhāya (sic) ca pana, omitting all the rest.

idhalokaṃ nissāva jhāyati na paralokaṃ nissāva jhāvati
yam pidaṇṇ¹ ditṭhaṃ suttaṃ matthaṃ viṇūḍḍitaṃ pattaṃ
pariyesiṭtaṃ anuvicariṭtaṃ manasā, tam pi na² āya na³ jhā
yati jhāyati⁴ ca pana. Evaṃ jhāyitu ca pana Sandha
bhaddraṃ parisūjanīyaṃ sa indā⁵ devā sabrahmaṃkā sapajjā
patikā āraka⁶ va nanaṃssanti

Namo te parisūjanāna namo te parisuttama
yassa tenābhijānāma yam pi nissāya jhāvasi⁶ ti

5 Evaṃ vutto āyasmā Sandho Bhagavantam etad avoca
'kathaṃ jhāvi⁷ pana bhanto bhaddro parisūjanīvo jhāvati⁸?
So neva paṭhavim nissāya jhāyati na āpam nissāya jhā
yati na vāyam nissāya jhāyati na ākāśanauccāyatanaṃ
nissāya jhāyati na viṇūḍḍanauccāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāvati,
na ākāśanūccāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati na neva ausāṇā
sauṇḍāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati na idhalokaṃ nissāya jhā
yati na paralokaṃ nissāya jhāyati yam pidaṇṇ ditṭhaṃ
suttaṃ matthaṃ viṇūḍḍitaṃ pattaṃ pariyesiṭtaṃ anuvicariṭtaṃ
manasā tam pi nissāya na⁹ jhāyati jhāyati ca pana.
Kathaṃ jhāyitu¹⁰ ca pana bhanto bhaddraṃ parisūjanīyaṃ
sa indā devā sabrahmaṃkā sapajjāpatikā āraka¹¹ va na
maṃssanti

Namo te parisūjanāna namo te parisuttama
yassa tenābhijānāma yam pi nissāya jhāvasi⁶ ti?

6 Idha Sandha bhaddrasa parisūjanīyassa paṭhavīyā¹²
paṭhavīsānā vibhūta hoti, āpamim āposānā vibhūta
hoti, tejasmim tejosaṇḍā vibhūta hoti vāyasmim vāyosaṇḍā
vibhūta hoti ākāśanauccāyatano ākāśanauccāyatanaśānā
vibhūta hoti viṇūḍḍanauccāyatane viṇūḍḍanauccāyatanaśānā

M. Ph. na yam. Ph. S. yam idaṇṇ

¹ omitted by M. Ph. M. ⁴ omitted by M.

² T M, sa inda. ⁶ Ph. S. etc. ⁷ 1 jhāya

⁸ T continues na vāya (sic) nissāya jhāyati and so on
M, omits jhāyati and so on.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T M, T jhāyati
T sa inda. ¹¹ T omi ¹² M yam.

vibhūtā hoti, ākūñcaññāyatane ākūñcaññāyatanasaññā vibhūtā hoti, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā vibhūtā hoti, idhaloke idhalokasaññā vibhūtā hoti, paialoke paialokasaññā vibhūtā hoti, yam¹ p'īdam¹ dīṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaiṭam manasā, tatiāpi¹ saññā vibhūtā hoti. Evam jhāyī kho Sandha bhaddo puissājānīyo neva pathavim nissāya jhāyati², na āpam nissāya jhāyati, na tejam nissāya jhāyati, na vāyam nissāya jhāyati, na ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na viññānañcāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati na ākūñcaññāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na idhalokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na paialokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, yam³ p'īdam¹ dīṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaiṭam manasā, tam pi nissāya na⁴ jhāyati, jhāyati ca pana. Evam jhāyī ca pana Sandha bhaddo puissājānīyam sa-inda⁵ devā sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā āiakā 'va namassanti.

Namo te puissājāñña namo te puissuttama
yassa tenābhijānāma yam pi nissāya jhāyasī⁶ ti

XI

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Morān-vāpe⁷ Paribbājakāiāme Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti Bhadante⁸ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ Katamehi tīhi?

3. Asekhena⁹ silakkhandhena asekhena samādhikkhandhena asekhena paññākkhandhena

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu

¹ Ph S yam idam

² M continues la " na yam p'īdam ³ M Ph na yam.

⁴ omitted by M Ph ⁵ T M, sa-inda

⁶ Ph T M, S 'ti ⁷ Ph 'vāse

⁸ M Ph bhaddante ⁹ S. asekkhena throughout

accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemi accantabrahmacāri
accantapariyosāno settho devamanussānam

4. Aparehu pi bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemi accanta
brahmacāri accantapariyosāno settho devamanussānam
Katamehi tīhi?

5 Iddhipātihāriyena ādesanāpātibāriyena anussanāpātī
hāriyena

Imehu kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemi accantabrahmacāri
accantapariyosāno settho devamanussānam

6 Aparehu pi bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemi accanta
brahmacāri accantapariyosāno settho devamanussānam
Katamehi tīhi?

7 Sammādiṭṭhiyā sammāñānena sammāvinnattiyā

Imehu kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemi accantabrahmacāri
accantapariyosāno settho devamanussānam

8 Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemi accantabrahmacāri
accantapariyosāno settho devamanussānam Katamehi dvīhi?

9 Viyyāya caraneon¹

Imehu kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemi accanta
brahmacāri accantapariyosāno settho devamanussānam

10 Brahmuna pesā bhikkhavo Sannāpikumārena gāthā
bhāsita

Khattiyo settho jano tasmim ye gottapaṭisārino
viyyācaranasampanno so settho devamanuse² ti.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhavo Brahmuna³ Sannāpikumārena
gāthā sugatā⁴ no⁵ duggatā⁶ sabhāsita no⁷ dubbhāsita

¹ T continues yena. Imehu and so on as in § 5

² T M, add ca ³ T M, add ca M. adds la.

⁴ M. T M, °manusse. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁶ M. Ph. bhāsita.

⁷ T na d, omitted by M. Ph. M, omits no. ⁸ M. Ph. na.

atthasambhitā no anattasambhitā anumatā mayā, ahaṃ pi
bhikkhave evaṃ vadāmi

Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmim ye gottapaṭisāmino
vijjācaranasampanno so seṭṭho devamanuse¹ ti

Nissayavaggo² paṭhamo

Tati³ uddānam

Kim-atthiyā⁴ cetanā tayo upanīsa⁵ vyaśanena⁶ ca⁷
Saññāmanasikā⁸ sekho⁹ Moranivāpanena¹⁰ cā¹¹ ti¹².

XII

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-
vatthusmim Nigrodhāīme Tena kho pana samajena
sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammam kaṇṭhi
'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cūṇikam pakka-
missati' ti Assosī kho Mahānāmo Sakko sambahulā kua
bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammam kaṇṭhi 'niṭṭhitacīvaro
Bhagavā temāsaccayena cūṇikam pakkamissati' ti Atha
kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī,
upasankamīvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam ni-
sīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca Sutam¹³ me¹³ tam¹³ bhante samba-
hulā kua bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammam kaṇṭhi
'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cūṇikam pakka-
missati' ti Tesam no bhante nānāvihāiehi viharatam
ken'assa¹⁴ vihaīena vihātabban ti²

¹ M T M, °manusse

² S Nissāya°, Ph T M, Vaggo ³ S. tass'

⁴ S °yo ⁵ T °sa ⁶ M °sana ⁷ omitted by M Ph

⁸ S °io, M. dve saññā°, T °manasi, M, °masi

⁹ Ph pekkhā, M Saddho, M Ph. T M, add ca

¹⁰ M °vāpan, Ph °vāsam ¹¹ Ph niṭṭhā, omitted by M

¹² omitted by T M, S ¹³ Ph S sutam etam ¹⁴ S. keva

2. Sādhū sādhū Mahānāma etaṃ kko Mahānāma tum
hākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ vaṇi tumhā Tathāgataṃ
upasaṅkamitvā paccheyyātha tesāṃ no¹ bhanto nānāvi
bhārehi² viharataṃ ken'assa³ viḥāraṇa viḥātubban'⁴ ti.
Saddho kko Mahānāma ārādhako hoti no asaddho ārad
dhavariyo ārādhako hoti no kusila upatthitasati ārādhako
hoti no matthassati samāhito ārādhako hoti no asamāhito
paṇṇavā ārādhako hoti no duppanno.

Imesa kko taṃ Mahānāma paṇasa dhammesu⁵ pati
thāya cha⁶ dhammo uttarāṃ⁷ bhāveyyāsi.

3. Idha taṃ Mahānāma Tathāgataṃ anussareyyāsi⁸ 'iti
pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijācaranasam
panno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī
Satthā deramaṇassānaṃ buddho Bhagavā'⁹ ti. Yasmim
Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvaḷo Tathāgataṃ anussarati,
nev'assa tasmim samaye¹⁰ rūgaparivutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti
na dosaparivutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti na मोहपरिवुत्थिताṃ
cittaṃ hoti ujugataṃ ev'assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti
Tathāgataṃ ārabhha ujugatacitto kko pana Mahānāma
ariyasāvaḷo labhati attavedaṃ labhati dhammavedaṃ
labhati dhammūpaśamutaṃ pāmuyyaṃ pamaditassa piti
jāyati pitumanassa kāyo passambhati passaddhakāro
sukhaṃ vediyati sukhaṃ cittaṃ samādhīyati. Ayaṃ vuc
cati Mahānāma ariyasāvaḷo viśamagatāva pajāya sama
ppatto¹¹ viharati savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajho viharati,
dhammasotasamāpanno buddhānussatiṃ bhāveti.

4. Pana ca paraṃ taṃ Mahānāma dhammaṃ¹² anassa
reyyāsi¹³ 'svākkhāto¹⁴ Bhagavatā dhammo sandittiko
akāliko ebhassiko opanayiko¹⁵ paccattaṃ veditabbo vi
nūhi ti. Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvaḷo dham
maṃ anussarati, nev'assa tasmim samaye¹⁶ rūgaparivutthitaṃ

T addo kītaṃ T yo santo M, ye sante.
¹ T 'rena M, 're. ' S kena. ' omitted by M Ph.
² omitted by T ' M Ph. 'ti ' T inserts na
³ M Ph samap T M, sampanno throughout
M Ph. saddhammaṃ. T 'yvatīa.
M Ph. svākkhāto ' M. nayviko, Ph. 'neyyiko

cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, uṇḍatam ev' assa tasmin samaye cittam hoti dhammam ārabbha, uṇḍatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam labhati dhammavedam labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmunam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītmannassa kāyo passambhāti, passaddhakāyo sukham vedivati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhivati. Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, savyāparyhāya pajāya avyāparyho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno dhammānussatim bhāveti.

5 Puna ca param tvaṃ Mahānāma saṅgham anussareyyāsi supatipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, upatipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, āyapetipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, samūpatipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, yad idam cattāri purisayugam attha purisapuggalī, esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho dhameyyo pūhameyyo dakkhameyyo uṇḍhakarānyo amuttaram puññikkhettam lokassa' ti. Yasmin Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati, nev' assa tasmin samaye iṅgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam¹ cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, uṇḍatam ev' assa tasmin samaye cittam hoti saṅgham ārabbha, uṇḍatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam labhati dhammavedam labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmunam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītmannassa kāyo passambhāti, passaddhakāyo sukham vedivati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhivati. Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, savyāparyhāya pajāya avyāparyho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno saṅghānussatim bhāveti.

6 Puna ca param tvaṃ Mahānāma attano sīlāni anussareyyāsi akkhandāni acchuddāni asabalāni akammānāsāni bhujissāni² viññūpasatthāni³ aparāmatthāni samādhūsamvattanikāni' ti. Yasmin Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako sīlāni anussarati, nev' assa tasmin samaye iṅgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na

¹ T M, dosa | pe | na moha°

² M Ph bhū°, T bhūj° ³ T °ppasatthāni

mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti silam ārabbhā ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam, labhati dham mavedam labhati dhammūpasamhlutam pāmujjam pamudī tassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha kāyo sukham vediyati ankhino cittam samādhuyati. Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatīya pajāya sama ppatto viharati savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno silānussatim bhāveti.

7 Puna ca param tvam Mahānāma attano cāgam anu ssareyyāsi labhā vata me suladdham vata me yo 'ham maccheramalapariyutthitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena cetasa agāram ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo payatapāmi vossagga rato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato ti. Yasmim Mahā nāma samaye ariyasāvako cāgam anussarati nov' assa tasmim samaye rūgāpariyutthitam cittam hoti³ na dosa pariyutthutam cittam⁴ hoti na mohapariyutthutam cittam⁵ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti cāgam ārabbhā, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam labhati dhammavedam labhati dham mūpasamhlutam pāmujjam pamuditassa pīti jāyati pītima nassa⁶ kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati, sukkhino cittam samādhuyati. Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatīya pajāya samappatto viharati savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati dhammasota samāpanno cāgānussatim bhāveti.

8. Puna ca param tvam Mahānāma devatā⁷ anussa reyyāsi santi devā Cātummahārāṇikā⁸ santi devā Tūva timsā, santi devā Yāmā santi devā Tusitā santi devā Nimmānaratino santi⁹ devā¹⁰ Paranimmitavasavattino¹¹ santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā Tatuttari¹² yathārū pāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha¹³

M. pa : sukkhino M. Ph. vossagga

³ M. *continues* pa : ujugatam ev' assa.

⁴ M. Ph. pīti | pa | pajāya avyāpajjho.

⁵ M. devatānu ⁶ M. Ph. cātummahā throughout.

⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ T M, 'rim; S. tad throughout.

⁹ M tatthūpa, Ph. tatth' upa alwaya.

upapannā¹, mayham pi tathāiūpā² saddhū³ samvijjati
 jathāiūpena sīlena samannāgatā tā devatā cutā tattha
 upapannā, mayham pi tathāiūpam sīlam samvijjati, jathā-
 iūpena sutena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha
 upapannā, mayham pi tathāiūpam sutam samvijjati, jathā-
 iūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha
 upapannā, mayham pi tathāiūpo cāgo samvijjati, jathāiū-
 paṇṇāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha
 upapannā, mayham pi tathāiūpā paññā samvijjati ti
 Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano ca³ tāsāṃ
 ca devatānam saddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca
 paññaṃ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye iṅgapari-
 yuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti,
 na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa ta-
 smim samaye cittam hoti devatā ārabbhā, ujugatacitto kho
 pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati
 dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasambhitaṃ pāmuṃjam,
 pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati
 passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhī-
 yati Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya
 pajāya samappatto⁴ viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāva avyā-
 pajho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno devatānussatim
 bhāveti ti

XIII

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-
 vatthusmim Nigodhārame Tena kho pana samayena
 Mahānāmo Sakko gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti acenavuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā
 Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato
 cīvarakammam karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsacca-
 yena cārikam pakkamissati' ti pe⁵. Atha kho
 Mahānāmo Sakko jena Bhagavā ten upasankamī upasan-

¹ T M₇ S uppannā throughout

² M₇ 'iūpo cāgo as below, omitting the intermediate lo-
 cutions ³ omitted by M ⁴ T here samappatto

⁵ M Ph assosi kho Mahā° S° jena Bh°, S in full

kamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi
Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Mahānāma Sakko Bhagavantaṃ
etaṃ avoca — Sutaṃ me taṃ bhanto sanibhulā kira
bhikkhū Bhagavato civarakammaṃ karonti miṭṭhacivaro
Bhagavā tomāsaccayena cārikāṃ paḷlamissati ti Tesāṃ
no bhanto nānāvihāreḷu viharataṃ kenassa vihārena ti
hātābhan ti²

2. Sādhu sādhu Mahānāma, etaṃ³ kho Mahānāma tom
hākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ vaṃ tumho Tathāgataṃ
upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyātha tesāṃ no bhante nānāvihā
reḷu⁴ viharataṃ kenassa⁵ vihārena vihātābhan ti Saddho
kho Mahānāma ārādhaḷo hoti no asaddho āraddhacivaro
ārādhaḷo hoti no kusito upaṭṭhitasati ārādhaḷo hoti no
miṭṭhassati samāhito ārādhaḷo hoti no asamāhito pauvaṃ
ārādhaḷo hoti no duppaṇṇa.

Imesu kho teṃ Mahānāma paṇcasu dhammesu paṭi
tthāya eha dhammo uttarinī⁶ bhāveyyāsi

3 Idha teṃ Mahānāma Tathāgataṃ anussareyyāsi it
pi so Bhagavā po⁷ Satthā devamanu s naṃ
buddho Bhagavā⁸ ti Tasmiṃ Mahānāma samayo ariya
sāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati ner assa tasmiṃ samayo
rūgaparivyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti na dosaparivyutthitaṃ cittaṃ
hoti na mohaparivyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti ujugatam or⁹ assa
tasmiṃ samayo cittaṃ hoti Tathāgataṃ ārahitaṃ, ujugata
citto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ
labhati¹⁰ dhammavedaṃ labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pā
majjāṃ paṇḍitasā pīti jāyati pitimāna sa kāyo passam
bhati passaddhakāyo anikhaṃ vediyati anikho cittaṃ
samādhuyati Imāṃ kho teṃ Mahānāma buddhānussatīṃ
gacchanto pi bhāveyyāsi tthito pi bhāveyyāsi nisīno pi
bhāveyyāsi sayāno pi bhāveyyāsi kamantaṃ adhiṭṭha
hanto¹¹ pi bhāveyyāsi, puttasaṃbhādhacāyanāṃ ayyhāvasanto
pi bhāveyyāsi.

Ph S. sutam etaṃ.

Ph S kena.

³ T M, ovam eva.

⁴ T repa.

⁵ M Ph S kena.

⁶ M Ph *ti

⁷ M. la, Ph pa.

⁸ V pa i sukhino

⁹ T adhiṅganto

4 Puna ca paṇaṃ tvaṃ Mahānāma dhammam anussareyyāsi¹ pe¹ . . sanghaṃ anussareyyāsi pe¹ attano silāni² anussareyyāsi . pe³ . attano cūgaṃ anussareyyāsi . pe⁴ devatā anussareyyāsi⁴ 'santi devā Cātummahārūpikā⁵ . santi devā⁶ Tatuttari, yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tī devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati, yathārūpena sīlena sutena . cāgena paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati' ti Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ ca silāṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paññaṃ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye iṅgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti devatā ārabhha, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam, labhati dhammavedam, labhati dhammūpasamlhitam pāmujjam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhīyati. Imam⁷ kho tvaṃ Mahānāma devatānussatim gacchanto pi bhāveyyāsi, tthito pi bhāveyyāsi, nisinno pi bhāveyyāsi, sayāno pi bhāveyyāsi, kammantam adhiṭṭhahanto pi bhāveyyāsi, puttasambādhasayanam ajjhāvasanto pi bhāveyyāsi ti

XIV

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmim Nigiodhārāme Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam vassāvāsam upagantukāmo hoti⁸ Assosi kho Nandiyo Sakko 'Bhagavā kna Sāvattthiyam vassāvāsam upagantukāmo' ti Atha kho Nandiyaassa

¹ M la, Ph pa, *omitted by S* ² M Ph silam

³ M la, Ph pa, *omitted by T M, S*

⁴ M *adds* la ⁵ T M, *add* ti

⁶ M Ph *add* pa ⁷ Ph idam

⁸ M Ph ahosi

Sakkassa etad ahoṣi yaṃ nānāhaṃ pi Sāvattṭhiyaṃ vassā vāsam upagaccheyyaṃ tattha kammantaṃ c'eva aditṭha hiṣṣāmi Bhagavantaṃ ca lacchāmi kālena kālāṃ dassanāya ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ vassāvāsam upagañchi Nandīyo pi kho Sakko Sāvattṭhiyaṃ vassāvāsam upagañchi tattha kammantaṃ c'eva aditṭhāmi Bhagavantaṃ ca lacchāmi kālena kālāṃ dassanāya.

2 Tena kho pana samayena sambhulā bhikkhū Bhagavato civarakammaṃ karonti nitṭhutacivaro Bhagavā temā saccayena cārikam pakkamissati' ti. Assosi kho Nandīyo Sakko sambhulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato civarakammaṃ karonti nitṭhutacivaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissati' ti. Atha kho Nandīyo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam ahhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Nandīyo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca — Sutam³ me⁴ tam⁵ bhante sambhulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato civarakammaṃ karonti nitṭhutacivaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissati' ti. Tesam no bhante nānāvihārehi viharitāṃ ken'assa⁶ vihārena vihātabban ti?

3 Sādhu⁷ sādhu Nandīya, etam kho Nandīya tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kalapattānaṃ yaṃ tumhe Tathāgataṃ npasaṅkamitvā puccheyyatha tesam no bhante nānāvihārehi viharitāṃ ken'assa⁸ vihārena vihātabban' ti. Saddho kho Nandīya ārādhako hoti no asaddho sīlavā ārādhako hoti no dussīlo āraddhaviṇṇyo ārādhako hoti no kusito upatṭhita satī ārādhako hoti no mutṭhassati, samāhito ārādhako hoti no asamāhito paṇḍavā ārādhako hoti no duppaṇḍo

Imesu kho te Nandīya chasu dhammesu patitṭhāya pañcasu dhammesu ajjhataṃ satī upatṭhapetabbhā⁹

4. Idha taṃ Nandīya Tathāgataṃ anussareyyāsi iti

omitted by M. Ph. M. Ph. S gacchi.

³ M. Ph. 'tṭhāti S 'tṭhāya.

⁴ T M, labhati M. Ph. S lacchati.

⁵ Ph. S sutam etam ⁶ Ph. S. kena.

⁷ M, omits this sentence. ⁸ M. Ph. S kena.

⁹ M. upatṭhā alicaya Ph. mostly

pi so Bhagavū araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasāraho Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti Iti kho te Nandiya Tathāgatam ārabhha ajjhattam satī upaṭṭhapetabbā

5 Puna ca param tvam Nandiya dhammam anussareyyāsi 'svūkkhāto¹ Bhagavatū dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akaliko chupassiko opanayiko² paccattam vedītabbo viññūhi' ti Iti kho te Nandiya dhammam ārabhha ajjhattam satī upaṭṭhapetabbā

6 Puna ca param Nandiya kalyānamitte anussareyyāsi 'lābhā vata me suladdham vata me, jassa³ me³ kalyānamittā anukampakā atthakāmā ovādakā anusāsakā'⁴ ti Iti kho te Nandiya kalyānamitte ārabhha ajjhattam satī upaṭṭhapetabbā

7 Puna ca param tvam Nandiya attano cāgam anussareyyāsi 'lābhā vata me suladdham vata me, yo⁵ 'ham macchehamalapariyutthitāya pajāya vigatamalamacchehena cetasā agāham ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo payatapānī vossaggato jācajogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti Iti kho te Nandiya cāgam ārabhha ajjhattam satī upaṭṭhapetabbā

8 Puna ca param tvam Nandiya devatā anussareyyāsi 'yū tā⁶ devatā atikkamm' eva kabalīkūrabhakkhūnam⁷ devānam sahaṃyatam aññatarānam manomayam⁸ kāyam⁵ upapannā, tā kaṇhiyam attano na⁵ samanupassanti katassa⁹ vā⁶ paticcayam¹⁰, seyyathā pi Nandiya bhikkhu asamavimutto¹¹ kaṇhiyam attano na samanupassati katassa⁹, vā⁶ paticcayam, evam eva kho Nandiya jā⁵ tā devatā atikkamm' eva kabalīkūrabhakkhūnam devānam sahaṃyatam aññatarānam manomayam¹² kāyam upapannā¹³, tā¹³

¹ M Ph svākhyāto ² M Ph 'neyyiko

³ T assa me, M Ph S omitt me. ⁴ S 'sāsita

⁵ omitted by T M, ⁶ omitted by M Ph

⁷ T M, 'olmkāra', M Ph 'kārahārabho' throughout

⁸ T panāmayam, M, pānamayam

⁹ T katamāssa and katassa, M, katamassa both times

¹⁰ S paticcayam throughout ¹¹ T M, asamavī

¹² T eva hemayam, M. panamahetayam (sic)

¹³ T uppannānam

karāṇīyaṃ attano na samanupassanti ktaṃsā vā paṭi-
cayanti. Iti kho te Nandīya deratā ārabbhā apbhattam
sati upaṭṭhapetāhiṃ.

Ime kho Nandīya ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato
ariyāsāvako pajahat' eva pāpake akusale dhamme na npā-
diyati. Seyyathā pi Nandīya kumbhiko nikkujjo ta tam'
eva' ndakam no tantam paccāyamati¹ seyyathā pi vā'
pana' Nandīya sukke² tinadāye' aggi mutto³ daham veva
gacchati no dadāham⁴ paccendāvattati⁵ evam eva kho
Nandīya imehi ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato ariya-
sāvako pajahat' eva pāpake akusale dhamme na npādiyati ti

XV

1 Atha kho Ayyasmā Sabbhūti saddhena bhikkhunā sad-
dhuṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami npasaṅkamitvā Bha-
gavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ
nisinnam kho Ayyasmantaṃ Sabbhūtaṃ Bhagavā etaṃ avoca-
ko nāmaṃyam Sabbhūti bhikkhū ti? Saddho nāmaṃyam
bhante bhikkhū saddhassa upāsakassa putto⁶ saddhā
agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti. Kacca⁷ paṇīyaṃ
Sabbhūti saddho bhikkhū saddhassa upāsakassa putto⁸
saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito sandissati saddhā
padānesu ti. 'Etassa Bhagavā kulo etassa Sugata kulo,
yaṃ Bhagavā saddhassa saddhūpadānāni bhūseyya idaṃ
nāham jānissāmi yadi vā⁹ ayaṃ¹⁰ bhikkhū sandissati
saddhūpadānesu yadi vā no ti. Tena hi Sabbhūti supāhi¹¹
sādhukam manasikarohi bhāsisāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti
kho Ayyasmā Sabbhūti Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etaṃ
avoca —

omitted by T omitted by S

¹ M. Ph. mato 'va omitted by S. ⁴ S. paccāmasati

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁶ omitted by T. M., S

⁷ S. tinā. ⁸ Ph. phuttlo

⁹ T. dadāha M., adds vā. ¹⁰ T. vāccendāvatti.

S. nāma ayaṃ M. T. M., nāmo ayaṃ.

M. Ph. Sndattassa. ¹¹ M., vutto.

¹² T. kacca M., kaccam then both pān

¹³ M. Ph. kumdisam. ¹⁴ M. Ph. supohi.

2 Idha Subhūti bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, patimokkhasamvāsa-samvuto viharati ācāriyagocarasampanno, anumattesu¹ vājjesu bhayaḍassāvi samadāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pe² samadāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu idam pi³ Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti

3. Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasamucayo ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā maggha kalyāṇā paṇḍitānakalyāṇā sāttham savyaṇṇanam kevala-paripunnam paṇḍitadham brahmacariyam abhivadanti tathāiṇpassa⁴ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā⁵ vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitā dīṭṭhivā suppatividdhā Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu bahussuto hoti pe⁶ dīṭṭhivā suppatividdhā idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti

4 Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu kalyāṇanutto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavāko Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu kalyāṇanutto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavāko idam pi Saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti

5 Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu suvaco⁷ hoti sovacassakariṇeṃ dhammeṃ samannāgato khamo padakkhinaggāhī anusāsanin Yam pi Subhūti⁸ bhikkhu suvaco⁷ hoti sovacassakariṇeṃ dhammeṃ samannāgato khamo padakkhinaggāhī anusāsanin idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti

6 Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacāriṇaṃ uccāvacānam kumkariṇiṃ, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatāpāyāya⁹ vimamsāya samannāgato alam kātum alam samvidhātum Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacāriṇaṃ pe¹⁰ alam kātum alam samvidhātum idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti

¹ S anu^o ² omitted by M Ph

³ omitted by T M₇ ⁴ S rūpāssa ⁵ M Ph dhātā

⁶ M pa, omitted by Ph, T M₇ put pe after bhikkhu then they only have bahu^o hoti

⁷ M Ph subbaco

⁸ T M₇ continue Saddhassa saddhā^o

⁹ T ppādāya, S opādāya ¹⁰ Ph pa, M T M₇ in full

7 Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāṃṃyo Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāṃṃyo idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti.

8. Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu āradbhavīyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya thāmayā dalhaparakkamo anikkhit tadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu āradbhavīyo viharati pe kusalesu dhammesu idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti.

9 Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam³ ditthadhammasukhavihārānam nikāma lābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasuralābhi. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam³ dittha dhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasuralābhi idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti.

10 Puna ca param⁴ Subhūti bhikkhu anekavīhitam pubbenivāsam anussarati seyyathidam ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa⁵ pi jātiyo visam pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattāri sam⁶ pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahasam pi jātisatasahasam pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutrāsū⁷ evaṇṇāmo evamgotto evamvanno evamāhāro evamsukha dukkhapaṭisaṃvedi evamāyupariyanto so tato cuto amutra udapādū⁸ tatrāpūsū⁹ evaṇṇāmo evamgotto evamvanno evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedi evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhupapanno¹⁰ ti iti sākāram sa uddeśam anekavīhitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. Yam pi Subhūti

M, °pāṃṃyo

Ph. pa M. T M, in full, Ph. omits viharati S. ku salesu dhammesu.

³ M. S abhi

⁴ T M, continuous [vi]sam vā sattha (sic) vā kamati as in No. XVI 2 all the rest of our Sutta is wanting

⁵ M. Ph dasam. ⁶ S. Usam. ⁷ M. °su. ⁸ M. °di

bhikkhu anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathīdam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo pe¹. iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussarati idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti.

11 Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu dībbena cakkhūnā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena² satte passati cāvamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvanne dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti 'me vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccarītena samannāgatā vacīduccarītena samannāgatā manoduccarītena samannāgatā ariyānam upavādaka micchādittikā micchādittikammāsamādhānī, te kāyassa bheda parammarīanā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīyam upapannā, me vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucarītena samannāgatā vacīsucarītena samannāgatā manosucarītena samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādaka sammādittikā sammādittikammāsamādhānā, te kāyassa bheda parammarīanā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapannā' ti iti dībbena cakkhūnā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena² satte passati cāvamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvanne dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu dībbena cakkhūnā visuddhena pe³

yathākammūpage satte pajānāti idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti

12 Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paṇṇāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchukativā upasampajja viharati Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu āsavānam khayā pe⁴ sacchukativā upasampajja viharati idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti ti

13 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Subhūti Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Yan' imāni bhante Bhagavatā saddhassa saddhāpadānāni bhāsītāni, samvijjanti tāni madda bhikkhuno, ayaṃ ca bhikkhu etesu sandissati Ayam bhante bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvāyasamvuto viharati ācāriyogacarasampanno, anumattesu⁴ vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādhāya

¹ M la, Ph pa ² M Ph °mānussakena *always*

³ M pa, *omitted by* Ph ⁴ S anu°

sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayam bhante bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo ye te dhammā adikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyośānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhiva danti tathārūpassa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā va casā paricīṭā manasānupakkhūtā dīṭhuyā suppaṭividdhā. Ayam bhante bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavāṅko Ayam bhante bhikkhu suvaco¹ hoti sovaccasakarapehi² dhammehi samannāgato khamo padak khinaggāhi anusāsam³. Ayam bhante bhikkhu yāni tām sabrahmacārinam uccāvacāni kṃkarapiyāni tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannāgato alam kāmam alam samvidhātum. Ayam bhante bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāharo abhidhamme abhivinaye uḷārapāmujo. Ayam bhante bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo viharati⁴ thāmaṇā dāhparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Ayam bhante bhikkhu catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetavikāṇam⁵ dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavīhāraṇam nikāma lābhi⁶ hoti akicchalābhi akasmalābhi. Ayam bhante bhikkhu anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati seyyathidam ekam pi jātam dve pi jātiyo pe⁷ iti sakāram sa nndesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. Ayam bhante bhikkhu dibbena cakkhuna⁸ visuddhena atikkantamānasa kena pe⁹ yathākkammupage satte pajānāti. Ayam bhante bhikkhu āsavāṇam khayā pe¹⁰ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yānimaṇi bhante Bhagavatā saddhassa saddhāpadesāni bhāsītāni samvijjanti tāni imassa bhikkhuno, ayaṇ ca bhikkhu etesu sandissati¹¹ ti.

14. Sādhu sādhu Subhūti teṇa hi tvam Subhūti iminā saddhena bhikkhuna¹² saddhū vihareyyāsi yadā ca tvam Subhūti ātākkheyyāsi Tathāgatam dassanāya iminā ca saddhena bhikkhuna¹³ saddhū upasākkameyyāsi Tathāga tam dassanāya ti.

S °rūpāssa. M. Ph. dhātā. ¹ M. Ph. subbaco

² M. pa. ³ anusāsam. ⁴ Ph. adda pa.

⁵ M. S. abhi. ⁶ M. Ph. pa. ⁷ M. pa. omitted by Ph.

⁸ M. la. Ph. pa. M. °yyahi.

XVI

1 Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anutthitāya paricittāya susamāraddhāya ekādasāmsamsā pātikanikhā Katame ekādasā?

2 Sukham supatī, sukham paṭibujjhatī, na pāpakam supinam passatī, manussānam piyō hotī, amanussānam piyō hotī, devatā rakkhantī, nāssa aggi vā vīsam vā sattham vā kamatī, tuvaṭam¹ cittaṃ samādhīyatī, mukhavanṇo vipassīdatī, asammūlho kālam karotī. uttarim² appaṭivijjhanto brahmalokūpago hotī

Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anutthitāya paricittāya susamāraddhāya ime ekādasāmsamsā pātikanikhā tī

XVII

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Vesālīyam viharatī Beluvagāmake³ Tena kho pana samayena Dasamo gahapati Atthakanāgaro Pāṭaliputtam anuppatto hotī kenaci-d-eva kaianīyena Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Atthakanāgaro yena Kukkutāīāmo yena aññataīo bhikkhu ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca 'kham⁴ nu kho bhante āyasmā Ānando etarahi viharatī, dassana-kāmā hi mayam bhante āyasmantam Ānandan' tī? 'Eso gahapati āyasmā Ānando Vesālīyam viharatī Beluvagāmake' tī

2 Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Atthakanāgaro Pāṭaliputte tam⁵ kaianīyam⁶ tīnetvā yena Vesālībeluvagāmake yena āyasmā Ānando ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnō kho Dasamo gahapati Atthakanāgaro

¹ M Ph S tuvaṭṭam ² M Ph ³1

³ M Ph S Veluva^o throughout ⁴ T M, km

⁵ T yam ⁶ T adds tam

āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad āvoca atthi na kho bhante
 Ānanda tena Bhagavatā jānataṃ passataṃ arahataṃ sammā
 samhuddhena ekadhammo samma d akkhāto yattha bhikkhu
 bhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avi
 muttāṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā
 parikkhayāṃ gacchanti ananuppattāṃ vā anuttaraṃ
 yogakkhemāṃ anupāpunāti ti? Atti gahapati tena
 Bhagavatā jānataṃ passataṃ arahataṃ sammāsambuddhena
 ekadhammo samma d akkhāto yattha bhikkhu bhuno appa
 mattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttāṃ vā cittaṃ
 vimuccati aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti,
 ananuppattāṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemāṃ anupāpunāti
 ti. Katamo ca pana bhante Ānanda tena Bhagavatā
 jānataṃ passataṃ arahataṃ sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo
 samma-d akkhāto yattha bhikkhu bhuno appamattassa ātāpino
 pahitattassa viharato avimuttāṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati apa
 rikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti ananuppattāṃ
 vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemāṃ anupāpunāti' ti?

3 Idha gahapati bbikkhu vīrice' eva kāmehi vīricea
 akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāṃ savicāraṃ vivekajāṃ pīti
 sukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati So iti
 paṭisaucikkhati idam pi kho paṭhamam jhānaṃ abhisaṃ
 khatam abhisañcetayitam' yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisaṃ
 khatam abhisañcetayitam' tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman'
 ti pajānāti. So tattha (hito āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pāpunāti
 no ce āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pāpunāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena
 tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyo
 janānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha¹ parimubbāyi
 anāvattidhammo tasma loka. Ayaṃ pi kho gahapati
 tena Bhagavatā jānataṃ passataṃ arahataṃ sammāsambuddhena
 ekadhammo samma-d akkhāto yattha bhikkhu bhuno appa
 mattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttāṃ vā cittaṃ
 vimuccati aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti
 ananuppattāṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemāṃ anupāpunāti.

omitted by M. Ph. S

T M, ² majjh and so in every similar case.

¹ omitted by S ² T M, kam ³ T M, tatra.

4 Puna ca paṇaṃ gaḥapati bhikkhu vitakkavicāīṇaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāīṇaṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ duttiyaṃ jhānam¹ pe² tattiyaṃ jhānam³ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'idaṃ pi⁴ kho catuttham jhānam abhisamkhatam abhisāñcetiyaṃ⁵, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam⁴ abhisāñcetiyaṃ⁵, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti pajānāti So tattha tthito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpunāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpunāti, ten' eva dhammaāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ oṃambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ paṇikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvatthidhammo tasmā lokā Ayam pi kho gaḥapati tena Bhagavatā jānataṃ passatā aśhatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-dakkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhinā vā āsavā paṇikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttamaṃ yogakkhemam anupāpunāti

5 Puna ca paṇaṃ gaḥapati bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam dīsaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā duttiyaṃ, tathā tattiyaṃ, tathā catuttham⁶ Iti uddham adho tīriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthātāya⁷ sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'ayam pi kho mettācetovimutti abhisamkhatā abhisāñcetiyaṃ⁸, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam abhisāñcetiyaṃ⁵, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti pajānāti So tattha tthito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpunāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpunāti, ten' eva dhammaāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ oṃambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ paṇikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvatthidhammo tasmā lokā Ayam pi kho gaḥapati tena Bhagavatā jānataṃ

¹ T M, *add* upasampajja viharati

² M pa, *omitted by* Ph S ³ M pa

⁴ *omitted by* T M, ⁵ T 'kam ⁶ T 'otthim

⁷ T sabbattatāya, M, sabbattāya, S sabbatattāya

⁸ T M, 'kā

passatā arabatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma
dakkhato yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahū
tattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuccati apa
rikkhina vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti ananuppattam
vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpupāti

6 Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena
cetasā pe mnditāsahagatena cetasā upekkhāsaha
gatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati tathā dnti
yam tathā tatīyam tathā catuttham³ Iti uddham adho
tīriyam sabbadhi sabbatthatāya⁴ sabbāvantam lokam
upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appama
nena averena avyāpayyena pharitvā viharati. So iti paṭi
sañcikkhati ayam pi kho upekkhācetovimutti abhisamkhatā
abhisancetayitā⁵ yam kho pana kinci abhisamkhatam
abhisancetayitam⁶ tad aniccam nirodhadhamman⁷ ti pajā
nāti. So tattha tīto āsavānam khayam pāpupāti no ce
āsavānam khayam pāpupāti ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya
dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhūgyānam samyojanaṃ
nam parikkhaya opapātiko hoti tattha paramibbūyi anā
vuttidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam pi kho gahapati tena
Bhagavatā jūnatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena
ekadhammo samma-dakkhato yattha bhikkhuno appa
mattassa ātāpino pahutattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittaṃ
vimuccati aparikkhina vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti
ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpupāti.

7 Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso rupasaṃ
hānam samatikkama⁸ patighasaṃhānam atthaṅgamū⁹ nā
nattasaṃhānam amanasikāra ananto ākaso¹⁰ ti ākāśāna
cāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisancikkhati
'ayam pi kho ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpatti abhisamkhatā
abhisancetayitā⁵ yam kho pana kinci abhisamkhatam
abhisancetayitam⁶ tad aniccam nirodhadhamman⁷ ti pajā
nāti. So tattha tīto āsavānam khayam pāpupāti no ce

M. pa. 1 ananuppattam. omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ T. 'tthim. ⁴ T. M., S. sabbattatāya.

⁵ T. M., kā. ⁶ T. kam.

⁷ T. kamma M., katam. ⁸ T. M., atthag^o

āsavānam khayam pāpunāti, ten' eva dhammaāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannam oambhāgyānam samyojanānam paṇikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha paṇimbbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā¹ Ayam pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā² arahatā sammāsambuddhena "ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto jattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam vimuccati aparikkhinā vā āsavā paṇikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpunāti

8 Puna ca paṇam gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcāññāyatanam upasampajja viharati So iti paṭisañeikkhati 'ayam pi kho ākiñcāññāyatanasamāpatti abhisamkhatā abhisāñcetayitā, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam abhisāñcetayitam, tad aniccam mudhadhamman' ti pajānāti So tattha thito āsavānam khayam pāpunāti, no ce āsavānam khayam pāpunāti, ten' eva dhammaāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannam oambhāgyānam samyojanānam paṇikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha paṇimbbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā² Ayam pi³ kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā⁴ arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, jattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam vimuccati, aparikkhinā vā āsavā paṇikkhayam gacchanti ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpunāti ti

9 Evam utte Dasamo gahapati Atthakanāgaro āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca

Seyyathā pi bhante Ānanda paṇiso ekam nidhimukham⁴ gavesanto saki-d-eva ekādasā nidhimukhāni⁴ adhigaccheyya, evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhante ekam amatadvāīam gavesanto saki-d-eva ekādasannam amatadvāīānam alattam sevanāya⁵ Seyyathā pi bhante paṇisassa agāīam ekādasadvāīam

¹ M pa || ananuppattam ² M Ph add ti

³ omitted by M T M₇ ⁴ T M₇ mya°

⁵ T M₇ S savanāya

so tasmim agāre āditte ekamekkena dvārena sakkuṇeyya
attānaṃ sotthiṃ kūtṃ evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhante
imesaṃ ekūdasannaṃ amatadvārānaṃ ekamekkena amata
dvārena sakkuṇissāmi attānaṃ sotthiṃ kūtṃ. Ime hi
nāma bhante ānuatitthiyā ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ pa
riyessanti kiṃ paṇāhaṃ āyasmato Ānandassa pujaṃ na¹
karissāmi ti?

10 Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Atthakanāgaro Vesālī
kaṇi ca Paṭahputtakaṇ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipatāpetvā²
paṇitena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi
saṃpavāresi ekamekaṇi ca bhikkhuṃ paccakadussayugena
accādesi āyasmantaṃ ca Ānandaṃ ti cārena³ āyasmato
ca Ānandassa paucasaṭṭhaṃ vāharaṃ kārāpesi ti

XVIII.

1 Ekūdasahi bhikkhave aṅgeli samannāgato gopālako
abhaḥbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikātum⁴ Katamehi
ekūdasahi?

2 Idha bhikkhave gopālako na rūpaṃ⁵ hoti na
lakkaṇapakasalo hoti na āsātikāṃ sātota⁶ hoti na vaṇaṃ
paṭicclādeti⁷ hoti na dhūmaṃ katti⁸ hoti na titthaṃ
jānāti na pitaṃ jānāti na vithaṃ jānāti, na gocarakasalo
hoti anavasesadohi⁹ hoti ye te asahhā gopitaro gopari
nāyaka¹⁰ te na atirekapūjya pūjotā hoti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave ekūdasahi aṅgeli samannāgato
gopālako abhaḥbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikātum.

3 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ekūdasahi dhammeḥ samān
nāgato bhikkhu abhaḥbo māsamaṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ
virāḍhuṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum. Katamehi ekūdasahi?

T M, sotthi. M Ph. dhanam

¹ omitted by Ph. T S. ² T M, sannipāpetvā.

³ T M, cārena.

⁴ T M, kattum Ph. phātink° M phātupk° throughout.

⁵ T °uo M, °nā ⁶ M Ph. hāretā throughout.

⁷ T M, pajā ⁸ T anavasesā

M Ph. °nāyaka throughout

⁹ M Ph. bu S. vuddhiṃ throughout

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññu¹ hoti, na lakkhanakusalo hoti, na āsāṭikam sāteta hoti na vanam paticchādetā hoti, na dhūmam kattā hoti, na tittam jānāti na pitam jānāti, na vittham jānāti na gocarakusalo hoti anavasesadohi hoti, ye te bhikkhū therā ratthaññū enapābbajitā saṅghapita¹⁰ saṅghapaṇṇāyaka, te na atuekapūjya pūjeta hoti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti²

5 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yam kiñci rūpaṃ² cattāri ca mahābhūtāni catunnaṇ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ¹ ti yathābhūtam na ppajānāti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na lakkhanakusalo hoti²

6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'kammalakkhaṇo³ bālo³ kammalakkhaṇo pandito¹ ti yathābhūtam na ppajānāti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na lakkhanakusalo hoti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsāṭikam sāteta hoti²

7 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavittakkam adhivāseti na ppajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti⁴ na anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannam vyāpādavittakkam uppannaṃ viḥimsāvittakkam uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme adhivāseti na ppajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsāṭikam sāteta hoti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na vanam paticchādetā hoti²

8 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nimittaggāhī hoti anuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikāraṇam enaṃ cakkhundīyaṃ asāpūtam viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ⁵, tassa⁶ samva¹ai¹ya¹ na⁷ ppapajjati⁷, na iakkhati cakkhundīyaṃ, cakkhundīye na⁸ samva¹ai¹am āpajjati⁹, sotena¹ saddam sutvā ghānena

¹ T °ñño ² T M₇ add sabbam rūpaṃ

³ omitted by T ⁴ M Ph byantim k° throughout

⁵ M anvassa°, Ph anvāsa° throughout ⁶ T adds na

⁷ T M₇ āpajjati ⁸ omitted by M Ph M₇

⁹ M Ph nāpajjati

gandham ghāyitrā jivhāya rasam sūyitrā kīyena
 phoṭṭhabbam pbusitrā manasā dhammam viññāya
 nimittaggāhī hoti anuvyaññanaggāhī yatvādhikaranam enam
 manindriyam asampvutam viharutam abhiyjhādomanassā
 rūpā¹ akusalā dhammā anvāssa²veyyum tassa sampvarāya
 na ppapajjati, na rakkhati manindriyam manindriye na
 sampvaram āpayati

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na vapam paticchādeti
 hoti. Katha³ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhumam kattā
 hoti?

9 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na⁴ yathāsutam yathāpari
 yattam dhammam vitthārena paresam desetā⁵ hoti⁶

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na⁷ dhumam kattā hoti.
 Katha⁸ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na tittham jānāti?

10 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutā
 āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā matikādhara⁹ te
 kalena kalam upasaṅkamitrā na¹⁰ paripucchati na¹¹ pari
 paṇhāti idam¹² bhante katham¹³ imassa ko att¹⁴ho ti?
 Tassa te āyama¹⁵nto aviraṭā¹⁶ ceta na vivara¹⁷nti anuttāni
 katan¹⁸ ca na uttānt¹⁹karouti²⁰ anekavihitesu ca²¹ kaṅkha
 ṭhānuyesu dhammesu kaṅkham na ppavivudenti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na tittham jānāti. Ka
 tha²² ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pitam jānāti?

11 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dham
 marūpāye desiyamāne na labhati attavedam na labhati
 dhammavedam na labhati dhammāpasamhitam pāmujjam.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pitam jānāti. Katha²³
 ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na vittham jānāti?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam mag
 gam yathābbūtam na ppajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na vittham jānāti. Katha²⁴
 ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na gocarakusalō hoti?

omitted by M. Ph. M., M. Ph. āpayati.

¹ omitted by S. ² T M, sato sotā hoti M. Ph. deseti.

³ omitted by T M, ⁴ T idha.

⁵ T katha. ⁶ T uttāni

⁹ M. Ph. uttānam k^o omitted by T S.

Ph. kaṅkhaṭṭhā S. kaṅkhaṭṭhā, T kaṅkhaṭṭhānāyesu.

13 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne yathābhūtam na ppajjānāti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anavasesadohi hoti²

14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhā gahapatikā¹ abhihatṭhum pavārenti cīvarapindapītasenāsanaḡilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārena, tattha² bhikkhu mattam na jānāti patiggahanāya

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anavasesadohi hoti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cnapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti²

15 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cnapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā, tesu na mettam kāyakammam paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi³ c'eva iaho ca na mettam vacīkammam na mettam manokammam paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi c'eva iaho ca

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cnapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti

Imeṃ kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammeṃ samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim viññhiṃ vepullam āpajjitum

16 Ekādasahi bhikkhave angeṃ samannāgato gopālako bhabbo goganam parihaṇitum phātikātum Katameṃ ekādasahi²

17 Idha bhikkhave gopālako rūpaññū hoti, lakkhana-kusalo hoti, āsāṭikam sātṭetā hoti, vanam paticchādetā hoti, dhūmam kattā hoti, tittam jānāti pītam jānāti viṭṭim jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, sāvasesadohi hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro goparināyakā, te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti

Imeṃ kho bhikkhave ekādasahi angeṃ samannāgato gopālako bhabbo goganam parihaṇitum phātikātum

18 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammeṃ samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim viññhiṃ vepullam āpajjitum Katameṃ ekādasahi²

¹ T M₇ gahapati

² all MSS insert bhikkhave

³ M āvi throughout

19 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṇṇu hoti lakkaṇakusalo hoti āsātikam sāteta hoti varam paṭicchādetā hoti dāḥamam katta hoti, tittam jānāti pītam jānāti vitham jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, sūvasesadohi hoti ye te bhikkhū therā rattanāṇi cīrapabbajitā saṅghapīṭaro saṅghaparināyaka te atirekapūjya pūjeta hoti Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṇṇu hoti?

20 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yam kauci rūpam cattāri ca mahābhūtāni catunnaṃ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāva rūpan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṇṇu hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkaṇakusalo hoti?

21 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kaṃmalakkhaṇo bālo kaṃmalakkhaṇo' pandito' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkaṇakusalo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu āsātikam sāteta hoti?

22 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anābhūvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyūpādavitakkaṃ uppannaṃ vihiṃsu vitakkaṃ ' uppannuppannā pūpakā akusala dhammā nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anābhūvaṃ gameti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu āsātikam sāteta hoti Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu varam paṭicchādetā hoti?

23 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam dīsvā anumittaggāhi hoti nāsurayanjanaggāhi yatvādhiakaranam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asānvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiyjhādomanassa pūpakā akusala dhammā anāssaveyyuṃ tassa samvāsaṃ paṭipattiṃ rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhum dīye samvaram āpajati sotena saddaṃ sutvā ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā jivhāva rasaṃ sīyitvā kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā nānassa dhammaṃ viññāya na numittaggāhi hoti nāsurayanjanaggāhi yatvādhiakaranam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asānvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiyjhādomanassa pūpakā akusala dhammā anāssaveyyuṃ, tassa

T M, add saḥbatam rūpam.
' T adds vā ' T M, pe.

T M, add vā

samvāyāya patipajjati, rakkhati mamandīyam, mamandīye samvāyam āpajjati

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vanam paṭicchādetā hoti Kāthañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūmāṃ kattā hoti²

24 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariṣyattam¹ dhammāṃ vitthārena paṇesam desatī² hoti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūmāṃ kattā hoti Kāthañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu tittam jānāti²

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadhara vinayadhara matikādhara, te kālena kalam upasankamutvā paṇipucchati 'idam bhante katham, massa ko attho' ti² Tassa te āyasmanto avajāṇā c'eva vivaṇanti, anuttānikatañ ca uttānikaronti³, anekavāhitesu ca⁴ kankhāphāṇyesu dhammesu kankham⁵ paṭivindenti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tittam jānāti Kāthañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pītam jānāti

26 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhammavimaye desiyamāṇe labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāṇṇyam

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pītam jānāti Kāthañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vīthim jānāti²

27 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyaṃ atthangikam maggaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vīthim pajānāti Kāthañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti²

28 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro satipatthāṇe yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti Kāthañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sāvasesadohi hoti²

29 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhā gahapatikā abhihaṭṭhum pavārenti cīvarapindapātāsenāsanaḡilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārena, tatīa⁶ bhikkhu mattam jānāti paṭiggahanāya

¹ T oṃyantaṃ

² S desatā, T M, desatā

³ M uttānim ko

⁴ omitted by S

⁵ S adds vinodenti

⁶ M inserts bhikkhave

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sāvessadoli hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cira pabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyaka, te atirekapūjāya pūjeta hoti?

30. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyaka tesu mettāṃ kāyakkammāṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi ceva raho ca mettāṃ vacikkammāṃ mettāṃ manokammāṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi ceva raho ca.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyaka te atirekapūjāya pūjeta hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhū virūḷhū vepullāṃ āpajjitun ti.

XIX.1

1 Atha kho sambhulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten upasaṅkamissa upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekumantam nisidimesu. Ekumantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocun siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhupaṭilābho yathā neva paṭhavīyaṃ paṭha visāñhi assa, na āpasamī āposāñhi assa, na tejasamī tejo sañhi assa, na vāyasmī vāyosañhi assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanaśāñhi assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaśāñhi assa, na ākūṭcanāñcāyatane ākūṭcanāñcāyatanaśāñhi assa, na nevasāñhāñcāyatane nevasāñhāñcāyatanaśāñhi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasañhi assa, na paraloke paralokasañhi assa, yam⁵ pīdam⁵ diṭṭham sutam mntam viññātam pattam pariyesutam ann vicaritam manasā tatrāpi⁶ na sañhi assa, sañhi ca pana assa⁷ ti? Siyā bhikkhave bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhupaṭilābho yathā neva paṭhavīyaṃ paṭhavisāñhi assa

T M, pe. M. here vu. 3 M, here sets in again.

⁴ T M, continue yam pīdam and so on.

⁵ Ph. S yam idam. Ph. T M, M, tatra pi

Adguttara, part V

pe¹ yam² p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam
pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatīāpi³ na
saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā' ti 'Yathākatham⁴ pana
bhante siyā bhikkhuno yathārūpo samādhīpatilābho, yathā
neva paṭhaviyam paṭhavisaññī assa pe⁵ yam² p'idam²
diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anu-
vicaritam manasā, tatīāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana
assā' ti²

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evamsaññī hoti 'etaṃ san-
tam, etaṃ panītam, yad idam sabbasankhārasamatho
sabbūpadhīpaṭinissaggo tanhakkhayo viāgo nirodho nib-
bāna' ti Evam kho bhikkhave siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo
samādhīpatilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭhavisaññī
assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī
assa, na vāyasmīṃ vāyosaññī assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane
ākāśānañcāyatanaaññī assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañ-
cāyatanaññī assa, na ākūñcaññāyatane ākūñcaññāyatana-
saññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññā-
yatanaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na
paraloke paralokasaññī assa, yam² p'idam² diṭṭham sutam
mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā,
tatīāpi³ na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā ti

XX

1 Tatīa⁶ kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo
ti Bhadante⁷ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bha-
gavā etad avoca 'siyā nu kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno tathā-
rūpo samādhīpatilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭhavi-

¹ M Ph pa ² Ph S yam idam.

³ Ph T M₆ M₇ tatīa pi

⁴ T M₆ M₇ omit this question

⁵ M la, omitted by Ph

⁶ M₆ only has siyā bh^o bhikkhuno tathā^o samādhī^o, then
kasamñi assa, yam p'idam diṭṭham sutam viññātam pattam
pari^o anuvī^o manasā, tatīa pi na^o samñi assa, samñi ca pana
assā ti, omitting also Nos XXI, XXII

⁷ M Ph bhāddante

saññi assa na āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa na tejasmiṃ
tejosaññi assa na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa na ākāśā
nācāyatane ākāśanācāyatanaññi assa na viññāpaṇ
cāyatane viññāpañcāyatanaññi assa, na ākasmāñcāyatane
ākasmāñcāyatanaññi assa na nevasaññānācāyatane
nevasaññānācāyatanaññi assa na idhaloke idhaloka
ññi assa, na paraloke paralokaññi assa, yam piḍaṃ
diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anu
vicaritaṃ manasā tatrāpi³ na saññi assa saññi ca pana
assa' ti⁴. Bhagavammūlakaṃ no bhante dhammā bhagavaṃ
nettika bhagavampatisaraṇa sādhu vata bhante Bhaga
vantaṃ yeva paṭibhūtu etaṃ bhāsitaṃ attho, Bhagavato
sutva bhikkhu dhāressanti ti. Tena hi bhikkhave su
pātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ
bhante ti kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paṇassosun. Bha
gavā etaḍ avoca —

2 Siyā bhikkhave bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhupaṭilābho
yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviññi assa pe⁵
yam piḍaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ
pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā tatrāpi³ na saññi assa,
saññi ca pana assa ti.

Yathākathaṃ pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo
samādhupaṭilābho yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviññi
assa pe⁵ yam piḍaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ
viññātaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā tatrāpi³ na
saññi assa, saññi ca pana assa' ti?

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃsaṃni boti etaṃ santaṃ
etaṃ paṇitaṃ yaḍ idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbu
padhupaṭimāsaggo tanhakkhavo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ
ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhū
paṭilābho yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviññi assa na⁶
āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa na tejasmiṃ tejosaññi assa na
vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāśanācāyatane ākāśanā
cāyatanaññi assa na viññāpanācāyatane viññāpanācāyata

M pa : na ākasmāñcāyatane. Ph. S. yam idaṃ
3 Ph. T M₁ tatra pi. 4 M. Ph. pa.
M. Ph. pa omitted by T M₇. 6 M. pa : yam piḍaṃ.

nasaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatana-saññī
 assa na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-
 saññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke
 paralokasaññī assa, yam¹ pīdam² dīṭṭham sutam mutam
 viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasā tatrā-
 pi³ na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā⁴ ti

XXI.

1 Atha kho sambhulā bhikkhū venīvasmā Sāriputta-
 ten¹ upasankamissu, upasankamtvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena
 saddhim sammohissu sammohanvum katham sūānīyam
 vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidhissu Ekamantam nisumā kho
 te bhikkhū āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avocum siyā nu
 kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipatī-
 lābho, yathā neva paṭhavīyam paṭhaviśaññī assa, na-
 āpasum aposaññī assa, na tejasum tejosaññī assa na
 vāyasmum vāyosaññī assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañ-
 cāyatana-saññī assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyata-
 na-saññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatana-saññī
 assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-
 saññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke
 paralokasaññī assa, yam¹ pīdam² dīṭṭham sutam mutam
 viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasā tatīā-
 pi³ na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā⁴ ti² ‘Siyā āvuso
 bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipatīlābho, yathā neva paṭha-
 vīyam paṭhaviśaññī assa pe⁵ yam¹ pīdam²
 dīṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam³ anu-
 vicāritam manasā, tatīāpi⁴ na saññī assa, saññī ca pana
 assā⁴ ti ‘Yathākatham panāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno
 tathārūpo samādhipatīlābho, yathā neva paṭhavīyam paṭha-
 viśaññī assa pe⁵ yam¹ pīdam² dīṭṭham sutam
 mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasā
 tatrāpi⁴ na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā⁴ ti?

¹ Ph S yam idam ² Ph M₇ tatīa pi

³ M Ph pa | yam pīdam (Ph yam idam)

⁴ Ph T M₇ tatīa pi ⁵ M Ph pa

2 Idha āvuso bhikkhū evaṃsaṃ hoti etāpi santāpi
 etam pāṇitāpi yad idam saḥbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbū
 padhīpaṭinissaggo tanhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbāna'¹
 ti. Evaṃ kho āvuso siyā bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhi
 paṭilābho yathā neva paṭhavīyaṃ paṭhavisañhi² assa na
 āpasmiṃ āposañhi³ assa na tejasmīṃ tejosañhi⁴ assa na
 vāyasmīṃ vāyosañhi⁵ assa, na ākāśanāncāyatano ākāśanāncāyatanasañhi⁶
 assa na viṃśānāncāyatano viṃśānāncāyatanasañhi⁷
 assa na ākāśaśāñhi⁸ yatano ākāśaśāñhi⁹ yatanañhi¹⁰ assa
 na nevaśāñhi¹¹ ākāśaśāñhi¹² yatano nevaśāñhi¹³ ākāśaśāñhi¹⁴ yatanañhi¹⁵
 assa na idhaloke idhalokasāñhi¹⁶ assa na paraloke para
 lokasāñhi¹⁷ assa yaṃ¹⁸ pidaṃ¹⁹ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ suttāpi vinuṭ
 tāpi pattāpi pariyesiṭāpi anuvicariṭāpi manasa tatrapi²⁰ na
 sañhi²¹ assa sañhi²² ca pana a²³ ā²⁴ ti

XXII

1 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū imāntesi siyā
 na kho āvuso bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhipaṭilābho
 yathā neva paṭhavīyaṃ paṭhavisañhi² assa, na āpasmiṃ
 āposañhi³ assa na tejasmīṃ tejosañhi⁴ assa na vāyasmīṃ
 vāyosañhi⁵ assa na ākāśanāncāyatano ākāśanāncāyatanasāñhi⁶
 assa na viṃśānāncāyatano viṃśānāncāyatanasāñhi⁷
 assa, na ākāśaśāñhi⁸ yatano ākāśaśāñhi⁹ yatanañhi¹⁰ assa, na ne
 vaśāñhi¹¹ ākāśaśāñhi¹² yatano nevaśāñhi¹³ ākāśaśāñhi¹⁴ yatanañhi¹⁵
 assa na idhaloke idhalokasāñhi¹⁶ assa, na paraloke paralokasāñhi¹⁷
 assa, yaṃ¹⁸ pidaṃ¹⁹ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mntāpi vinuṭtāpi pattāpi
 pariyesiṭāpi anuvicariṭāpi manasa tatrapi²⁰ na sañhi²¹ assa
 sañhi²² ca pana assā²³ ti²⁴

Dūrato pi kho mayāpi āvuso āgaccheyyāma āyasmato
 Sāriputtassa suttiko etassa bhāsitaṃ attamaññaṃ anuññatūṃ
 sādhu vatāyasmantaṃ yeva Sāriputtaṃ paṭibhātu etassa
 bhāsitaṃ attā āyasmato Sāriputtassa satvā bhikkhū
 dhāressanti¹ ti. Tena hāvuso² sunātha sādhaṃ manasa

T M, continue yad idam.

M. pa : yaṃ p'idaṃ.

¹ Ph. S. yaṃ idam.

² Ph. T M, tatra pi.

³ S. adda taṃ.

kaiotha, bhāsisāmī' tī 'Evam āvuso' tī kho te bhikkhū
āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum Āyasmā Sāriputto
etaḍ avoca

2 'Siyā āvuso bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhīpatilābho,
yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭhavisaññī assa . . pe¹ .
yam² p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam
pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasā, tatrapī³ na saññī assa,
saññī ca pana assā' tī

'Yathākatham panāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno tathā-
rūpo samādhīpatilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭhavisaññī
assa pe¹ yam² p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam
viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasā, tatā-
pi³ na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā' tī²

3 Idha āvuso bhikkhu evamsaññī hoti 'etam santam,
etam paṇītam, yad idam sabbasankhārasamatho sabbū-
padhīpatinissaggo tanhakkhaya viñāgo nirodho nibbānan'
tī Evam pi kho āvuso siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhī-
patilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭhavisaññī assa, na
āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmim tejosaññī assa, na
vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañ-
cāyatanaññī assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyata-
naññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaññī
assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-
saññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke
paralokasaññī assa, yam² p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam
viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasā, tatā-
pi³ na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā tī

Anussativaggo⁴ dutiyo⁵

Tati' uddānam⁶

Dve⁷ Mahānāmā⁸ Nandiyena⁹ Subhūtina ca¹⁰ mettā
Dasamo c'eva¹¹ gopālo¹² cattāro ca samādhino tī

¹ M. Ph pa ² Ph S yam idam ³ Ph T. M₇ tatā pi

⁴ Ph T M₆ M₇ Vaggo, S Dutiyavaggo

⁵ T M₆ M₇ cūddasamo

⁶ S tass' uddo, T M₆ M₇ put tatī' uddo before Vaggo

⁷ M adds vuttā ⁸ M nāmena, Ph M₆ M₇ S. add ca.

⁹ Ph oja saddha, M₇ oyo tam ¹⁰ omitted by M Ph. T M₆ M₇

¹¹ omitted by M T M₆ M₇ S ¹² T M₇ S o'lako.

1 Ekādasahi bhikkhavo aṅghi samannāgato gopūlako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitaṃ phātikātup Katamehi ekādasahi?

2, Idha bhikkhavo gopūlako na rūpaṇṇū hoti na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti na āsāṭikam sātetaṃ hoti na vanam paṭicchādetā hoti na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti na titthaṃ jānāti na pitam jānāti na vittham jānāti na gocarakusalo hoti anavasesadobi hoti yo to asabha gopitaro goparīṇū yakā te na atirekapūjya pūjotā hoti

Inclu kko bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopūlako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitaṃ phātikātup

3 Evam ova kko bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo cakkhuṃ amānecānupassī viharitaṃ pe³ abhabbo cakkhusmim dukkhānupassī viharitaṃ abhabbo cakkhusmim anattānupassī viharitaṃ abhabbo cakkhusmim khayānupassī viharitaṃ abhabbo cakkhusmim vajjānupassī viharitaṃ abhabbo cakkhusmim virāgānupassī viharitaṃ abhabbo cakkhusmim nirodhānupassī viharitaṃ abhabbo cakkhusmim paṇisaṃsaggānupassī viharitaṃ sotasmim⁴

ghānasmiṃ	jivhāya	kāyasmim	manasmim
rūpesu	saddesu	gandhesu	raśesu
phoṭṭhabhesu	dhammesu	cakkhuvinnāpe	sota
viññāne	ghānavinnāne	jivhāvinnāpe ³	kāya
vinnāne	manovinnāne	cakkhusamphasse	sota
samphasse	ghānasamphasso	jivhāsamphasse	
kāyasamphasso	manosamphasse	cakkhusamphassa	
jāya vedanāya	sotasamphassajāya vedanāya	ghānasamphassajāya vedanāya	ghānasamphassajāya vedanāya
vedanāya	jivhāsamphassajāya vedanāya	kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya	manosamphassajāya vedanāya
rūpasamphassajāya vedanāya	saddasamphassajāya vedanāya	gandhasamphassajāya vedanāya	rasasamphassajāya vedanāya
phoṭṭhasamphassajāya vedanāya			

T M, ho.

T M, sāvētā, M, sāmetā, M. Ph. hāretā

³ M. Ph. pa. ⁴ S. abhabbo so

⁵ M, continues ekādasā dhammā bhāvetabbā ti, then Rāgassa as in the last section.

saññāya dhammasaññāya rūpasaññetanāya¹
 saddasaññetanāya gandhasaññetanāya rāsasañ-
 ñetanāya phoṭṭhabbasaññetanāya dhammasaññe-
 tanāya rūpatanhāya saddatanhāya gandha-
 tanhāya rāsatanhāya phoṭṭhabbatanhāya dham-
 matanhāya rūpavitakke saddavitakke gandha-
 vitakke rāsavitakke phoṭṭhabbavitakke dham-
 mavitakke rūpavicāre saddavicāre gandhavicāre
 rāsavicāre phoṭṭhabbavicāre dhammavicāre
 amiccānupassī viharitum dukkhānupassī viharitum
 anattānupassī viharitum khyyānupassī viharitum
 vayānupassī viharitum viñāgānupassī viharitum niro-
 dhānupassī viharitum paṭimussaḥṣṭānupassī viharitum tī²

4 Ekādasahi³ bhikkhave uggha samannāgato gopālako
 bhabbo goganam pariharitum phātikātum Katamehi ekā-
 dasahi²

5 Idhā³ bhikkhave gopālako rūpaññā hoti pe

6 Evaṃ³ eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi sam-
 annāgato bhikkhu bhabbo cakkhusim amiccānupassī
 viharitum pe paṭimussaḥṣṭānupassī viharitum tī

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ekādasā dhammā bhā-
 vetabbā Katame ekādasā²

2 Pathamam⁴ jhānam dutiyam jhānam tatiyam jhānam
 catuttham jhānam mettācetovimutti karuṇācetovimutti mu-
 ditācetovimutti upekkhācetovimutti⁵ ākāśānañcāyatanam
 viññānañcāyatanam ākiñcāññāyatanam⁶.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime ekādasā dhammā
 bhāvetabbā tī⁷

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya parimāṇāya parikkhayāya
 pahānāya khayāya vayāya viñāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭi-
 missaggāya ime ekādasā dhammā bhāvetabbā tī⁷

¹ in T M, the list of notions enumerated here is not complete

² omitted by M Ph ³ M Ph omit this §

⁴ T M, S °mayh° and so in every similar case

⁵ M Ph S upekkhā° ⁶ Ph adds nevasaññā°

⁷ omitted by M Ph S

2. Doṣassa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa
 makkhassa palāsaṣṣa issāya macchari
 yassa māyāya sāttheyyassa thambhassa
 sārambhassa mūnassa atimānassa³ madassa
 pamādassa abhinūṣāya parinūṣāya parikkhayāya pabū
 nāya khaṇḍāya vāyāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭi
 nissaggāya ime ekādasa dhammā bhāvetabbū ti
 Idam⁴ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhu Bhaga
 vato bhāsatam abhinandun ti.

Navasuttasahassanī⁵ bhīyyo pañcasatāni ca
 satṭapaṇṇāsasuttantā⁶ Āṅguttarasamāyuta⁶ ti

Ekādasakanipāto⁷ niṭṭhito⁸

M₆ omits this § S paḷ³ omitted by S
⁴ Idam abhinandun ti is wanting in M Ph T M₇.
⁵ not in M. Ph. T M₇. ⁶ M₆ suttāṅguttara
⁷ M. M₆ M₇ ekādasa Ph ekādasakam omitted by T
⁸ Ph. niṭṭhutam M₆ M₇ samatto ti omitted by T in M.
 follow 30 lines in Burmese Ph. at first has the following
 verses —

Jinacakke vyulakkhe seti bho pūramāpito
 raṭṭhaniyyāta āyehi saddhā tisso vanātuso
 ropitā antepuramhu attham pekkhiya cmtayam
 uyyānuppadamūlena pūjesi piṭakattayam
 ten' idam amarappāre sāsanupphullasohutte (sic)

then 5 lines in Burmese in T we read imam likhitapunna
 mettayam upasamkamā patitṭhahitvā sarape supatitṭhāmi
 sāsaṇe. Siddhū astu. Ārogyam astu. Siddhi [astu] in
 M₆ Siddhū astu. Subham astu. Aham paṇṇavanto aggo
 bhāveyyam in M₇ two lines in Sinhalese.

INDICES

[The numbers refer to the pages]

I Index of Words

- Aggapada, 320, 321 (Com = nibbāna)
- Aggala, 65 (Com = kavāṭa)
- Aggāya paṇeti, 2, 312 (Com = arahattāya gacchatī)
- Aggiparīcarika, 263
- Accanta, 326, 327 (Com = nibbāna)
- Andaka (adj), 265, 283, 293
- Atisati, 226, 256 (Com atisatvā ti atikkamtvā)
- Atthiya, 1, 2, 311, 312
- Adhikarānaka, 164 (Com = adhikaranakārika)
- Adhimānika, 162, 169, 317
- Adhimuttipada, 36 (Com = adhivacanapada, khandhāya-tanadhātudhamma, or = dīṭṭhidīpakam vacanam, dīṭṭhi-vohāro)
- Anupariyāyapatho, 195 (Com anupariyāyanāmakko maggo)
- Anvad eva, 214 (Com tam anubandhamānam eva)
- Apadāna, 337—341 (Com = lakkhana)
- Appaṭimamsa, 79 (Com a + paṭimamsa, from paṭimāseti, = acchudda)
- Abhijjhar, 265
- Abhisajjanī (adj f), 265
- Abhihatthum, 350, 352 (Com = abhihaṇṭvā, cf S B. E vol XVII, p 410)
- Avakassati, 74 76 (Com avakassanti ti paṇisam ākad-dhanti vijatenti ekamantaṃ ussādentī)
- Avatitṭhati, 299, 301
- Asamhira, 71 (Com asaṇṇa-tavacanamattena attano laddhiṃ na vissajjeti)
- Asoceyya, 265
- Ādānapaṭinissagga, 233, 253, 254 (Com ʼssagge ti gaha-napaṭinissaggasamkhāte nibbāne)
- Āmisakūñcikkahetu, 265, 267 283, 284, 293, 295
- Ālādhaka, 329, 333 (Com = sampādika, paṇipūrika, dhammasotasamāpanna)

- Āraddha, 211 212 (Com. — vi
 sampādanā, paripūrakārma)
 Ālinda 65 (Com. — pamukha)
 Āveni, 74—76 (Com. āveni
 khammāni karonti ti visum
 saṅghakammāni karonti)
 Āsabbhanthāna, 33—38 (Com.
 seṭṭhatthānam uttamattthā
 nam āsalhā vā pubbabud
 dhā tesam thānan ti attho)
 Āsāṭikā, 347 348, 351 359
 Ipa 324 (Com. yathā man
 ti ādisu ipasadisam dhana
 jānisadisam kalusamkhātā
 mahāparādhasadisā ca ka
 tvā attano ahlumukhassa pa
 todassa ayyoharapāsāmkhā
 tām padhūnam passati ti
 attho)
 Indriyaparopariyatta, 34, 38
 (Com. saddhūdinam para
 bhāvaṃ ca aparabhāvaṃ ca
 vuddhi hāni cā ti attho)
 Irīpa, 156, 158, 160 (Com.
 tucchabhāva)
 Irīyati, 41 (Com. — vattati)
 Udakorohaka, 263
 Uddāpa, 184 (Com. — palā
 rapūda)
 Upaniḥatup 43 45 (Com.
 nibharitvā dātum)
 Upavāsa, 40 (Com. nissāya
 upasāṅkamitvā vasanto)
 Upaviccāra, 134 (Com. māta
 gāmopaviccāro ti mātagā
 massa samīpacārītā)
 Upāraddha 280 (Com. — vi
 raddha, niggaḥita)
 Ubbāhikā, 71 (Com. sam
 patta adhikaranam vupasa
 metumisaṅghato ubbhāharitvā
 uddharitvā)
 Uyyodhika, 65 (Com. — yuddha)
 Ussukkata, 195
 Ekatta, 202 (Com. — ekibhāva)
 Oravitar 149 (Com. orava
 yutto oravanto carati)
 Kakkasa, 265 283 293
 Kappatthiya 75 (Com. —
 nyukappa)
 Kamaṇḍaluka, 263
 Karajakūya, 300 301
 Kāḷāṇḍasūriya (n.) 22
 Kūṭeyya, 167 (Com. — kūṭa
 bhāva)
 Kolaṅkola, 120
 Kosātaki, 212
 Khūrīka, 173 (*from khūri
 a measure of grain*)
 Gotrabhū, 23 (Com. sikhā
 ppattavipassanābhūtonibhā
 nārammane gotrabhū sū
 ppena samannāgato)
 Ghaṭika, 203 (Com. digha
 jalandake rassadandakam pa
 harapakiṇam)
 Carapūrā, 133 134 (Com.
 "pūrā ti caram vuccati pac
 chimabhāgo purā ti pūri

- mabbhāgo, purato dhāvantaṇa, pacchato anubandhantaṇa, mahāparivārenā ti atttho)
- Cingulaka, 203 (Com tāla-pannādilu kataṃ vātappahārena paribbhamanacakkaṃ)
- Cittantaṇa, 300, 301 (Com cittakārane, atha vā citten'eva anatthiko)
- Jangala, 21 (Com *has jaṅgama*)
- Jāna 226, 227, 256 (Com = jānitaḥḥa)
- Jimha, 289, 290
- Jimheyya, 167 (Com = ujukabhāva, *for* ujukā°?)
- Tintina, 149 (Com tintinaṃ vuccati tanhā, tāya samanāgato āsankābahulo vā)
- Tuvataṃ, 342
- Dahana-t-agge, 300, 301 (Com = dahana-kālaṃ patthāya)
- Dummaṅku, 70 (*see Preface*)
- Dohin, 347 348, 350—353 359
- Dhata, 154, 155, 163, 199, 338, 341
- Dhamsati, 76, 77 (Com = vigacchati)
- Dhanūka, 203 (Com = khud-dakadhanu)
- Dhovana¹, 216
- Nijjana (*destruction*), 215, 216
- Nijjina (*destroyed ruined*), 215, 216
- Nimmetā, 226, 227, 256 (Com atthassa nimmetā ti attham nīhanitvā dassetā)
- Nissata, 151, 152 (p p p *from* nissatati)
- Necayika, 149 (*from* nicaya, *one who stores up*)
- Paccāvamati, 337
- Pacchābhūmaka, 263
- Paticaya, 336, 337 (*see Part III, 455*)
- Pattālhaka, 203 (Com vuccati pannanāhi, tāya vāhikādi minanto kilanti)
- Parimbbuta, 233, 253, 254 (Com otā ti apaccayaparinibbānena parimbbutā nāma ti veditaḥḥa)
- Pareti, 2, 139—143, 312 (Com = pavattati)
- Pavatta, 226, 227, 256 (Com = pavattasamattha)
- Passa, 226, 227, 256 (Com = passitaḥḥa)

¹ Dhovanaṃ ti atthidhovanam Tasmim hi janapade manussā nātake mate na jhāpenti, āvātaṃ khamitvā bhūmiyaṃ nidahanti, atha nesaṃ pūtibhūtānaṃ atthiṃ hanitvā dhovitvā paṭipāṭivā ussāpetvā gandhamālehi pūjetvā tthāpenti, nakkhatte patte tāni gahetvā iḍanti paṇḍevanti vā nakkhattaṃ kilanti (Com)

- Piṭṭhasandhi 190 (Com. dvinnam itthānaṃ apaga tatthūnaṃ)
 Baddhasīla, 66 (Com. vuddha sīlo ti vaddhitasīlo)
 Brahmabhūta 226 227 (Com. — seṭṭhabhūta)
 Malaṅṇapaparikkhita 264, 267 283 284 292 295
 Mokkhaṇika, 203 (Com. sam parivattakakīḷaṇam ākāse daṇḍakam gaheṭvā bhūmi yaṃ vā saṇṭhapetvā beṭṭh uppariyabhāvena parivatta nakīḷaṇaṃ ti vattaṃ hoti)
 Rathaka, 203 (Com. — khud dākaratha)
 Vāka, 203 (Com. kūmaṇa kūnaṃ kīḷaṇaṃ khudda laṇṇaṅḇalaṃ)
 Vākeyya, 167 (Com. — vāka bhāva)
 Vattar 226 227 256 (Com. — vattasattha)
 Vavakaṇṇanti 74—76 (Com. vavakaṇṇanti ti atīvīya ākaḍḍhaṇṇaṃ yathā viṣuṇṇaṃ satta honti evaṃ karouti)
 Vassika, 22 (Com. — sama napuppha)
 Viṇa 156 158, 160 (Com. viṇaṇaṃ ti gūṇavittakam niggaṇṇalīhāvaṃ aṭṭha vā ariyasamkhāta-araṇṇiṃ vi
 jinasamkhātagaṇaṇaṃ ca ā pannaṃ viya hoti)
 Vibbūta, 325 326 (Com. — pākāṭa)
 Vimariyādikāta 151 152 (Com. kilesamariyādaṃ bhūṇḍitvā vimariyādaṃ kāta)
 Virūdhana, 211 212 (Com. saggato maggato idha viraj jhaṇaṃ)
 Venayika, 190 (Com. vena yiko ti sayam vinito anuṇehi vinitabbe aṭṭha vā venayiko ti sattaviniṇṇayako)
 Vevanṇiya, 210
 Vodāyati, 169 317 (Com. — vodānaṃ gacchati)
 Vyāpatti 292—294, 297 298
 Samsappaniya, 288, 291
 Saṅkhalikkhita, 204
 Saddha (n.) 269 273
 Sandosa, 292—294 296 298
 Saparidaṇḍa 264, 266 283 292 295
 Samananna, 305—308
 Samanugāhati, 156 158, 160
 Samanubhāsati, 156, 158 160
 Samanuyūjati 156 158 160
 Samayavimutta, 336 (Com. — abhisamayavimutta, khīṇā sava)
 Samodhūnaṃ gacchati 21 (Com. — odhānapakkhepaṃ g°)
 Sampada (n.) 228, 256
 Sampāyati, 50 (Com. — sam padetvā kathetum na sakkoti)

Sāci, 206	ham = sabbapucchānam ut-
Sātetai, 347, 348, 351,	tamā)
359	Sāyatatiyaka 263, 266, 268
Sāmukkamsika, 194 (Com	Sevālamālaka, 263
sabbasāmukkamsikam pañ-	Soceyya, 263, 264, 266—268

II Index of Proper Names.

Aṭṭhakanāgaia, 342, 346, 347	Kapilavatthu, 83, 328, 332, 334
Acnavatī, 22	Kammāsadhamma 29
Ajīta, 229, 230 (Com <i>has</i>	Kalandakanivāpa, 161
ājiviko ti evamnāmako)	Kalimba, 133, 134
Anāthapindika, 1, 48, 65, 88,	Kālaka, 164
92, 108, 128, 131, 137, 176,	Kāsi-Kosalā, 59
182, 185, 186, 188, 189	Kukkuṭāiāma, 342
Andhavana, 9	Kumārīpañhā, 46, 47
Apāragoyāna, 59	Kuṇḍalaghara, 46
Avanti, 46	Kuṇḍalagharaikā, 46
Ānanda, 1, 2, 6—9, 36, 38,	Kuṇḍā, 29, 30
75, 76, 108—112, 137, 144,	Kusmāṇā, 79
152—154, 196, 198, 225—229,	Kūṭāgārasālā, 86, 133
311, 312, 316, 318—322, 342,	Kokanuda, 196
343, 346, 347	Kokālika, 170—173
Ābhassaiā (devā) 60	Kosala, <i>see</i> Pasenadi
Isidatta, 138, 139, 143, 141	Kosalaka, 173
Uttarakūu, 59	Kosalā, 122
Uttiya, 193—195	Gaggaiā, 159, 189
Upacāla, 133, 134	Gangā, 22
Upāh, 70—74, 77—79, 201—204,	Gūṇjakāvasatha, 322
207—209	Gūṇmānanda 108, 112
Kakkata, 133, 134	Gotama, 48, 49, 64, 185, 186,
Kaccāna, 255, 257 (<i>see</i> Mahā°)	189, 190, 193, 194, 230, 232,
Kajangala, 54, 55, 58, 59	234—236, 249—252, 269—
Kajangalā, 54	271, 273, 301—303
Kaṭissaha, 133, 134	Gosinḡasālavanadāya, 133, 134
	Campā, 151, 189, 190
	Cāla, 133, 134

- Cātummahārājikā* (devā) 59
 381, 384
Cunda, 263—268
Ceti, 41 157

Jambudīpa, 59
Jānussoṇi 233 234, 249, 250
 269
Jetavana, 1 48, 65 83, 99
 108 128 131 137 172 176
 185

Ātīka, 322

Tatuttari (devā), 331 334
Tapodā, 196
Tapodārāma, 196
Tāvattīpasa (devā) 59 331
Tuduppaccakabrahmā, 171
Tusita (kāya), 138, 139
Tusitā (devā) 59 331

Dasama, 342 346, 347

Nandīya 334—337
Nalakapāna, 122 125
Nalakagāmaka, 120 121
Nikāṭa, 133 134
Nigantūha 150
Nigrodhārāma, 83
Nimminarati (devū), 59

Palāsavana, 122 125
Paranimmittavasavatti (devū)
 59 331
Paribbajakārāma 326
Pasezadi Kosala, 59 65 66 69
Paṭaliputta, 342
Paṭaliputtaka, 347

Pava 263
Punnīya, 154, 155
Pubbavideha, 59
Purāpa, 138 139 143 144

Bāhuna 151 152
Beluvagāmaka, 342
Brahmakāyikā (devā) 331
Brahmaloka, 59
Brahmā Sahampati, 172
Brahmā Saṇamkumāra, 327

Magadha, 120 121
Mahākaccāna, 46 255—257
 259 260
Mahākassapa 161 162
Mahācunda, 41 42 157
Mahānāma, 328—334
Mahāpāṭibhā, 54 58
Mahābrahmā 59 60
Mahāmoggallāna, 155
Mahāli, 86 87
Mahāvana, 86 133, 134
Mahī, 22
Migassala, 137—139 153
Moggallāna *see* Sāriputta
Mogg^o
Moramarāpa, 326

Yamunā, 22
Yama (devā) 59 331

Rājagaha, 161 196 326

Licchavi 86 133

Vajjyamāhita, 189—192
Veluvana, 54, 161
Vesālī, 86 133

Vesālīka, 347	Sāṃputta, 5, 8, 9, 94, 102 103,
Vesālībeluvagāmaka, 342	120—128 174, 315, 320, 321,
	356—358
Sakka, 328, 332, 333—335	Sāṃputta-Moggallāna, 170—
Sakkā, 86—96, 328, 332, 334	173
Saṅgāyava, 232, 252	Sāvattā. 1 48, 65, 88, 92
Sandha, 323—326	108, 128, 131, 137, 176
Sarabhū, 22	185 334, 335
Sahajāti, 41, 157	Sineru, 59
Sāmandakāni, 120 121	Subhūti, 337—341

III Index of Gāthās

Atthassa pattim, 46, 47 sq	Namo te punisājañña, 325 326
Appakā te manussesu 232sq ,	Punissassa hi jātassa 171 174
253 sq	Ye ca kho samma-d-akkhāte
Appamatto ayam kalā 171,	232 sq , 253 sq
174	Yesam sambodhijangesu, 233,
Kanham dhammam vippha-	253 sq
hāya, 232 sq , 253 sq	Yo nindiyam pasamsati, 171,
Khattiyo settho jane, 327, 328	174
Tatiābhūnatim iccheyya, 232	Satam sahaṣṣānam, 171, 174
sq , 253 sq	Saddhāya silena ca, 137
Dhanena dhaññaena ca, 137	

APPENDIXES

LIST OF APPENDIXES

- I Analytical Table of the eleven Nipātas of the A N
- II List of Suttas (and Gāthās) occurring more than once in the A N
- III List of Suttas treating the same subject first briefly and then in detail
- IV List of Suttas where the *component parts make up* the number just required

APPENDIX I

ANALYTICAL TABLE

OF THE

ELEVEN NIPĀTAS OF THE ANOUTTARA NIKĀYA

— —

I EKA NIPĀTA (part I p 1—46)

I Rūpa Vagga (p 1—2) 10 Suttas —

Woman is man's proper citta-pariyādāna (1—5) and so is man woman's (6—10)

II Nivaranapahāna Vagga (p 3—5) 10 Suttas —

Both for the arising of each of the five nivarana's (1—5) and for the freeing oneself from them (6—10) there exists a proper cause.

III Alammanīyā Vagga (p. 5—6) 10 Suttas —

On the mind as untrained and as trained, in its different aspects.

IV Adanta Vagga (p 6—7) 10 Suttas —

On the same, as untamed and as tamed, and the like

V Paṇihita Vagga (p. 8—10) 10 Suttas —

Results to be derived from (1) micchā paṇihutatta citta'ssa, (2) sammā paṇi c° (3) cetopadosa, (4) cetopassa, (5) āvilatta citta'ssa, (6) anāvilatta c° besides (7—10) some other peculiarities of mind are indicated.

The reader is asked to take the translation of Pāli words into English as a merely provisional one, and to be indulgent, considering the double difficulty of rendering into a European language and thus not German, my own natural instrument of interpretation.

VI *Accharīyāsanghāta-Vagga* (p 10—11) 10 Suttas

1 2 Reasons for the non-existence or existence of *cittabhāvanā*, 3—5 on the value of friendliness to every true *Bhikkhu*, 6 7 on the priority of *manas* to all *akusalā* and *kusalā dhammā*, 8—10 on the relation in which *pamāda*, *appamāda*, *kosajja*, and likewise

VII *Vīriyārambhādī-Vagga* (p 12—13) 10 Suttas

1 10 *vīriyārambha*, *mahicchatā*, *appi°*, *asantuṭṭhitā*, *sant°*, *ayonisomanasikāra*, *yoniso°*, *asampajāñña*, *samp°*, *pāpamittatā*, and further

VIII *Kalyāṇamittādī-Vagga* (p. 14—15) 10 Suttas

1 3 *kalyāṇamittatā*, *anuyoga*, and *ananuyoga* stand to the *akusalā* and the *kusalā dhammā*, 4—5 the *bojjhaṅgā* are said to depend upon *ayonisomanasikāra* and *yoniso°*, 6—10 *paññāparihāni* and *paññāvuddhi* are set over against some other species of *parihāni* and *vuddhi*

IX *Pamādādī-Vagga* (p 15 16) 17 Suttas

On *pamāda*, as giving rise to great disadvantages and on *appamāda*, as giving rise to great advantages, in like manner down to *anuyoga* and *ananuyoga*

X *Adhammādī-Vagga* (p 16 19) 42 Suttas

First comes (1—32) a so-called *catukoṭṭikam* i.e. four-pointed, the four points (or heads) being, of course *ajjhattikam angam*, *bāhnam angam*, *sammoso*, and *asammoso*, towards which the above (IX) named terms point. Then follow (33—42) ten modes of bringing the 'Good Law' to nought by untrue statements on the part of the *Bhikkhus*

XI *Ekādasama-Vagga* (p 19—20) 10 Suttas

Ten modes of establishing the 'Good Law' by true statements on the part of the *Bhikkhus*

XII *Anāpattādī-Vagga* (p 20—21) 20 Suttas

The subject-matter of the two preceding Vaggas is continued

XIII *Ekapuggala-Vagga* (p 22—23) 7 Suttas

On the *Tathāgata* (1—6) and *Sāriputta* (7)

XIV Etadagga Vagga (p 23—26) 80 Suttas —

The names of the chief Sāvakas, and Sāvika's, each distinguished by some special virtue, are given.

XV Atthāna Vagga (p 26—30) 28 Suttas

On things that will never happen (atthāna, anavakāsa) and on such things as will do so (thāna).

XVI Ekadhamma Vagga (p 30) 10 Suttas —

Ten subjects to be recollected (anussatis) are pointed to as being conducive to inner emancipation.

XVII. Bija Vagga (p 30—32) 10 Suttas —

On the influence which micchādīṭṭhi and sammā exercise on the akusala and ku dhammā, (1—4) and likewise ayonisomanasikāra and yoniso on micchā and sammā (5—6) and the latter again on the Hereafter of man (7—8) — Dīṭṭhi is to man what the seed is to the plant everything goes on accordingly (9—10).

XVIII. Makkhali Vagga (p 33—35) 17 Suttas —

Micchādīṭṭhi is censured (1—8) moreover it is illustrated by Makkhali the foolish man (4) various sayings on durakkhātattā and sakkhātattā dhammasa, the former being in every respect, the very reverse of the latter (5—12) existence, however short it may be, is condemned (13—17)

XIX Appamattaka Vagga (p 35—38) 25 Suttas —

In the Spiritual World by analogy with Nature, only a few are selected out of many who will be lost.

XX Jhāna Vagga (p 38—46) 262 Suttas —

In the first part, comprising about 200 short Suttas, many spiritual exercises are enumerated and recommended to the Bhikkhus who deserve this name. In the second part, beginning with No XXI of the Edition, kāyagatā sati is extolled and spoken of in such terms as to connect it with the supreme goal of holiness (amata).

Sum total of the Suttas — 608

The Edition has divided this Vagga into two parts only

II DUKA-NIPĀTA (part I, p 47 100)

I Kammakāṇana-Vagga (p 47 52) 10 Suttas

1 That which should be avoided (vappa) here and hereafter, 2 on worldly and spiritual striving, 3 what is tormenting to man, 4 what is not tormenting, 5 exhortation to the Bhikkhus concerning relentless mental struggle (appaṭivānitā padhānasmim), 6 on the enjoyment of, or the disgust with things involving attachment, 7 on two dark things, 8 on two bright things, 9 on two guardians of the world (hūṇottappa), 10 on two terms for entrance upon Vassa

II Adhikaṇṇa-Vagga (p. 52—59) 10 Suttas

1—3 On two balas (paṭisaṅkhāna°, bhāvanā°), 4 on two forms of instruction, 5 on the duties of a Bhikkhu who has fallen into sin and of another who has to rebuke him, 6—7 how does it come that some beings go to hell and others to heaven? 8 on the consequences of doing that which should not be done and that which should be done, 9 it is possible to avoid sin and to practise virtue, 10 the very letter of the holy writ is of importance

III Bāla-Vagga (p 59—61) 10 Suttas

1 Foolish and 2 wise men, 3—6 slanderers of the Tathāgata, and then opposite, 7 future state of one who conceals his deeds, 8 the same of one who holds false doctrines, and of one who holds true doctrines, and of one who is of evil life, 9 two reasons for life in the forest, 10 two ingredients of vijjā

IV Samacitta-Vagga (p 61—69) 10 Suttas

1 The bad are *au fond* ungrateful, and the good are grateful, 2 on filial piety, 3 on kṇiyavāda and akṇiyavāda, 4 it is stated to whom offerings are to be made, 5 one who bears the fetters (of existence) within and another who bears them without, much stress is to be laid upon calmness of senses and mind, 6 the Buddha is free from every passion of lust and (philosophical) views, 7 those who have no sensual desires are to be

reckoned as old even if they are in their first youth
8 all will go on well when good monks preponderate
9 verdict on laymen and ascetics according to their
conduct, 10 the attitude of the Bhikkhus as to the
meaning and text of the Suttantas is of great moment.

V. *Parisaṇ Vagga* (p. 70—76) 10 Suttas —

Ten statements are made about two different assemblages (of Bhikkhus)

VI. *Puggala Vagga* (p. 76—80) 12 Suttas —

1—4. Statements about the Tathāgata and the universal monarch are made 5. on two sorts of Buddhas,
6—8. on two beings that are not terrified 9 in two circumstances the kimpurisas utter no human speech,
10 concerning two things women are never to be satisfied 11. on two forms of life in community (*asanta sannivāsa*, *santa*) 12 matters of dispute will be settled in a friendly way if the disputants are themselves pacified.

VII. *Sukha Vagga* (p. 80—82) 13 Suttas —

Thirteen statements are made about two different kinds of comfort.

VIII. *Nimitta Vagga* (p. 82—83) 10 Suttas —

Ten conditions are enumerated under which the *pāpaka akusala dhammā* originate.

IX. *Dhamma Vagga* (p. 83—84) 11 Suttas —

In every Sutta two coordinate notions are named.

X. *Bala Vagga* (p. 84—86) 20 Suttas —

1—10 Two foolish and two wise men are alternately dealt with 11—20 the same with two other men, in whom there is increase or decrease of the *āsava*.

XI. *Āsa Vagga* (p. 86—89) 12 Suttas —

1. On two longings difficult to get rid of 2—3 on two individuals difficult to meet with 4—5 on two individuals difficult to satisfy and on two others easy to satisfy 6—9 on two causes of *rāga*, *dosa*, *micchā*, *diṭṭhi*, and *samma*, 10—12 on two kinds of offences.

XII. *Āyācana Vagga* (p. 88—91) 11 Suttas —

1—4. Wishes recommended to a faithful Bhikkhu, Bhikkhuni Upāsaka and Upāsikā, 5—8. on mental

dispositions and modes of conduct, by which man eradicates or holds on to self, 9 11 two dhammas are placed in coordination one with another

XIII Dāna-Vagga (p 91 92) 10 Suttas

Material gifts as opposed to religious gifts

XIV Saṁthāna-Vagga (p 93—94) 12 Suttas —

The same distinction between a material and religious meaning is further applied to a series of otherwise incoherent notions

XV Samāpatti-Vagga (p 94 95) 17 Suttas

On seventeen couples of coordinate dhammas, beginning with samāpattikusalatā and samāpattivūṭṭhāna°

XVI Kodha-Vagga (p 95 98) 100 Suttas

1 10 On ten couples of coordinate dhammas, beginning with kodha and upanāha, 11—20 by five of them one incurs trouble, and by five others one gains ease, 21 30 five of them produce loss, and five others effect gain to one still under training (sekha), 31 50 they lead to hell or to heaven, 51 60 the same dhammas are marked as akusalā and kusalā, 61 70 as sāvajjā and anavajjā, 71—80 as dukkhudāyā and sukhu°, 81—90 as dukkhavipākā and sukha°, 91—100 as savyāpajjhā and avy°

XVII Atthavasa-Vagga (p 98—100) 33 Suttas

1—30 Thirty commands are laid by the Tathāgata on his disciples in respect of two matters, [31—33] supplements dealing with the practice of samatha and vipassanā, to be employed as remedies against lust and all that follows on it. These supplements recur with some amplifications at the concluding parts of the following Nipātas

Sum total of the Suttas — 311

III TĪKA-NIPĀTA (part I, p 101—299)

I Bāla-Vagga (p 101—105) 10 Suttas

1 Fear, danger, and distress arise in fools, not in the wise, 2 8 three signs of both classes of men,

9 by bad conduct in deed, word and thought fools eradicate self and earn blame and dismerit wise men do the contrary by their right conduct, 10 he that does not give up bad habits, jealousy and avarice, goes to hell but he that gives them up goes to heaven.

II. Rathakāra Vagga (p. 106—118) 10 Suttas —

1 Due order is to be observed in deeds, words, and mental conditions (dhammā) 2 three occurrences are always to be called to mind by a universal monarch as well as by a Bhikkhu 3 both among ordinary men as well as among Bhikkhus there are some without any longing some having it in part and some who are free from it (virāso, āsāso viratāso) 4 dhamma is the king of the king of justice in his twofold aspect, as universal monarch and Tathāgata 5 Buddha was once (in his former birth) a clever coachmaker (rathakāra) of king Pacatana 6 holiness originates in keeping well the door of the senses, in moderation in eating and in watchfulness 7 on deeds, words and thoughts which are harmful or profitable to ourselves and others 8 a Bhikkhu should dislike sin more than any other thing 9 three times in the day he should devote himself to meditation just as a tradesman devotes himself to his trade 10 like a tradesman he should be circumspect, always having some deficiency and enjoying the assistance of others.

III. Puggala Vagga (p. 118—131) 10 Suttas —

1 On three persons (kāyasakkhī dīṭṭhupatto saddhā vimutto) none of whom may be spoken of as being more accomplished than the other two 2 on three sick persons differing from one another and three who resemble one another 3 on three persons as considered in their different modes of effecting kāyasāṅkhāra, vacī, and mano 4 on three persons most helpful to others, 5 on three persons said to have a wound like, a knowledge-like, and a thunderbolt like mind, 6—7 on the respect and disrespect to be shown towards three different persons, 8 on three persons said to be

excrement-talking flower-talking and honey-talking, 9 moreover on three persons styled blind, one-eyed, and two-eyed, 10 furthermore styled upside-down-wise hip-wise, and broad-wise

IV Devadūta-Vagga (p 132 150) 10 Suttas

1 On filial piety, 2 on a threefold way to the suppression of selfishness and the like 3 on three causes for the rise of karma, and then extinction, 4 how the Buddha lives at ease, 5 on the three messengers from the gods (old age sickness and death) on some punishments of the bad 6 Yama's wish to convert himself to the doctrine of the Buddha is spoken of, 6 how great an interest the angels (*Tāvātimsā devā*) take in the observance of Uposatha on the 8th 14th and 15th day of the lunar fortnight, 7 only those that are free from lust, hatred, and delusion and are released from birth and the like can declare themselves models for others, 8 how the future Buddha, although he had been delicately nurtured, abandoned the pride of youth, of health, and of life, 9 on the threefold pride, 10 on the influence of self, of the world, and of the Dhamma of the Blessed-One

V Cūla-Vagga (p 150 155) 10 Suttas

1 If faith, offerings, and men worthy of them are present with him, a noble man produces much merit, 2 on three things in which a faithful man rejoices, 3 on the conditions under which one is fit for preaching the truth to others, or 4 a (religious) speech may take place, 5 three enactments made by the wise and good, 6 the presence of virtuous ascetics gives men many opportunities of merit by deed, word, and thought, 7 on three properties of aggregated and non-aggregated things, 8 through a faithful head of the family all around him increase in faith, moral conduct, and wisdom, 9 exertions to be made against bad dispositions, towards good dispositions, and with the intention to endure bodily pains, 10 a bad Bhikkhu is to be compared with a robber that lives in an inaccessible place, haunts jungles, and is under the protection of mighty persons

VI Brāhmann Vagga (p 150—173) 10 Suttas —

1—2 By threefold restraint one gets comfort after having departed from this life 3—5 on three immediate results of the Dhamma, 6 on three reasons by which death now rides on earth 7 he that prevents men from making offerings to ascetics of the opposite party falls into three dangers, he must, however fulfil five conditions in order to render his almsgiving highly meritorious, 8—9 on the three *vijās* in the buddhistio sense of the word 10 on three miracles, one of them being more excellent than the other two

VII Mahā Vagga (p. 173—215) 10 Suttas —

1 Three equally enervating doctrines on the actual individual experiences of men as propounded by some ascetics and brahmins are related and Buddha's own doctrines taught in *extenso* 2 there is an outlet from the threefold fear of old age, of sickness, and of death 3 on three classes of high seats, styled divine great and noble 4 on Sarabha the braggart and vain imitator of the Buddha, 5 there needs no official tradition nor subtilo reasoning and the like in order to ascertain the true doctrine four consolations arrived at by one whose mind is pure 6. on the same subject matter as before with slight differences in tenor and wording 7 on three subjects of discourse on those that are versed in it or not strictly speaking there is only one object for discourse and deliberation 8 on the difference between *rāga*, *dosa*, *moha* on the special causes for the rise and development of these *dharmas* as well as for the getting free from them 9 on the three roots of sin and of goodness, considered besides, in their consequences 10 on three forms of the *Uposatha*, viz. *gopū* *lakūposatha*, *mgaṇṭhū* and *ariyū*, the lastnamed again is subdivided into *brahmū* *dhammū* *saṅghū* *sīlū*, and *devatū* the eightfold *Uposatha* is exalted reference being made to the saying — human royalty if brought near divine bliss, appears to be miserable.

VIII Ānanda-Vagga (p 215--228) 10 Suttas

1 On *iāga*, *dosa*, *moha*, and on the way to get rid of them, 2 a simple method to solve the question of the real possession of truth, and so on when laid claim to by various teachers, 3 on *sīla*, *samādhi*, and *paññā*, styled here *sekha*, 4 on three 'Purities', as contrasted with those which were taught by Nātuputta, 5 the four elements undergo alterations sooner than does a disciple having faith in the Buddha, Dhamma, and Sangha, 6—7 on the three *bhavas* how they appear and perpetuate themselves, 8 not every religious life bears fruits of holiness, 9 on the perfume of righteousness, 10 the Tathāgata is able to cause his voice to be heard through the whole universe, prophecy about Ānanda

IX Samana-Vagga (p 229—239) 10 Suttas

1 There are ascetics by mere imagination and in reality, 2 the three *sikkhās* (*adhisīla*, *adhicitta*, and *adhipaññā*) are indispensable to a *Bhikkhu*, 3 and these three suffice, 4 thence a *Bhikkhu* is called *sekha*, 5—7 further explanation of the three *sikkhās*, in which everything coincides, 8 the three *sikkhās* defined, 9 as in 8, the third *sikkhā*, however, is defined differently, 10 only those that are fond of *sikkhā* and urge it on others, deserve praise

X Lonaphala-Vagga (p 239—258) 10 Suttas

1 Mind is released not by supernatural power, but by a threefold training, 2 on heretical modes of renouncing all ease in dress, food, and couch, and the opposite of these in the 'Doctrine and Discipline' of the Buddha, 3 on three *parisās*, styled *aggavatī*, *vaggā*, and *sammaggā*, 4—6 the *Bhikkhu* is likened to a wellbred horse, 7 he should not be like a rough cloth, but 8 like a fine one, 9 reason, why for the same trifling sin one goes to hell, and another suffers pain in this world, 10 on the gradual progress in ecstatic meditation, the first step of which is the extermination of gross sins

XI. Sambodhi Vagga (p 258—265) 10 Suttas —

1—2 On the perfect Enlightenment, and its consequences, 3 Bhikkhus are allowed only to smile moderately if they are rejoiced by the Dhamma 4. in indulging* in three things there is no satiety 5 how important it is to guard one's mind 6 to have a benevolent mind 7—8. on three causes of kamma, viz. lobha, dosa, moha, and their negative counterparts 9—10 also on three causes of kamma, viz. an object, past, future, and present, from which chanda arises or does not arise.

XII. Āpayaika Vagga (p 265—273) 10 Suttas —

1 On three future inhabitants of hell 2 on three persons difficult to meet with 3 on three persons widely differing from each other 4. on three other persons 5—6. on three failures and successes 7 on three other failures and successes 8. on three Purifications' 9 as in 8, the third Purification however is explained differently and more in detail 10 on the three Silences' (partly identical with 8)

XIII. Kusināra Vagga (p 274—284) 10 Suttas —

1 Offerings bring no great reward to a Bhikkhu, if he is slothful, on the contrary they bring great reward to him, if he is strenuous 2 reasons why in company of Bhikkhus who are contentious, one cannot attain perfection, but one can certainly do so in company of Bhikkhus who live together in concord 3 the Bhikkhus are fully entitled to be joyful 4. on three teachers 5 in three things in which one will never believe, when dving that he has done enough 6 simile illustrating covetousness, malevolence, and sinful thoughts, 7 women go to hell for three reasons 8. pride, vanity and indecision are obstacles to complete salvation, 9 three beings prosper secretly and three others shine in the open air, 10 men in their anger are likened to lines drawn in stone ground or water

XIV. Yodhajiva Vagga (p 284—292) 10 Suttas —

1 A Bhikkhu is like one whose profession is the art of war 2. three parists are named 3 what friend one

should resort to, 4 all saṅkhāras are impermanent, painful, and unreal, 5 Gotama Buddha *versus* Makkhali as regards kamma, kṛiyā vṛīya, 6 three kinds of success and increase are named, 7 9 on three sorts of horses and Bhikkhus, 10 by perfect sīla samādhi, and paññā a Bhikkhu is accomplished in every respect

XV Mangala-Vagga (p 292-294) 10 Suttas

1—4 By reason of three things one goes to hell or heaven and, 5—8 one eradicates or holds on to self and produces much demerit or merit, 9 three modes of paying reverence, 10 by good conduct in deed, word and thought every part of the day is lucky

XVI Acelaka-Vagga (p 295—299) 13 Suttas

1 Details of certain bodily tortures practised by the Acelakas, 2 details of certain mental exercises in conformity with the doctrine of the Buddha, 3—12. by reason of three things one goes to hell or heaven, [13] supplement on the practice of three kinds of samādhi (suññata, animitta appanīhita) against lust, and so on

Sum total of the Suttas — 163

IV CATUKKA-NIPĀTA (part II)

I Bhandagāma-Vagga (p 1-12) 10 Suttas

1 An outlet from existence has been found viz sīla, samādhi, paññā, vimutti, 2 who are backsliders and who are not? 3 on abusive speech and its opposite, 4 on wrong and right conduct towards four persons, 5 on four persons, more or less distant from or near to the final end of man, 6 not learning alone, but living according to our learning is what we need most, 7 on those who illumine the Saṅgha, 8 on the four subjects of confidence (vesārajjas) to a Tathāgata, 9 the four sources of desire in a Bhikkhu, 10 on the four attachments (yogas) and then abandonment

II Caṇḍa-Vagga (p 13-19) 10 Suttas

1 In every posture one must strive against lustful,

malevolent, and injuring thoughts 2 one must have a tranquil mind 3 on the four right exertions 4. on the four exertions in detail, 5 four beings said to be the principal 6 on the four kinds of knowledge which prepare one to penetrate or comprehend the subtle properties (*sokhumāni* — *sukhumalakkhanapapaṭivijjhana kāni nāpāni*, Com.) 1 e. of rūpa, vedanā, saññā, and the saṅkharas 7 the four evil states 8. their opposite 9 the two states together 10 the same with reference to an official of the Order

III. Uruvelā Vagga (p 20—31) 10 Suttas —

1—2 The Buddha relates what has happened once when he was seated under the Ajapala-tree (differently from M. I. 5) 3 on the meaning of the name Tathāgata 4. there is no superior to the Tathāgata in knowledge 5 to what end a holy life is lived 6 on false and true Bhikkhas 7 the Bhikkhu should be content with little 8. on the four noble families (*ariya vamsas*) 9 on the four dhammapadas 10 on the same subject, but at great length.

IV. Cakka Vagga (p 32—44) 10 Suttas —

1 The four happy states (*cakkas*) 2 the four elements of popularity 3 how the Devas have been terrified by the preaching of the Tathāgata 4. on the fourfold highest joy 5 on the man born to wisdom and greatness 6 'I am the Buddha' 7 on him who is not liable to fall away from holiness 8 on four qualities of a perfect Bhikkhu, 9—10 on two kinds of sacrifices.

V. Rohitassa Vagga (p 41—54) 10 Suttas —

1 On four sorts of *samādhubbhāvanā* 2 four modes of answering questions 3 two pairs of four persons 4 of evil states 5—6 on the world's end 7 four things very distant from each other 8. praise of religious discourse 9 four perversions of *saññā*, *citta*, *diṭṭhi*, and four non-perversions of them 10 on four stains of the sun and moon and likewise of some ascetics and brahmins

VI. Punnābhisaṇḍa Vagga (p 54—65) 10 Suttas —

1—2 On four modes of producing a superabundance

of merit, 3—4 on the living together of married people, if both are vile or both are noble or one is vile and one is noble, 5 6 on likeness of husband and wife in spiritual things 7 a faithful wife who offers food partakes of four things 8 the same with a faithful husband, 9 with every benefactor, 10 when does a householder live in discharge of his duties, receive honour and heavenly bliss?

VII Pattakamma-Vagga (p 65—76) 10 Suttas —

1 The four wishes of a householder are fulfilled, if he lives in conformity with the doctrine of the Buddha 2 on four kinds of comfort to be acquired from time to time by a householder, 3 on families where filial piety prevails, 4 four persons going to hell, 5 four persons distinguished by their mode of measuring things, 6 four persons as distinguished by *rāga*, *dosa*, *moha*, and *māna*, 7 on friendliness, against the four chief classes of snakes (a snake-charm), 8 on the son of perdition (Devadatta), 9 on the four exertions (*padhānas*), 10 happy the kingdom which is governed by a religious king!

VIII Apannaka-Vagga (p 76—83) 10 Suttas

1 2 On four things rendering a Bhikkhu sure of his salvation, 3 characteristics of the bad man and the good one, 4 intimacy expels modesty, 5 two pairs of four angas, 6 one of the last discourses of the Buddha (= M P S VI, § 5—9), 7 on four things beyond the reach of thought, 8 offerings are made pure sometimes by the giver and sometimes by the receiver, sometimes by neither and sometimes by both, 9 why it comes that trade sometimes leads to loss, sometimes is not according to one's wish, sometimes according to it, and sometimes beyond it, 10 reasons why women are excluded from public assemblages and serious business

IX Macala-Vagga (p 83—91) 10 Suttas —

1—4. Four things that bring man to hell and four others that bring him to heaven, 5 there are persons who are darkness and attached to darkness, others who

are darkness and attached to light, others again who are light and attached to darkness and others who are light and attached to light 6. the same persons, but designated by other names, 7—10 on four persons metaphorically named after four different sorts of lotuses.

X. Asura Vagga (p 91—101) 10 Suttas —

Classifications of four individuals followed by more or less detailed descriptions.

XI. Valahaka Vagga (p 102—111) 10 Suttas —

Four individuals are by turns compared with four clouds (1—2) four waterpots (3), four water pools (4—5) four mango fruits (6) four mice (7), four oxen (8) four trees (9) four snakes (10)

XII. Kesi Vagga (p. 112—121) 10 Suttas —

1 The Buddha as trainer of the human steed, his manner of doing so 2. the Bhikkhu is likened to a horse of good breed 3 on four kinds of such horses and of Bhikkhus who are like them 4 on four properties of a royal elephant and of a Bhikkhu 5 on four conditions, and how to act accordingly 6 with regard to four states one should be zealous, 7 against four states one should stand upon one's guard 8 four places, which the bellowing man should visit with emotion, 9 the fourfold fear 10 another fourfold fear

XIII. Bhaya Vagga (p. 121—133) 10 Suttas —

1 On the fear of blame by oneself and by others, of punishment, and of suffering in hell 2 on four dangers which a young man of good family has to expect when he has given up the world 3—6 on four individuals practising the same mystic meditations and yet differing as to their future state because the one is an unconverted man and the others are walking in one of the Four Paths, 7—8. on four wonderful and marvellous things occurring at the manifestation of the Tathāgata 9—10 on four wonderful and marvellous qualities in Ananda.

XIV Puggala-Vagga (133 139) 10 Suttas

1 8 Further classifications of four individuals, 9 on four kinds of preachers, 10 on four speakers

XV Ābhā-Vagga (p 139 141) 10 Suttas

1 5 Four splendours and the like, the first of them always being wisdom, 6—7 on four due seasons, 8 9 four sins and four virtues of speech, 10 four choicest parts (sāras)

XVI Indriya-Vagga (p 141 149) 10 Suttas

1 Four indriyas, 2—5 four balas, 6 that which cannot be exactly counted of a kalpa, 7 on four diseases of one who has become an ascetic, 8 four things which indicate with certainty spiritual loss or gain, 9 Ānanda converts a Bhikkhunī who has sent for him, using illness as a pretext, 10 who the Sugata is and the Discipline taught by the S, on four causes by which the 'Good Law' is brought to nought or not

XVII Paṭipadā-Vagga (p 149 157) 10 Suttas

1 Four practices (paṭipadās), 2 3 explained differently in each of both Suttas, 1 5 on four other practices, with different explanations for the two former, 6 an estimation of the four practices, named *sub* 1, is made, 7 8 two of these practices are conducive to emancipation, one to incomplete and one to complete emancipation, 9 on four individuals, two enjoying Nivāna during this life and two after the dissolution of the body, 10 Ānanda makes four statements about those who declare their attainment of Arahantship

XVIII Sañcetanika-Vagga (p 157 170) 10 Suttas

1, Origin and end of pleasure and pain, 2 on four sorts of attabhāvapaṭilābha, reasons why some beings return to this world after death and others do not return, 3 on a special practice of the four paṭisambhīdās, 4 the world of delusion stands or falls with the six Objects of Contact, 5 only he who is endowed with good conduct comprehends rightly and, therefore, succeeds in putting an end (to sorrow), 6. wishes that are to be recommended to a faithful Bhikkhu, Bhikkhunī, Upāsaka,

and Upāsikā, 7 there is no reality whatever in the four elements be they considered from within or from without, 8. on four individuals, for two of whom true salvation cannot be expected while on the other hand, it may be so with the others 9 why some beings do not attain Nirvāṇa in this life, and some others attain it, 10 on four criterions (mahāpadesā) to ascertain the word of the Buddha.

XIX Yodhajīva Vagga (p 170—184) 10 Suttas —

1 A Bhikkhu is like one whose profession is the art of war (Cf. III, xiv 1) 2 against old age, sickness, death, and the result of bad actions there is no surety 3 one should not speak before judiciously discriminating the effects of speech, 4. on those who fear death and on those who have no fear of it 5 the Buddha maintains that he has proclaimed four truths, styled truths of the brahmins, 6 the Buddha answers some questions, saying *inter alia* that he who understands the Dhamma by the Gāthā having four Pādas is versed in the Scriptures 7 no one but the good man is able to perceive who is the good and who is the bad man 8. the layman Maṇḍikāputta plans to lay hands upon the Buddha, 9 four means by which certain states are to be realised 10 four terms are explained viz devapatta, brahma āneṇa and ariya —

XX Mahā Vagga (p 185—216) 10 Suttas —

1 On four blessings which are to be expected for those who have well mastered the Dhamma, 2 how righteousness is appropriate to living together candour to bargains and selling, firmness to misfortune, and wisdom to conversation, 3 blessed is the magic art by which the Buddha draws men over to him 4. on four Purities to be striven after (pārisuddhipadhamyaṅgas) 5 after hearing the quintessence of the doctrine of the Buddha, a disciple of the Nigaṇṭhas confesses that till now he has been like one standing in water and yet being thirsty 6 those ascetics and brahmins who abhor tapas as a means to escape from the flood are refuted,

purity of conduct in every respect is needed by him who aspires to the supreme knowledge, simile of the yodhājīva (Cf XIX, 1), 7 on the reason why some women are ugly and poor, some ugly and rich, some beautiful and poor, and some other women beautiful and rich, 8 on four individuals, some of whom being austere towards themselves, some towards others, some both towards themselves and others, some neither towards themselves nor others, 9 doctrines about desire (tanhā), 10 on the way to complete extinction of the pride that says 'I am'

XXI Sappurisa-Vagga (p 217 225) 10 Suttas

On the bad man and on him who is worse than the bad man, and likewise on the good man and on him who is better than the good man

XXII Sobhana-Vagga (p 225 228) 10 Suttas

1 Four persons defile an assemblage and four give splendour to it, 2 10 four things lead to hell and four to heaven

XXIII Sucarita-Vagga (p 228 230) 10 Suttas

1 The four sins of speech and the four virtues of it, 2 10 four things by which man eradicates or holds on to self

XXIV Kamma-Vagga (p 230 239) 10 Suttas

1 Four deeds, 2 6 the same explained, 7 8 four kinds of deeds lead to hell, and four other kinds to heaven, 9 four degrees of ascetics, 10 four blessings to be expected for a good man

XXV Āpatti-Vagga (p 239 246) 10 Suttas

1 On four reasons why a bad Bhikkhu is pleased to cause divisions among the Sangha, 2 on the fear of sin in its fourfold aspect as bringing about Defeat, as requiring formal meeting of the Order, or repentance and confession, respectively, 3 on four aims with which a religious life is lived, 4 on four modes of lying, 5 four persons are worthy of a dāgaba, 6 four things conducing to the increase of wisdom, are most helpful to

human beings 7 four dishonourable practices, 8 four honourable ones, 9—10 on the same subject.

XXVI Abhiññā Vagga (p 246—253) 10 Suttas —

1 On four classes of dhammas 2 on four ignoble and noble searches 3. the four elements of popularity 4 the four sources of desire and the checking of them, 5 why some families do not last long and others do, 6—7 the Bhikkhu is likened to a well bred horse (Cf III, x, 4—6), 8 four Forces (balas) 9 four reasons why a Bhikkhu is unable to live a retired life in the forest and four reasons why another Bhikkhu is able to do so 10 four conditions by which man eradicates or holds on to self

XXVII (p 253—257) 11 Suttas —

1—10 By four things one goes to hell and by four others to heaven, [11] supplement on four things to be practised for the sake of the knowledge which causes the abandoning of lust and all that follows on it.

Sam total of the Suttas — 271

V PAÑCAKA NIPĀTA (part III p. 1—278)

I. Sekkhabala Vagga (p 1—9) 10 Suttas —

1 The (5) sekkhabalas enumerated 2—described 3—lead to both pleasures earthly and 4 heavenly 5—secure a holy life 6—protect against sin, 7—make a man independent of external guard and 8—9 stand fast in the 'Good Law' 10—give him increase in the 'Doctrine and Discipline'

II. Bala Vagga (p 9—14) 10 Suttas —

1 The (5) balas (= sekhas) 2 the foremost amongst the sekkhabalas is pañña 3 a partly different list is given 4—described 5 where each of them is to be seen 6 — 2, 7—10 four modes of practising sīla, samādhi, paññā, vimutti and vimuttimānassana.

III. Pañcāṅgika Vagga (p 14—32) 10 Suttas —

1—2 No spiritual welfare without compliance to those living with us in the same community, 3 a mind

not depraved by the (5) depravities easily realizes the (5) abhññās, 4 where is sīla, there is sammāsamādhī (up to vimuttññānadassana), 5 sammādiññhī bears fruits of salvation only when favoured by five things, 6 the (5) vimuttāyatanaś described, 7 the (5) ñānaś arising from the practice of appamāna samādhī, 8 methods of practising the fivefold samādhī, and powers attained by doing so, 9 blessings of cankama, 10 on some (5) nissandaś

IV Sumanā-Vagga (p 32 44) 10 Suttas

1 On the meritoriousness of almsgiving, 2 in the first place donations are to be made to the Order of the Enlightened-One, 3 on the duties of women, 4 on the reward of almsgiving in this world and in the next, 5 blessings of almsgiving, 6 gifts made at due season, 7 how alms consisting in food are duly returned to the giver, 8 advantages bestowed upon him who has faith, 9 reasons for parents to wish for a son, 10 everybody reaches prosperity through one who has faith

V Mundaiāja-Vagga (p 45 62) 10 Suttas

1 On five modes of appropriating wealth, approved of by the Buddha, 2 a good man is a benefactor in five respects, 3 on five rare boons which are not to be obtained by prayers or aspirations, 4 he who gives pleasant things receives also pleasant things, 5 on a fivefold superabundance of merits, 6 five blessings are named, 7 on five treasures, 8 9 on five states not to be obtained by anybody in the world, 10 how the venerable Nāda calmed king Muṇḍa at the death of queen Bhaddā

VI Nivaiāna-Vagga (p 63 79) 10 Suttas

1 On five obstructions to reasoning, 2 these are a store of evil, 3 five qualities to be striven after, 4 five wrong times for spiritual exertion, 5 womankind is throughout a snare of Māia, 6 how to secure religious life, 7 everybody should consider repeatedly five matters, 8 on five reasons of worldly prosperity, 9 10 five

qualities are difficult to meet with in one who has left the world when he was aged

VII. Saṇḍa Vagga (p 79—83) 10 Suttas —

1—2 Five ideas, if developed, end in Nirvāṇa, 3—4 *the fivefold noble growth 5—6 how a Bhikkhu may be fit for conversing with and living with his fellow students 7 what result is to be expected for a Bhikkhu or Bhikkhuni who practises five conditions, 8 the Buddha himself has practised them before attaining Buddhahood 9—10 five exercises conducive to the highest perfection.

VIII. Yodhajiva Vagga (p 84—110) 10 Suttas —

1—2 Five epithets of a Bhikkhu released in mind, released by wisdom 3—4 on the Bhikkhu who has his dwelling in the Law (dhammavāṣaṇin), 5—6 on five individuals resembling five warriors by profession 7—10 on five disasters to come (anāgatabhayaṇi)

IX. Thera Vagga (p 110—118) 10 Suttas —

1—5 On five qualities which make an Elder disagreeable to his fellows in the Brotherhood 6—7 on five qualities which make an Elder agreeable to his fellows in the Brotherhood 8 on five qualities by which an Elder is unprofitable, and on five by which he is profitable to everyone 9 five qualities of a Bhikkhu still under training are enumerated which bring about loss or gain respectively 10 the same are explained.

X. Kakandha Vagga (p 118—126) 10 Suttas —

1—2. Five blessings named 3 five modes of declaring one's own knowledge 4 five pleasant states of life, 5 by five qualities a Bhikkhu will soon attain the immovable State 6—8. the same, but adding as further condition the exercise which consists in fixing the attention on the inspiration and expiration, 9 the Tattingata is likened to the lion king of animals 10 on five spurious teachers and the one true teacher, i e the Blessed One.

XI. Phāsuvihāra Vagga (p 127—136) 10 Suttas —

1. On five conditions of confidence for a Bhikkhu still under training, 2. what makes a Bhikkhu ill famed?

3 a bad Bhikkhu is like a bandit full of tricks for escaping 4 what gives a Bhikkhu the dignity of a tender ascetic (*samanasukhumāla*)? 5 five other pleasant states of life (Cf X, 4) 6 how far can the Order live a pleasant life? 7—8 by five qualities a Bhikkhu deserves worship and gifts, 9 by five qualities a Bhikkhu rules the four quarters, 10 by five qualities he is fit for a solitary life in the forest

XII Andhakavinda-Vagga (p 136—142) 10 Suttas —

1 Five qualities make a Bhikkhu disagreeable and five others make him agreeable to families, 2 five conditions under which an ascetic is unfit for attendance and five others under which he is fit for it, 3 also, unfit or fit for right meditation, 4 the junior Bhikkhus are to be instructed and established in five rules of life, 5—10 five qualities drag a Bhikkhu down to hell and five others lead her up to heaven

XIII Gilāna-Vagga (p 142—147) 10 Suttas

1. If a Bhikkhu in illness is not deprived of five qualities, he may hope to find perfect release, 2 what result is to be expected for a Bhikkhu or Bhikkhuni who practises five conditions (Cf VII, 7), 3 five conditions under which a sick man is hard to tend, and five others, under which he is easy to tend, 4 five qualities which make a person unfit to tend a sick man, and five others which make him fit for such services, 5—6 five things do not bestow long life and five things do so, 7 five conditions under which a Bhikkhu is unfit to live alone, when he is gone away from the Order, and five other conditions under which he is fit to do so (*sanghamhāvapakāsituṃ ti sanghato nikkhamtvā ekato vasituṃ*, Com), 8 five troubles and five comforts of an ascetic, 9 five unpardonable sins, 10 five losses and five blessings

XIV Rāja-Vagga (p 147—164) 10 Suttas

1 The Tathāgata, when founding the kingdom of righteousness, has his counterpart in the universal monarch, 2 and Sāriputta his in the eldest son of the

universal monarch who succeeds his father on the throne, 3 both the universal monarch and the Tathāgata are subject to the Dhamma, their king (Cf III 11, 4) 4 as an anointed king wherever he abides is in his own realm, even so a Bhikkhu wherever he abides, has his mind released 5—6. as the eldest son of a king aspires to royalty or viceroyalty, respectively even so does a Bhikkhu with regard to the destruction of sin, 7 five persons who sleep little in the night 8 a Bhikkhu who deserves this name is likened to a true royal elephant, 9—10 five conditions under which an elephant of State does not deserve this name, or deserves it respectively and likewise five conditions under which a Bhikkhu does not deserve worship and gifts, or deserves them, respectively

XV Tikkhādāki Vagga (164—174) 10 Suttas —

1—2 On five individuals, each having some noteworthy characteristics 3 five jewels, the appearance of which is rare on earth, 4 on five modes of arriving at indifference of mind, 5 by five one goes to hell and by five others to heaven 6 five conditions under which a friend is not to be resorted to and five others under which he is to be resorted to 7 how a bad man gives alms and how a good man does so, 8. on the manner of almsgiving by a good man 9—10 five conditions bring about deterioration in a Bhikkhu said to be *samāyavimutta*, but not so their opposite

XVI Saddhamma Vagga (p 174—185) 10 Suttas —

1—3 On the spirit in which the Good Law' must be heard in order to bring fruit to the hearer, 4—6 the decline of the Good Law', as well as its duration, depends upon the wrong or right behaviour of the Bhikkhus, 7 on speeches styled ill placed and well placed respectively 8 five reasons for a Bhikkhu to be diffident, and five others for him to be confident, 9 one who is about to instruct others should call to mind five things, 10 five things difficult to remove.

XVII *Āghāta-Vagga* (p. 185—202) 10 Suttas —

1—2 On five repressions of ill-will, 3 — VII, 5—6, 5 five reasons why one puts a question to another person, 6 in the first part a dispute between Sāriputta and Uddāyi is related, and in the second the Buddha shows how an Elder is agreeable to his fellows in the Order, 7 precepts for him who likes to pronounce an exhortation, and for him who receives it, on those who are not susceptible of exhortation and those who are so, 8 man is compared to a tree the growth of which is stopped or left unchecked, 9 how far a Bhikkhu apprehends quickly and does not forget what he has learnt, 10 what is the best sight, hearing, comfort, perception, and existence?

XVIII *Upāsaka-Vagga* (p. 203—218) 10 Suttas —

1—2 Five reasons for a layman to be diffident, and five others for him to be confident, 3 five reasons for going to hell or to heaven, 4 five dangers for a layman, 5 by five qualities one is an outcast, and by five others one is a jewel among laymen, 6 five reasons for a layman to retire into solitude from time to time, 7 five forbidden trades, 8 one who observes the five Commandments need not be afraid of penalties, 9 a householder too is destined to the supreme Insight (*sambodhi*), 10 story of the pious Gavesī who under the supreme Buddha Kassapa has realized the highest salvation, together with 500 laymen who have become ascetics.

XIX *Arañña-Vagga* (p. 219—221) 10 Suttas —

1. 10 Ten classes of men, each excelling by a special kind of ascetism, are described, and in every class one is named, as being the best among five who devote themselves to the same life, but from different motives.

XX *Brahmaṇya-Vagga* (p. 221—246) 10 Suttas —

1. On five ancient brahmanic customs, which at present only occur among dogs, 2 on five classes of Brahmins, 3 the Buddha answers a Brahmin asking him the reason why the sacred texts sometimes cannot be

recalled and sometimes can 4 a Brahmin praises the Dhamma of the Buddha extolling it by five exquisite similes, 5 the same Brahmin is allowed to praise the Buddha in the presence of 500 Licchavis 6 on the five great dreams of the Bodhisat 7 on five obstacles of the Vassa unknown to ordinary soothsayers 8 a word is well spoken if endowed with five qualities 9 when virtuous ascetics visit a family there are five occasions for this to produce merit 10 on the five elements of deliverance

XXI Kimbila Vagga (p. 247—251) 10 Suttas —

1 Reasons why after the Parinirvāṇa of the Tathāgata, the Good Law will not endure and why it will endure, 2 five blessings in hearing the Dhamma 3 a Bhikkhu is likened to a well bred horse 4 the five Forces (balas), 5 the five Cetokhilas 6 five bondages of heart 7 five blessings in gaol (yāga) 8 also in cleaning one's teeth with a toothstick 9 five evil consequences of reciting the Dhamma with a droning singing voice 10 how one receives in sleep the reward of one's thoughtlessness and thoughtfulness respectively

XXII Akkosaka Vagga (p. 252—256) 10 Suttas —

Five evil results springing from (1) reviling (2) contentiousness (3) breach of morality (4) talkativeness (5—6) ill will (7—8) unamiability (9) fire (10) sojourn at Madhurā. [From 3—8 the good results of the opposite good conduct are also named]

XXIII Dighacārīka Vagga (p. 257—261) 10 Suttas —

Five evil results springing from (1—2) roving about (3—4) exceedingly protracted residence (5) living as a family friend (6) too intimate contact with families (7) wealth (8) a family taking its meal at the wrong time (9—10) black snakes, a counterpart of which are women [At 1—4 and 7—8 the opposite blessings are named]

XXIV Āvāsika Vagga (p. 261—267) 10 Suttas —

1 By five qualities a resident Bhikkhu is unworthy or worthy of honour, 2 he is disagreeable or agreeable

to his fellow-students, 3. he illumines his residence, 4 he is very useful to his residence, 5 he has compassion on householders, 6—10 he goes to hell or heaven

XXV Duccarita-Vagga (p 267 270) 10 Suttas *

1 8 Five evil and good results springing from bad or good conduct, respectively, 9 five evils i.e. those of a chandala-house and those likened to them, in a man, 10 five evil results to one who is in love with another

XXVI [Upasampadā-Vagga] (p 271—278) 21 Suttas

1 Qualities to be sought for in the Bhikkhu who confers the Upasampadā, 2 those in him who gives Nissaya or institutes a novice, 3 8 five sorts of selfishness for the destruction of which one lives a religious life After having given them up, one is able to practise the four Jhānas and so on, up to Arhatship, 9 11 qualities necessary to anyone of the (13) officials in the Order, 12 15 the observance or non-observance of the five Commandments decides the heaven or hell for each one. be he Bhikkhu or layman, man or woman, orthodox or sectarian, [16 21] supplement corresponding with III, XXVII, 11, differing only in number and kind of things to be practised

Sum total of the Suttas 271 or about 300, if we count a separate Sutta for each of the different persons mentioned *sub* XXVI, 9 11 and 12 15

CHAKKA-NIPĀTA (part III, p 279 452)

I. Āhuneyya-Vagga (p 279 288) 10 Suttas

1 4 Various reasons, in number six, why a Bhikkhu is qualified to receive homage and presents, 5 7 a Bhikkhu thus qualified is likened to a well-bred royal horse, 8 six Anuttariyas, 9 six subjects to be recollected, 10 the same in detail

II Sāriāṇiya-Vagga (p 288—308) 10 Suttas *

1 2 On six matters that should be remembered, 3 on six principles or elements of Deliverance, 4—5 on

the unhappy and happy death, 6 a wife endeavours to lead her husband, who is ill, to complete indifference of mind, 7 the Buddha exhorts his disciples to spiritual strenuousness, 8 on the sinfulness of hurting any species of living beings, 9 how to dwell on the thought of death, 10 reasons for doing so

III. Anuttariya Vagga (p. 309—329) 10 Suttas —

1 Three conditions connected with spiritual decay, three further reasons 2 six conditions the very reverse of the former 3 on six denominations of sensual pleasures 4 a Bhikkhu, if endowed with six qualities, is able to cleave mount Himavat 5 on six subjects to be recollected (dealt with differently from I, 10), 6 — 5 (only slightly varied) 7 on six seasons for a Bhikkhu to approach another endowed with mental energy for the sake of being instructed in the Dhamma, 8. dispute among the Elders about the due season for doing the aforesaid (7), Mahākaccāna repeats what he had heard from the Buddha himself (— 7) 9 on five subjects to be recollected, propounded by Ānanda, while the sixth is added by the Buddha (differently from I, 9 10 III, 5 6) 10 the six Anuttariyas are explained in full.

IV. Devata Vagga (p. 329—344) 12 Suttas —

1 Six conditions of spiritual decay and their opposite 2 six conditions of spiritual progress 3 the same, only 5—6 are given differently 4 without faith in the Buddha, the Dhamma, and the Sangha, and observance of the Commandments nobody not even the highest angel and archangel can enter supreme knowledge 5 six ingredients of *vijā* 6. on six roots of contention 7 on the almsgiving which has six attributes 8. a Brahmin who denies action is refuted 9 three causes of the rise of *Lamma* three further causes 10 reasons why the 'Good Law' will be of short or long duration after the *Parinirvāṇa* 11 whatever he shall desire, nothing is impossible to a Bhikkhu having his mind under control 12 what the Buddha likes most.

V Dhammika-Vagga (p. 341 373) 12 Suttas

1 Who is the true Nāga? 2 how did it come that Migasālā, a lay-woman, was unable to understand how two men, one living in celibacy and one in the married state, could attain the same lot after death, 3 on poverty in a twofold meaning, 4 Bhikkhus who devote themselves to Jhāna should be praised, 5 6 how far the Dhamma of the Buddha is attended with advantages even in this world, 7 it is enough to know oneself free from āsavas, 8 without subjugation of senses there is no final release, just as a tree deprived of branches and leaves is destined to ruin, 9 Ānanda answers a question addressed to him by Sāriputta who in turn says that Ā himself is a true pattern of a Bhikkhu, 10 on six different ends of life, 11 on appamāda depends both the temporal and the spiritual end of life, 12 the story of the venerable Dhammika who, on account of his quarrelsome disposition, had been banished by native people from seven different abodes, and was gone to the Buddha, who, in his turn, receives him in friendly way, and converts him from his roughness

VI Mahā-Vagga (p 375 420) 10 Suttas

1 A lute with strings too loose or too strained gives no tone, and such is man, when striving after holiness, the Aṭṭhat is intent upon six matters, 2 on the occasion of the death of the venerable Phaggunā the Buddha expounds six blessings of hearing the Dhamma and investigating its sense, in due season, 3 Pūraṇa Kassapa divided mankind into six classes, according to the colour they have by nature, but the Buddha alone knows what is the nature of men, and propounds, therefore, another division of mankind, 4 on six conditions under which a Bhikkhu is worthy of homage and presents, also on six different modes of getting rid of the āsavas, 5 the Buddha exhorts a worker in wood to give alms to the Order, 6 the story of Citta son of Hatthiśāṇi who, after having become a Bhikkhu and attained high spiritual states, returned to the world, but again left the world

and attained Arhatship, 7 whereas the Elders try to guess the meaning of an enigmatical sentence the true meaning of it is set forth by the Buddha, 8. the Tathāgata possesses full knowledge of the hearts of men, 9. doctrines on sensual pleasures (kāmas) their origin difference, fruit cessation and the way leading to this last, the same doctrines on vedanā samā āsava, kamma and dukkha 10 on the six Balas or forces of the Tathāgata, and how he therefore is able to answer every question.

VII. Dvāṭṭa Vagga (p 421—429) 10 Suttas —

1—2. Without having abandoned six dhammas one is unable to realize the fruition of the State of Anāgāmi and Arhat, respectively 3 on some consequences of cultivating friendship with sinners and with virtuous men, 4. of delighting in society and of not delighting in it 5 on six conditions of spiritual gain concisely and at length, 6 without concentration of mind the various kinds of Iddhi will not arise with it they will arise 7—10 six qualities are needed by a Bhikkhu, if he wishes to arrive at readiness in realizing everywhere anything he likes, at strength in contemplation, and at the first stage of trance.

VIII. Arabhatta Vagga (p 429—434) 10 Suttas —

1 Six qualities in a Bhikkhu decide his present and future state 2 six are indispensable for realizing Arhatship, 3. and full knowledge of supreme wisdom, 4. by six a Bhikkhu lives in complete ease, when he has also set about the destruction of āsavas 5 what is needed to acquire and augment virtue, 6 a Bhikkhu makes swift progress in virtue if he abides in six conditions 7—8. he goes to hell or heaven, if he is endowed with six habits 9 six requisites for a Bhikkhu who will realize Arhatship, 10 under six conditions spiritual loss or gain, respectively are to be expected

IX. Sīti Vagga (p 435—440) 11 Suttas —

1 Six conditions under which a Bhikkhu is unable or able to realize the highest calmness of mind,

2 4 to conform his life to the 'Good Law' 5 to attain truth, 6 7 one who adheres to right views is no longer able to produce six mental states, 8 11 six points of non-liability (abhabbatthānas)

X Ānīsaṃsa-Vagga (p 441 445) 11 Suttas

1 Six rare appearances, 2 six blessings of seeing face to face the Fruition of Sotāpatti, 3 6 unless a Bhikkhu regards saṅkhāras, dhammas, and nibbāna as they ought to be regarded, he cannot reach his goal, 7 9 a Bhikkhu is able to call up in his mind the idea of impermanence, of suffering, and of non-individuality, if he reflects upon six blessings and neglects all existing things, 10 the three bhavas are to be given up and one should be trained in the three sikkhās, 11 the three tanhās and the three mānas are to be given up

XI Tika-Vagga (p 445 449) 10 Suttas

Ten groups of dhammas each are enumerated

XII (p 449 452) 8 Suttas

1 Under six conditions one is unable or able to meditate on the impurity of the body, 2 the same as regards meditation on the evils of sensations, and so on, 3 4 how, on account of six qualities, celebrated householders, beginning with Tapussa, attained the highest consummation, 5 8 supplements

Sum total of the Suttas 124, or about 150 if we count a separate Sutta for each of the Satipaṭṭhānas (XII, 2) and likewise for each householder (XII, 4)

SATTAKA-NIPĀTA (p IV, p 1 149)

I Dhana-Vagga (p 1 8) 10 Suttas

1 2 Seven conditions under which a Bhikkhu is either not dear or dear to his fellow-students, 3 seven Balas, 4 the same explained, 5 seven Dhanas, 6 the same explained, 7 seven kinds of wealth not shared (with the owner) by others, 8 seven Samyojanas; 9 how in order to get rid of them a holy life is lived, 10 also seven S (the same as sub 8 exc 6 and 7, which are different)

II. Anusaya Vagga (p 9—15) 8 Suttas —

1 Seven Anusayas 2 how these are to be abandoned 3 which families are to be visited 4. seven individuals are worthy of homage and presents 5 simile of the water applied to seven individuals 6—7 on seven individuals each of whom is worthy of homage and presents, 8 seven constituent parts of a niddasa (— *khupāsava*)

III. Vajji Vagga (p 16—27) 12 Suttas —

1 Seven conditions of welfare taught to the Licchavis about the Vajjians (sermon referred to sub 2 § 3), 2 on the same subject (— M.P.S. I 1—5) 3 (— M.P.S. I, 6), 4—7 on the same subject with some variations 8—9 seven conditions of loss or welfare for a Bhikkhu under training and for a lay-disciple 10—12 seven kinds of failure, success, loss, and gain of a lay-disciple.

IV. Devata Vagga (p. 27—39) 10 Suttas —

1—4. On seven conditions of welfare for a Bhikkhu (in each Sutta with slight variations), 5—6 what Bhikkhu is to be resorted to as a friend 7 on seven qualities required by a Bhikkhu who will realize the four Paṭi-sambhūti 8 seven required by him who wishes to get the mind under control (the same with regard to Sāri-putta) 9 the Buddha points to the seven constituent parts of a niddasa (Cf. III, 8) as made known by him 10 — 9 (only the niddasavattus are differently given)

V. Mahāyanna Vagga (p 39—67) 10 Suttas —

1 The seven Viññapattitū 2. seven requisites for the attainment of samādhi 3 seven fires 4. on the occasion of a great sacrifice the Buddha delivers a speech full of moral instruction, 5 seven ideas to be developed 6. the same in detail 7 without complete chastity there is no complete knowledge 8. an union and separation with regard to both sexes 9 reasons why the same offerings have, in one case, no great reward while, in another case, they have a great reward 10 what a lay-woman called the greatest wonder among seven.

VI. Ayyākata Vagga (p 67—98) 19 Suttas —

1 Why there is an uncertainty about things not

manifested in a holy disciple of the Buddha, learned in the Scriptures? 2 on seven states of man (*puṇisagatis*) and the so-called *anupādā paṇimibbāna*, 3 Moggallāna receives instruction on the knowledge possessed by the inhabitants of the Brahma-world, concerning *sa-upādisesa* and *anupādisesa*, from the mouth of one of them, and the Buddha supplements it, 4 on the immediate fruits of almsgiving, 5 on four matters which a Tathāgata need not guard against, and on three in which he is blameless, 6 reasons why the 'Good Law' will have no long duration, and why it will last long, 7 seven qualities in a Bhikkhu who wishes to effect the destruction of *āsavas*, 8 rules to overcome somnolence, and some other miscellaneous subjects are dealt with, 9 on seven wives, each of them likened to a murderer a robber and so on, 10 doctrines on anger

VII Mahā-Vagga (p 99—139) 10 Suttas

1 Simile of a tree without or with branches and leaves applied to the spiritual order, 2 on the theme 'impermanent are all component things', with copious illustrations taken from the general dissolution in future times, the example of a former teacher named Sunetta, 3 under which conditions Māra cannot attack a holy disciple, 4 on seven qualities by which a Bhikkhu becomes worthy of homage and presents, 5 on the high dignity of one who is styled *khīnāsava*, 6 reverence for the Teacher implies also reverence for the Dhamma and so on, and the same with reverence, 7 practice of the *satipaṭṭhānas* and the like is indispensable for arriving at final emancipation, 8 the sermon called *aggikkhandhopama*, on the preaching of which a hot stream of blood gushed from the mouth of sixty Bhikkhus, and sixty others returned to the world saying 'difficult is this O Blessed-One, difficult is this O Blessed-One', while sixty others reached salvation, 9 on forbearance towards our fellows in religious life, 10 life is short, let us cultivate earnestness!

VIII. Vinaya Vagga (p 140—144) 10 Suttas —

1—8 Seven qualities of a vinayadhara 9 on a sure criterion for discerning what is the Dhamma, the Vinaya, and the doctrine of the Buddha 10 seven rules for settling questions

IX. [Vaggasaṅgahita Suttanta] (p 111 149)
10 Suttas —

On some miscellaneous matters, each of which is discussed as comprising seven parts.

Sum total of the Suttas — 90 or a little more, if we here also count the last Suttas separately

ATTHAKA NIPĀTA (part IV p 150—350)

I. Metta Vagga (p 150—172) 10 Suttas —

1 Eight advantages to be expected from the practice of benevolence 2 eight reasons and causes which strengthen elementary wisdom (adībrahmacariyikā pañña) 3—4 eight qualities which make a Bhikkhu unpleasant or pleasant to his fellow students 5 eight conditions inseparable from the 'world' 6 the same at greater length 7—8. whosoever will not be subdued by those (worldly) inclinations which have ruined Devadatta must subdue them 9 on certain practices of Nanda which are conducive to religious life 10 why it is necessary to remove bad Bhikkhus, in order to save the rest.

II. Mahā Vagga (p 172—208) 10 Suttas —

1 Some brahmanical statements about the ascetic Gotama put in a true light 2 Siha, the general visits the Blessed-One who, in his turn overcomes the scruples of the former (— M. VI, 31) 3 a Bhikkhu is likened to a well bred royal horse 4. difference between horses and men, in respect of their behaviour 5. eight defects, 6 eight qualities by which a Bhikkhu (and Sāriputta) is suitable for a messenger 7—8. woman fascinates man and man woman by reason of eight things, 9—10 on eight wonders of the ocean and on eight of the Doctrine and Discipline

III Gahapati-Vagga (p 208 235) 10 Suttas

1 Uggā of Vesālī, a householder, narrates eight marvellous events which have happened to him, and is proclaimed by the Buddha to be endowed with eight marvels 2. the same is related of Uggā of Hatthigāma, 3 Hatthaka Ālavaka, another householder is praised by the Buddha, chiefly on account of his wish that others might not gain knowledge of the good qualities he had, 4. once he gave the reasons of his great popularity to the Buddha, who declared him to be possessed of eight marvels, 5 6 on the Upāsaka as he should be, 7 eight Forces, each being proper to a special kind of man, 8 on eight Forces by which an Ahiṇṇa is sure to be an Ahiṇṇa, 9 there are eight wrong times and seasons and only one right time and season for leading a life of holiness, 10 instructions given by the Buddha to the venerable Anuruddha on the value and practice of eight thoughts fitting for eminent men (mahāpuṇisavitakkā)

IV Dāna-Vagga (p 236—248) 10 Suttas

1 Eight kinds of gifts, 2 a strophe on the divine way to the world of gods, 3 eight motives for almsgiving, 4 the image of the field and seed is interpreted and applied to the ascetics and the presents made to them, 5 on eight modes of rebirth of an almsgiver, according to his wish, 6 the three opportunities of acquiring merit considered in the eight different results produced by those who take them, 7 eight gifts dealt out by the good man living in the world, 8 encomium upon him, 9 on eight fountain-heads of merit, 10 the eight mortal sins leading to rebirth in hell, among animals and ghosts

V Uposatha-Vagga (p 248 273) 10 Suttas

1 On the observance of the Uposatha with eight constituent parts, 2 3 how does it come, that such an Up^o will bring about great blessings to him who observes it? 4 all men are equally concerned with it, 5 = 2 3, 6 the Buddha answers the question concerning

the qualities women must possess in order to be reborn to companionship of the charming angels (*manūpayikā devā*), 7—8 on the same subject matter 9—10 by four mental dispositions women are declared to have won this world and by four others they are declared to have won the next world.

VI. *Sa adbhāna Vagga* (p. 274—293) 10 Suttas —

1 How the Blessed One permitted women to enter the Order (— C. X, 1) 2 eight requisites needed by a Bhikkhu who is to become instructor of another Bhikkhu 3 a rule distinguishing what the doctrine of the Buddha is from what it is not 4—5. there are four conditions of temporal welfare and four other conditions of spiritual welfare for a man living in the world 6 eight designations of sensual pleasures are explained 7—10 by eight qualities a Bhikkhu is worthy of worship and offerings.

VII. *Bhūmicūla Vagga* (p. 293—313) 10 Suttas —

1. A Bhikkhu, living in solitude and free from dependence, may possibly show eight different attitudes of mind towards those wishes for material gifts which have sprung up in him 2 under which conditions a Bhikkhu may be said to please himself and others, or himself and not others, or others and not himself, 3 instruction as to the way to attain a state of mind where there is but one thought that of holiness 4 the Buddha relates what has happened to him when he dwelt at Gayā on the Gayāsīsa, before attaining the supreme Buddhahood 5 on the eight positions of mastery 6. on the eight stages of deliverance 7 on the eight unworthy practices 8 on the eight worthy practices 9 on the eight assemblies 10 how Ānanda was incapable of comprehending a suggestion of his Master and how Māra approached the Buddha eight causes of earthquake.

VIII. *Yamaka Vagga* (p. 314—335) 10 Suttas —

1—2 Eight qualities needed by a Bhikkhu in order to be completely pleasant and pure 3 how a Bhikkhu

is to dwell on the thought of death, 4. and how this thought will finally lead to Nirvāṇa, 5 on eight blessings, 6 on the same, each single blessing being described, 7 = VII, 1, 8 = VII, 2, 9 eight conditions are conducive to a Bhikkhu still under training, and eight others are not so, 10 on the eight occasions for indolence and on the eight occasions for energy

IX Sati-Vagga (p 336—350) 10 Suttas

1 Simile of a tree without or with branches and leaves applied to the spiritual order (Cf. VIII, vii, 1), 2 under which conditions a sermon presents itself to the mind of the Tathāgata, 3 what answer the followers of the Buddha have to give, if asked about the origin, the end, and the essence of all dhammas, 4 under eight conditions a bandit will soon be seized, and under eight others he will be undisturbed at his profession, 5 on eight different denominations of the Tathāgata, 6 what the Buddha likes most (Cf. VI, iv, 12), 7 the Order is entitled to overturn the begging-bowl or to set it up again before a layman on account of eight reasons, 8 the laymen are entitled to manifest dissatisfaction or satisfaction against a Bhikkhu on account of eight reasons, 9 likewise the Order is entitled to proceed with censures against a Bhikkhu of such habits, 10 there are eight kinds of disqualification which a Bhikkhu incurs, who is under the censure called tassa-pāpiyyasikā

Here follow first a number of names of female followers of the Buddha, then the ordinary concluding chapter

Sum total of the Suttas about 100

NAVAKA-NIPĀTA (part IV, p 351 466)

I Sambodha-Vagga (p 351 373) 10 Suttas

1 How to answer questions about those mental dispositions which foster all that belongs to the supreme knowledge, 2 how far a Bhikkhu is to be styled

mssayasampanna 3 the Buddha teaches the venerable
 Meghina, who has been tempted in the solitude the
 means by which one might attain Nirvāṇa, even in this
 world, 4 instruction given by the Buddha to the
 venerable Nandaka on four things needed by a Bhikkhu
 in order to reach perfection and instruction given
 by Nandaka to his fellow Bhikkhus on five advantages
 springing from hearing the Law preached in due course,
 and from religious conversation 5 on four Forces and
 five reasons for fear 6 things to resort to or not to
 resort to, 7—8. what an Arhat is not able to perform,
 9 nine individuals 10 nine individuals are worthy of
 worship and offerings.

II. Silasūda Vagga (p 373—396) 10 Suttas —

1 Sāriputta makes known to the Buddha how much
 he is established in the meditation called kayagata sati,
 and forgives a Bhikkhu who had defamed him 2 on
 nine individuals who are released from hell and similar
 evil states, though they have the Skandhas remaining
 (sa upādiseṣa) when dying but the Buddha himself is
 afraid this doctrine may bring about carelessness in the
 hearers 3. on the only true reason why a holy life is
 lived, that abides in the Blessed One 4. Sāriputta
 examines Samiddhi on some cardinal points of the
 Doctrine 5 why we should become disgusted with this
 body, 6 nine Sañña are to be developed 7 under
 which conditions one should not visit families or visit
 them, why one should not sit down in their houses or
 should sit down there 8. on the observance of the
 Uposatha with nine constituent parts 9 a number of
 Devatās announce what had caused them after remorse
 10 the Buddha narrates how in a former birth, he gave
 many and great presents, when he was the Brahmin
 Velama, but he declares that benevolence and the
 feeling of impermanence surpass all other gifts.

III. Sattavāsa Vagga (p 396—409) 11 Suttas —

1 The Uttarakurus, the inhabitants of Jambudipa
 and the Tāvatisa Gods are spoken of as outdoing

one another, every time in three things, 2. on three times three different horses and men, 3 nine dhammas, each having its root in craving, 4 on nine abodes of beings (*sattāvāsā*), 5 in what manner the mind of a Bhikkhu is well stored with wisdom, 6. on the same subject, but more diffusively and substituting 'thoughts' for wisdom, 7 8 if the five sorts of fear are calmed and the four elements of Sotāpattiship are present, a man may declare himself to have overcome hell and so on and to have entered the stream leading to Sambodhi, 9 on the nine occasions of ill-will, 10 on the nine repressions of ill-will, 11 on the nine successive destructions.

IV Mahā-Vagga (p 410 448) 10 Suttas

1 On the nine successive states, 2 the means and ways of attaining them, 3 happiness originating in the five pleasures of sense is the reverse of the happiness^c called Nivāna, which consists of nine states of trance one higher than the other, 4 without being well acquainted with the whole system of contemplation nobody is able to make progress in it, 5 the destruction of the āsavas is the result of every step made in the sphere of contemplation, 6 an intricate question about consciousness is answered, 7 the doctrine of the Buddha on the world's end expounded, 8 the struggle of the devas and asuras is typical of the struggle of the Bhikkhus with Māra, 9 when a Bhikkhu should resort to solitude, and how he there gets rid of all āsavas, 10 the Buddha relates to Ānanda how he had attained the Buddhahood by going through the nine successive states, and describes them *in extenso*

V Pañcāla-Vagga (p 449—454) 10 Suttas

1 A discourse to the same effect as in IV, 3, with reference to a stanza attributed to a devaputta, 2 who is rightly to be called 'witness in the body' (*kāyasakkhi*)? 3 'emancipated by wisdom'? 4 'emancipated in two ways'? 5—10 on the meaning of a series of terms or notions

VI. Khema Vagga (p. 455—456) 11 Suttas —

1—10 as in V 5—10 11 holiness cannot be realized without putting away nine dhammas

VII. Satipatthāna Vagga (p. 457—461) 10 Suttas —

The four Satipatthānas are to be practised in order to get rid of (1) the five weaknesses of moral training (2) the five obstacles to a religious life (3) the five pleasures of sense (4) the five Skandhas springing from Upādāna (5) the five bonds belonging to the lower part (6) the five states of existence (7) the five kinds of niggardliness (8) the five bonds belonging to the upper part (9) the five kinds of stubbornness (10) the five bondages of heart.

VIII. Sammappadhāna Vagga (p. 462—463)

10 Suttas —

The four Sammappadhānas are enjoined here in the same manner as the four Sats before.

IX. Iddhipāda Vagga (p. 463—464) 10 Suttas —

So also the four Iddhipādas

Then follows some additional matter

Sum total of the Suttas — 100

DASAKA NIPĀTA (part V p. 1—310)

I. Ānisaṃsa Vagga (p. 1—14) 10 Suttas —

1 How good conduct gradually nears a summit (of righteousness), 2 in a Bhikkhu possessed of good conduct spiritual life goes on spontaneously not intentionally, 3—5 and according to an internal law of causation, 6—7 how far it is possible to be without any (distinct) perception and yet to have perception 8—10 how a Bhikkhu can acquire thorough brightness and purity

II. Nātha Vagga (p. 15—32) 10 Suttas —

1 A Bhikkhu who is endowed with five qualities, and who resorts to a dwelling place likewise endowed with five qualities, will soon attain complete emancipation, 2 a Bhikkhu who is deprived of five and endowed with

five qualities is styled 'the accomplished one', 'the perfect one', 'the excellent man', 3 the ten bonds, 4 there is no progress in holy life without abandoning the five kinds of stubbornness and the five bondages of heart, 5 ten are deemed chief of all of the same class, 6 ten individuals worthy of homage and presents, 7 8 on the ten conditions granting protection (nāthakāṣaṇā dhammā), 9 the ten noble states (ariyāvāsas), 10 the same are explained

III Mahā-Vagga (p 32 69) 10 Suttas

1 2 On the ten Forces of a Tathāgata, 3 how we are to abandon something by deed, something by word and something by insight, 4. some marks are given, by which it is possible to distinguish true statements which a Bhikkhu makes about himself from false, 5 the ten Kasināyatanas, 6 a stanza quoted from S I, 126 is interpreted and proved to be conformable to the doctrine of the ten Kasinas, 7 8 the ten great questions, an epitome of the Doctrine of the Buddha, 9 instability is everywhere, and change, therefore the wise loathe all, having a mind only to attain in this life the anupādāpaimibbāna, 10. the king Pasenadi states what had most impressed him in the Blessed-One

IV Upāli-Vagga (p 70 77) 10 Suttas

1 Ten reasons why the Tathāgata has prescribed the moral precepts and the Pātimokkha to his disciples, ten reasons for establishing the Pātimokkha (pātimokkhatthapana), 2 a Bhikkhu possessed of ten qualities should be selected for settling difficulties within the Order, 3 should confer the Upasampadā, 4 give the Nissaya, attend upon a novice, 5 how far we are right in saying that there is dissension, or 6 concord within the Order, 7 = 5, 8 on the punishment of him who causes dissensions in the Order, 9 = 6, 10 on the reward of him who restores the Order to concord

V Akkosa-Vagga (p 77 91) 10 Suttas

1 Why quarrels and disputes arise in the Order, 2 3 ten roots of contention, 4. a Bhikkhu who wants

to rebuke another Bhikkhu should consider five things and recall to his mind five other things, 5 on ten evils of entering the royal harem 6 the Blessed One persuades the Sakkas to keep the eightfold Uposatha, 7 whence it comes that there is good conduct and bad conduct, the one distinct from the other 8 ten matters are to be considered repeatedly by an ascetic 9 ten things dependent upon the body 10 on ten things which are conducive to kindness, peace, and concord

VI. Sacitta Vagga (p. 92—112) 10 Suttas —

1—2 In which manner a Bhikkhu is expert in indicating his own thoughts 3 on backsliding standing still, and progress in good conditions the same as in 1—2 4 — 1—2 § 7sq are nearly identical with IX, vi, 3sq 5 — 1—2 6—7 ten ideas will be a great blessing if developed 8. Of VIII, 111 9 a certain mode of mental training recommended 10 the ten ideas are expounded in detail (the idea of suffering *adinavaṣaṇā* is exemplified by a long list of diseases)

VII. Yamaka Vagga (p. 113—131) 10 Suttas —

1 Both ignorance and emancipation by knowledge are nourished and fulfilled by something and this may finally be reduced to association with the bad and the good, respectively 2 the same is said with regard to craving and emancipation by knowledge 3—4. five states are consummated in this life and five after this life 5 rebirth is sorrow no rebirth happiness 6 not delighting is sorrow delighting happiness, 7—8. on the necessity of faith as the condition of every other moral quality, 9 the ten topics worthy of the followers of the Buddha 10 on the ten subjects of praise.

VIII. Ākaṅkha Vagga (p. 131—151) 10 Suttas —

1 Exhortation to a life of uprightness, addressed to the seeker of various things specified under ten heads, each beginning with if he should desire (Of M. N. I, 33sq), 2 on the ten thorns ending with an exhortation to a thornless life, 3 there are ten obstacles to, and ten aids to ten desired things, difficult to meet with

in this world, 4 the tenfold noble gain, 5. the lay-woman Migasālā did not comprehend how two men, the one living a worldly life and the other living in celibacy, could reach the same future state, and this leads the Buddha to speak of the future state of ten individuals, 6 birth, old age, and death are the three conditions which cannot be overcome but by overcoming all that is involved in them, 7. a bad Bhikkhu is likened to a crow, in ten points, 8 the Niganthas are possessed of ten evil qualities, 9 10 ten occasions and ten repressions of ill-will

IX Theia-Vagga (p 151 176) 10 Suttas

1 The Tathāgata is released and emancipated from ten conditions, 2 only if endowed with ten qualities a Bhikkhu is able to increase and prosper, 3 under which conditions a sermon occurs to the Tathāgata, 4 6 ten other qualities are named which, if extant in a Bhikkhu, make him increase and prosper, 7 on ten dispositions which do not conduce to his being loved, respected, apt to meditate, to live an ascetic and lonely life, and on ten others which conduce to his being loved, and so on, 8 ten losses which a Bhikkhu incurs who abuses his fellow-students, 9 the story of Kokālikā, who had sinned by abusive talk against Sāriputta and Moggallāna, on the duration of the punishments in hell, 10 on the ten Forces of an Arhat, by which he knows that his āsavas have come to an end

X Upāsaka-Vagga (p 176 206) 10 Suttas

1 On ten classes of wealthy men, considered so far as they deserve praise or blame, 2 he who is calmed as regards the five kinds of fear, and possesses the four elements of Sotāpattiship, and, moreover, understands well the noble Method (ariyo nāyo) may fairly declare himself to be freed from all evil states, and to have his final goal in Perfect Knowledge, 3 Anāthapindika confutes the confessors of other tenets by propounding to them the tenets of the Buddha, so far as they are opposed to the former, 4 so does also Vajjiyamāhita

with other teachers by wisely distinguishing between what is really the doctrine of the Buddha, and what is not, 5 why the Blessed One did not answer a question of Uttiya a wandering ascetic, 6 a dialogue between Ānanda and Kōkanuda on the eternity of the world and the like 7 a Bhikkhu deserves homage and presents, if he is endowed with ten dispositions 8 an Elder lives easily wherever he dwells if possessed of ten qualities 9 Upālī, who wants to retire into solitude, is persuaded by the Buddha to live in the community as more suitable for him 10 one cannot reach Arhatship without getting rid of ten evil conditions.

XI. Samanasañña Vagga (p. 210—222) 12 Suttas —

1 Three ideas, if developed bring seven conditions to perfection 2. the seven Bojhaṅgas if developed, bring three Vijjās to perfection 3 where wrong in its tenfold aspect, exists, there is failing non-success 4. bad views and good views are the reason why, in one case sorrow results, and happiness in the other case 5 what occurs, if ignorance or knowledge be the leader? 6 the ten things which have been brought to nought (niyya-vatthu) 7 on the noble washing away 8 on the noble purging 9 on the noble vomiting 10 the ten conditions which are to be removed, 11 how far a Bhikkhu is no longer under training 12 the ten attributes of one who is no longer under training

XII. Paccorohani Vagga (p. 222—237) 10 Suttas —

1—4 On the meaning of the two couples of notions, viz. adhamma and anatta, dhamma and attā, each Sutta varying the theme or repeating it, with some modifications and amplifications 5—6 what is meant by 'this side and the other side of the river'? 7—8. on the spiritual 'Coming down again' (Paccorohani) 9 right views are the dawn of every good condition 10 ten conditions are to be developed.

XIII. Parisauddha Vagga (p. 237—240) 11 Suttas —

1—9 Right views and their whole train of consequences, in number ten, are considered under different

aspects, and are said to be found nowhere but in the Discipline taught by the Buddha, 10 11 wrong views and right views and then train of consequences are identified with wrong and right in general

XIV Sādhū-Vagga (p 240 244) 11 Suttas

Wrong views and right views and then train of consequences are differently set forth

XV Ariyamagga-Vagga (p 244 247) 10 Suttas

On the same subject

XVI Puggala-Vagga (p 247 249) 12 Suttas

Different consequences following the circumstance that an individual is possessed of wrong views or right views, and so on

XVII Jānussoṇi-Vagga (p 249 273) 11 Suttas

1 2 = XII, 7 8 with some modifications, 3 4 = XII, 5 6 with the same modifications, 5 7 = XII, 1 4 also modified in the same manner as before, 8 according to the three causes of Karma, viz covetousness, hatred, and delusion, each of the ten transgressions has its threefold cause, 9 how the Dhamma is approached, 10 on the threefold defilement and purification of the body, the fourfold defilement and purification of the speech, and the threefold defilement and purification of the mind, 11. the question, if the departed kinsmen enjoy the gifts offered to them, is solved, and every difficulty in this problem is touched upon

XVIII Sādhū-Vagga (p 273 277) 11 Suttas

Identical with XIV, only substituting the ten transgressions and the abstinence from them for the wrong and right views, and so on

XIX Ariyamagga-Vagga (p 278 281) 10 Suttas

On the same subject.

XX Puggala-Vagga (p 281 282)

As in XV with the same difference, as mentioned *sub* XVIII

XXI Kaṭṭhaka-Vagga (p 283 303) 10 Suttas

1 4 Ten evil conditions lead man (woman-kind, female

hearers) to hell, and ten good conditions lead men (woman-kind female hearers) to heaven, 5. a lay woman dwells with diffidence in her house, if she is not endowed with ten qualities on the contrary she dwells there with confidence, if she is endowed with them 6 the doctrine on the 'creeping along' is expounded 7—8 on the threefold ruin and prosperity of deeds committed with the body on the fourfold ruin and prosperity of deeds committed with the speech, and on the threefold ruin and prosperity of deeds committed with the mind, 9 on certain exercises recommended to every man and woman, in order to avoid sin and sorrow 10 on the threefold bad and good conduct depending upon body on the fourfold bad and good conduct depending upon speech, and on the threefold bad and good conduct depending upon the mind.

XVII [no title] (p 303—310) 10 Suttas —

I. One goes to hell or heaven if endowed with ten tendencies 2 — with twenty tendencies, 3 — with thirty tendencies, 4 — with forty tendencies 5—7 the same only with different wording 8—10. supplementary matters, as usually at the end of a Nipāta.

Sum total of the Suttas — about 220

FKĀDASAKA NIPĀTA (part V p. 311—361)

I. Nissaya Vagga (p 311—328) 11 Suttas —

1—5 Of X, i 1—5 6. Of X, ix 8 7 Of X, i 6, 8—9 on the same question, how far it is possible to be without any (distinct) perception and apperception and yet to have perception and apperception 10 it behoves us to think noble thoughts (*ajāntyaññāyitañ jhāyatha!*) 11 on the qualities needed in order to reach the Endless' (Nirvāṇa) and to become the highest and best among gods and men.

II. Anussati Vagga (p 328—358) 11 Suttas —

1—2 On the most convenient state of life consisting in the culture of eleven mental habits 3 on the same

subject, with some variations in the second half of the habits to be cultivated, 4 on the eleven characteristic properties of one who may be called believing, 5 eleven blessings to be expected from the exercise of benevolence, 6 on the eleven gates leading to Nirvāna, by each of which one may save oneself, 7 comparison of a Bhikkhu with a cow-herd in so far as both are not endowed or are endowed with eleven qualities, 8 11 on the same subject as above in I, 7sq, with some variations in the introduction.

III [no title] (p 359 361) 20 Suttas

1 The tenets of II, 7 are recapitulated, 2. one should develop eleven conditions for the knowledge of human passion, 3 20 the same subject is treated variously

Sum total of the Suttas about 50

APPENDIX II.

LIST OF SUTTAS

(AND O'UTHAS) OCCURRING MORE THAN ONCE IN THE A N

A. Suttas, or greater portions of them.

- II XII 10 (I 91) ~ II XVI 1 (I, 95)
 III, 14 (I, 109 sq) ~ V CXXVIII (III 149 sqq)
 III 94—96 (I, 244 sqq) ~ IV 256—257 (II, 250 sqq)
 III 118 (I 271 sq) ~ X CXXXVI § 7—10 (V 266 sqq)
 III 131 (I, 284 sq) ~ IV 161 (II 170 sq cf. 202)
 V XLVIII (III 54 sqq) ~ V CIX § 2 (III, 57)
 V LII (III 65) ~ X XI § 2 (V 15)
 V LXIII ~ V LXIV (III 80)
 V, LXV ~ V LXVI (III, 81) ~ V, CXXIII (III, 190 sq) ~ V,
 CLXIV (III, 191)
 V LXIX ~ V LXX (III, 83)
 V LXXIII ~ V LXXIV (III, 86 sq)
 V, CCV (III 248 sq) ~ IX CXXI § 1—3 (IV 460) ~ X, XIV
 § 2—3 (V 17 sq)
 V CCVI (III 249 sq) ~ IX, CXXII § 1—3 (IV, 461) ~ X, XIV
 § 4—5 (V 18 sq)
 VI, x (III, 284 sqq) ~ XI, XII (V 328 sqq) ~ XI, XIII (V
 332 sqq)
 VI XXV ~ VI, LXXI (III, 312 sqq)

Minor variations and such amplifications as are wanted in order to fill up a higher numeral are not considered in this enumeration.

The numbers in brackets refer to the Parts and pages of this Edition.

VI, xxviii § 3 8 (III, 317 sqq) ~ VI xxviii § 7—8 (III, 321 sqq)

VI, xxxii (III, 330 sq) ~ VII, xxxi (IV, 27 sq)

VI, xxxiii (III, 331) ~ VII, xxxii (IV, 28 sq)

VI, xliv (III, 347 sqq.) ~ X, lxxv (V, 137 sqq)

VII, xxxix § 1 3, 5 (IV, 34 sqq) ~ VII, xl § 1 3, 5 (IV, 37 sqq)

VIII, xxi ~ VIII, xlii (IV, 208 sqq)

VIII, xxv ~ VIII, xxvi (IV, 220 sq)

VIII, xlii ~ VIII, xliii (IV, 251 sqq) ~ VIII, xlv (IV, 259 sqq)

VIII, xlvi § 1 5 (IV, 265 sq) ~ VIII, xlvii § 2 3 (IV, 267) ~ VIII, xlviii § 2 3 (IV, 268 sq)

VIII, xli (IV, 248 sq) ~ IX, xviii (IV, 388 sqq)

VIII, xliii ~ VIII, li (IV, 269 sqq)

VIII, liv ~ VIII, lv (IV, 281 sqq)

VIII, liii ~ VIII, lx (IV, 292 sq)

VIII, lxi (IV, 293 sqq) ~ VIII, lxxvii (IV, 325 sqq)

VIII, lxv (IV, 305 sq) ~ X, xxix § 6 (V, 61 sq)

VIII, lxxv ~ VIII, lxxvii (IV, 314 sqq)

VIII, lxx ~ X, lviii (V, 106 sq)

IX, vi § —8 (IV, 366 sqq) ~ X, liv § 7—13 (V, 100 sqq)

IX, xxviii (IV, 405 sqq) ~ X, xcii (V, 182 sqq)

IX, xxxiv § 3 12 (IV, 414 sqq) ~ IX, xxxviii § 5 11 (IV, 430 sqq)

X, i—v (V, 1 sqq) ~ XI, i—v (V, 311 sqq)

X, iii ~ X, iv ~ X, v (V, 1 sqq)

X, vi ~ X, vii (V, 7 sqq) ~ XI, vii (V, 318 sq) ~ XI, xix—xxii (V, 353 sqq)

X, viii ~ X, ix ~ X, x (V, 10 sqq) ~ X, xi § 6

X, xviii ~ X, xviii (V, 23 sqq)

X, xxi ~ X, xxii (V, 32 sqq)

X, xxv (V, 46) ~ X, xxxix § 4 (V, 60)

X, xlii ~ X, xliiii (V, 48 sqq)

X, xlviii § 2 (V, 72) ~ X, xxxiv § 2 (V, 73)

X, xxxv § 2 (V, 73 sq) ~ X, xxxviii § 2 (V, 75) ~ X, xlii § 3 (V, 77 sq) ~ X, xliii § 3 (V, 78)

X, xxxvi § 2 (V, 74) ~ X, xxxix § 2 (V, 76)

- X, LI ~ X, LII (V 92sqg) ~ X, LIII § 5—8 (V, 96sqg)
 X, LXI ~ X, LXII (V 113sqg)
 X, LXXI ~ X, LXXII (V 119sq)
 X, LXXV ~ X, LXXVI (V 120sqg)
 X, LXXVII ~ X, LXXVIII (V 122sqg)
 X, LXXXIX ~ X, LXXX (V 150sq)
 X, LXXXIII (V 155sqg) ~ X, LXXXVI (V 161sqg)
 X, LXXXVIII (V 169) ~ XI VI (V 317sq)
 X, CVIII ~ X, CIX (V 218sqg)
 X, CXXIII (V, 222sq) ~ X, CXXIV (V 254)
 X, CXXV (V 224sqg) ~ X, CXXVI (V 255sqg)
 X, CXXVII ~ X, CXXVIII (V 282sq)
 X, CXXIX (V 233sqg) ~ X, CXXXVII (V 240sqg)
 X, CXXX (V, 236) ~ X, CXXXVIII (V 251sq)
 X, CXXXIX ~ X, CXLX (V 252sqg)
 X, CXLXIII—CXLXVI (V 240—249) ~ X, CXLXVIII—CXLXX (V,
 273—282)
 X, CC ~ X, CCI (V 283sqg)
 X, CCII ~ X, CCIII (V 286sq)
 X, CCVI ~ X, CCVII (V 292sqg)
 XI, XII ~ XI, XIII ~ XI, XIV (V 328sqg)
 XI, XLIII (V 347sqg) ~ XI, supplement (V 33sq)

B Gāthās

- III, 32 § 1 (I 133) — IV 41 § 6 (II, 45sq)
 III, 48 (I, 152sq) — V XL § 3 (III 44)
 IEL, 57 § 2 (I, 162) — V CXXXIX § 8 (III 214)
 IV 8 § 3 (II, 3sq) — X LXXXIX § 3 (V 171)³
 IV 34 § 3 (II 35) — V CXXX § 3 (III, 86)
 IV 51 § 4 (II, 55sq) — V XLV § 3 (III, 52sq)
 V CXXIII § 2 (III 80) ~ X, CXXIV § 2 (V 137)⁴

With the exception of those occurring twice or more within the same Nipāta, for which see the Index of Gāthās at the end of each separate Part.

Quoted from S. N° v 1048

³ Beginning from Yo nandiyam

⁴ Beginning from Saddhāva silena ca.

APPENDIX III

LIST OF SUTTAS

TREATING THE

SAME SUBJECT FIRST BRIEFLY AND THEN IN DETAIL

- III, 118 119 (I, 271 sqq)
- V, 29 30 (II, 29 sqq)
- V, 92 93 94 (II, 92 sqq)
- V, 98 99 (II, 98 sqq)
- IV, 153 (II, 142) IX, v § 1 6 (IV, 363 sq)
- V, 231 232 236 (II, 230 sqq)
- V, I II (III, 1 sqq)
- V, VIII XIV (III, 10 sq)
- VI, VIII (III, 284) XXX (III, 325 sqq)
- II, III IV (IV, 3 sq)
- II, V VI (IV, 4 sqq)
- II, XLV XLVI (IV, 46 sqq)
- III, V VI (IV, 156 sqq)
- III, LXXX § 2 (IV, 317) LXXIV (IV, 320 sqq)
- III, LXXV LXXVI (IV, 322 sqq)
- IV, XLX XX (V, 29 sqq)
- IV, CXLIII—CLIV (V, 222 sqq)
- IV, CLXXI (V, 254) CLXXXIII (V, 260 sq)

APPENDIX IV

LIST OF SUTTAS

WHERE THE

COMPONENT PARTS MAKE UP THE NUMBER JUST REQUIRED

VI XXI (III 309 sq.)	3 + 3
VII, XXXIX (III 338 sq.)	3 + 3
VI, CV—CXVI (IPI 444 sqq.)	3 + 3
VII LV (IV 82 sqq.)	4 + 3
VIII XLIX (IV 269 sqq.)	4 + 4
VIII, L (IV 271 sqq.)	4 + 4
VIII LV (IV 281 sqq.)	4 + 4
VIII LV (IV 285 sqq.)	4 + 4
IX I—III (IV 351 sqq.)	5 + 4
IX IV—V (IV, 358 sqq.)	4 + 5
IX, XXI—XXII (IV 396 sqq.)	3 + 3 + 3
IX, XLIII—XLVIII (IV 405 sqq.)	5 + 4
IX, LVIII—LXX (IV 457 sqq.)	5 + 4
IX, LXXI (IV 460)	5 + 4
IX, LXXII (IV 461)	5 + 4
IX, LXXXIII—XCVI (IV 462 sqq.)	5 + 4
X, VI (V, 15 sq.)	5 + 5
X XII—XIII (V 16 sqq.)	5 + 5
X, XIV (V 17 sqq.)	5 + 5

The numbers in italics indicate that the subjects grouped under them are registered also among the component parts themselves, e. g. among the pañcāṅgas.

- \bar{X} , XLIV (V, 79 sqq)
 \bar{X} LXXIII - LXIV (V, 119 sq)
 \bar{X} , XCII (V, 182 sqq)
 \bar{X} CI (V, 210 sq)
 \bar{X} CII (V, 211)
 \bar{X} , CLXXVI (263 sqq)
 \bar{X} I, XI (V 326 sqq)
 \bar{X} I XII - XIII (V 328 sqq)
 \bar{X} I XIV (V, 334 sqq)

